

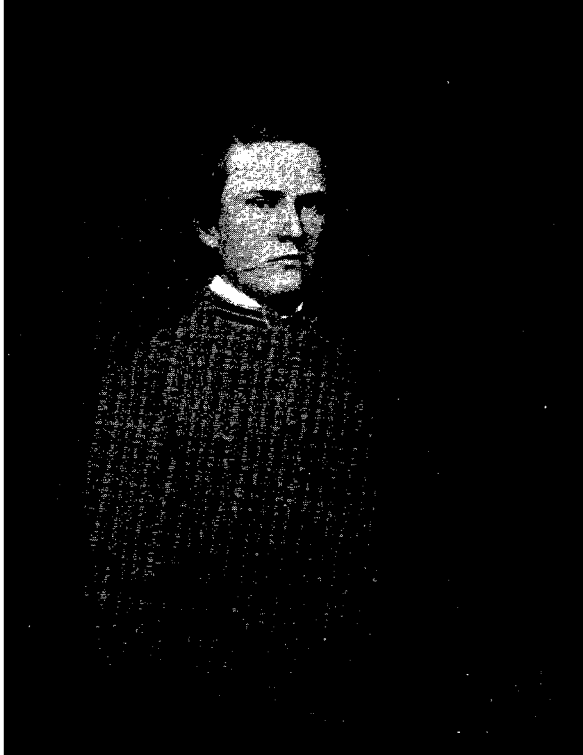
WINSTON *of* VIRGINIA

and ALLIED FAMILIES

Compiled
and Edited by
CLAYTON TORRENCE

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON
RICHMOND, VA.
1927

WINSTON *of* VIRGINIA
and ALLIED FAMILIES



PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON
(1845-1901)

From a Picture Taken in His Confederate Uniform

To

PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON

(1845-1901)

PREFACE

The material embodied in this work is the product of some years of diligent genealogical industry. Original sources and heretofore published works on Virginia and English family history have been searched in order to bring together the facts necessary to this compilation. With few exceptions, the families here under consideration have received more or less attention from students of Virginia genealogy, while several of these families have been the subject of extensive publications. But the objective of this present work has (with a few notable exceptions) necessitated an entirely fresh study of extant Virginia records, and thus there has been brought together here a mass of new detail whose compilation works up into a rich background against which heretofore but dimly discerned characters of the past stand out in vivid reality.

The pages of this book are like the pages of the "Book of Life." Some whose names are recorded here were simply born and simply died, while others "so lived out life" as to make the otherwise simple facts of birth and death radiant as the rising and the setting sun.

In these studies we are engaged with fact, not fancy. In the following pages we find the records of men and women who lived life with varying degrees of emphasis. Some of them left their mark in vigorous deeds; some made an impress as ineradicable after more quiet fashions.

From out of the long ago—even out of the shades of far-away beginnings—we have drawn the lines of descent down, down into the full light of the recent past until they center in a man whose glory it was to live in

serving his fellow-men. All his life Philip Bickerton Winston was a "builder"—"a builder of the things which abide." His profession was only symbolic of his character throughout the wide range of its contacts. As son, brother, husband, father, friend, business man and citizen he was "a builder of the things which abide."

This book of studies in his "heritage of blood" is a tribute of a daughter to her father's memory. The work of compiling this volume was undertaken some years ago at the request of Mrs. Helen Pendleton Winston Pillsbury, who has with unfailing patience awaited the time when the compiler, whose duties in other directions are most pressing, could send it to the press. The book is now issued by Mrs. Pillsbury for those who take an interest in matters historical and genealogical.

We wish to acknowledge our indebtedness to those whose prior work along the lines followed in these studies has been of great help: Peyton Neale Clarke, author of "Old King William Homes and Families"; Fairfax Harrison, author of "The Virginia Carys"; Doctor J. Hall Pleasants, author of "The Gorsuch and Lovelace Families" (together with an account of the Todds), which appeared in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (Volumes XXIV to XXVIII); Doctor William G. Stanard, author of genealogies of the Robinson, Beverley and Claiborne families (published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography); Charles F. Keith, author of "The Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison" (which includes extensive notes on the Burwell, Bacon and Bassett families). To George Craghead Gregory, of Richmond, Virginia, the Reverend William Gibson Pendleton, of Lynchburg, Miss Mary L. Garland, of Rich-

mond, Mrs. William C. Morton, of Charlotte Court House, and Mrs. Joseph Rucker Lamar, of Atlanta, Georgia, we are especially indebted for their kind contributions of original material to this publication. Mr. Gregory has permitted the reproduction in facsimile of the register of births, marriages and deaths of the Roger Gregory (1729-1803) family record, and has also contributed the chart of the descendants of Sir Thomas West and his wife, Lady Anne Knollys. The Reverend Mr. Pendleton graciously consented to the reproduction in facsimile of the record of his family entered in his Bible by Judge Edmund Pendleton. Mrs. Lamar furnished much original matter for the sketch of the Pendleton family. Miss Garland and Mrs. Morton were indefatigable in their efforts to procure original data for the book.

The editor cannot conclude this work of many years' duration without acknowledgment of gratitude to Mrs. Pillsbury for her sympathetic interest in its every detail and her patient waiting for its completion. The depth of his gratitude may be realized from the simple statement of the fact that the opportunity and privilege of doing this work afforded him the means whereby he was enabled to prepare himself for a larger field of service to his fellow-men.

Then, too, throughout the years of preparing this book for the press the editor has received the unfailing assistance of his wife, Elizabeth Neblett Torrence. But this unselfish helpfulness out of the midst of many trying duties is only one of countless expressions of her wholly generous nature.

CLAYTON TORRENCE.

*"Neve Hall,"
Albemarle County, Virginia,
March, 1927.*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
WINSTON	1
OVERTON	67
WATERS	73
BICKERTON	85
TODD	91
GORSUCH	107
BERNARD	113
HIGGINSON	119
ROBINSON	123
OBERT	135
BEVERLEY	141
HONE	149
WARING	159
GOULDMAN-NORTH	167
PENDLETON	191
TAYLOR	213
MADISON	219
GREGORY	235
WEST	267
CROSHAW	285
CLAIBORNE	293
FENN	305
FOX	309
COLE	315
LEAR	323
ROSCOW	327
WILSON	337
BASSETT	343
CARY	353
BURWELL	359
BACON	371
SMITH	381
SOUTHERLAND	387
LITTLEPAGE	403
QUARLES	431
BURNLEY	449
INDEX	459

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Philip Bickerton Winston (1845-1901)	Frontispiece
Hanover Court House	16
Philip Bickerton Winston (1786-1853)	32
"Blenheim," Hanover County	48
William Overton Winston (1812-1862) and his wife, Sarah Ann Gregory (1823-1901)	52
Fendall Gregory Winston	54
William Overton Winston	56
Bickerton Lyle Winston	58
"Courtland," Hanover County	60
"Toddsbury," Gloucester County	96
"Cuckoo," Louisa County	204
Family Chronology of Judge Edmund Pendleton	212
"Elsing Green," King William County	256
Doctor Fendall Gregory (1797-1867)	260
Mrs. Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory (1794-1866)	262
Family Register of Roger Gregory (1729-1803), Letter of Mrs. Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory to her grandson, P. B. Winston, and Family Register of William Gregory (1767-1840)	264
Tomb of Thomas Claiborne	296
"Sweet Hall," King William County	304
"Eltham," New Kent County	348
Mrs. Mary Southerland (died 1816)	392
Mrs. Elizabeth (Southerland) Quarles	400
"Piping Tree," King William County	416
Mrs. Sarah Coleman (Quarles) Littlepage (1775-1853)	436
"Woodberry," King William County	440

CHARTS

Todd Family	92
Robinson Family	124
Cary Family	354
Bacon Family	372
Littlepage Family	404

In pocket inside back cover.

Ancestry of Ann Lovelace, wife of John Gorsuch.

Ancestry of Honorable John West.

Descendants of Sir Thomas West, 2nd Lord De la Warr.

Map.

WINSTON FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

Research made for data relative to the Winston family covered the Land Patents of Virginia 1623-1774; the records of York, Old Rappahannock, Essex, Spotsylvania, Louisa and Albemarle Counties; and the fragments of records in Hanover, King William and Caroline Counties; the Vestry Books of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent and St. Paul's Parish, New Kent and Hanover Counties, and the Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent.

There are three notable accounts of the Winston family in existence: (1) *Genealogy of Isaac Winston and Descendants*, by Elizabeth W. C. Hendrick (Sackett & Williams . . . New York [1899]); (2) a manuscript genealogy of the family prepared by Isaac Winston, Esqr., of Washington, D. C., and given by him to the Virginia Historical Society; (3) a collection of abstracts from the general and local records in Virginia made by the late Edward Pleasants Valentine and published in *The Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers*, Volume III., page 1604 *et seq.*, and Volume IV., page 2369 *et seq.* While these several accounts have been used for purposes of comparison, the data in the accounts here given were obtained through an entirely independent research into the records herein referred to.

WINSTON FAMILY

of

VIRGINIA

Few problems of Virginian family "origins" have proved of such absorbing interest as the origin of the Winston family, whose name, for over two centuries, is wrought into the traditions of the South. From this stock, through a century succeeding the American Revolutionary War, scions were transplanted to the far south and middle west until today the name and race are identified with the life of hundreds of communities.

The origin of this sturdy race has for many years elicited the interest of its members, though it is a fact greatly to be deplored that those who first manifested such an interest had not the oldest local records for consultation and did not seem careful of examining those that had survived the vicissitudes of the years. Whatever the methods of investigation employed by the first chroniclers of the family "origin" it is quite certain, from the comparison of the fragments of records that remain, that they did not arrive at the facts in the case. The statement of the Winston "tradition" in its classic form by the Reverend William Spotswood Fontaine in 1877₁ attributes the origin of the Winston family in

¹The following is the statement of this "tradition" as contained in a letter written by the Reverend William Spotswood Fontaine, March 1, 1877: "The Winstons were a very old family in Yorkshire [England]; they are of Saxon descent. The head of the family lived at Winston Ond Ha, and may live there yet, though I think it has been a ruin for a long time. A younger son of the house, Isaac, was born about 1620 and is called in the traditions of the family Isaac of York. In 1650, from political reasons or religious, or both—for politics and religion in those days went together—Isaac of York removed to County Essex and there lived and died among his relations who had in a former generation preceded him. To him [*i. e.*, Isaac Winston] about the year 1652 was born a son called Isaac. He was not his firstborn

Virginia to three brothers, Isaac, William and James Winston, who settled in the colony in 1703 or 1704. As a matter of fact, the remaining Virginia records prove the presence of Winstons in the colony nearly forty years prior to this date, and it is not improbable that all of the Winstons of Virginia lineage derive descent from a certain WILLIAM WINSTON, who appears as resident in ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY, as early as 1687. Therefore, without further reference to the traditional "origin" ascribed to the

and is known by the name of Isaac of Essex. When he attained his majority he left his parents, brothers and sisters behind him and sought his fortune in Wales. He there brought up a large family. His three eldest sons were called Isaac, William and James. About the year 1702 they sought their fortunes in America. They settled in the county of Hanover about the end of 1703 or the beginning of 1704, and all the Winstons of Virginia are descendants of these three brothers. * * * The three brothers were commonly called in Virginia within the memory of the old men whom I saw in my childhood, Welsh Ike, Welsh Billy and Welsh Jimmy. I doubt if their contemporaries called them so to their faces, for they were dignified men, imposing in their personal appearance and though very peaceable in their demeanor, yet like all Welsh (and their mother was a Welsh woman), were irascible and quick to resent an insult. In addition, they were very brave and very strong. They were well-educated men and brought money with them, but they did not speak English according to the Virginia idiom, but in the Yorkshire dialect mixed with the Welsh, which was nigh being unintelligible in Hanover. They were very sensitive on this subject. They soon spoke English fluently enough to win their wives, who were all of good family. Accordingly, we find Welsh Isaac married to Miss Mary Dabney. Of Welsh William, the second brother, I know but little. He was a very shy man and stayed at home. He spoke English much worse than his brothers and let even the youngest get the start of him in marrying. Welsh Jimmy married Barbara Overton."

In the letter above quoted the Reverend Mr. Fontaine also makes the statement: "Pleasant Winston, a grandson of Isaac, the Quaker, a relative [*i. e.*, a relative of the three brothers, Isaac, William and James Winston], settled in Henrico County, Virginia, about twenty years after the three brothers settled in Hanover." This item was intentionally omitted from the space marked by the three asterisks in the above quotation from Mr. Fontaine's letter because it broke the sequence in the discussion of the origin of the so-called Hanover Winstons, and is included here because of its reference to "*Isaac Winston, the Quaker, a relative.*"

The above quotation from the Reverend Mr. Fontaine's letter is copied from a manuscript pedigree of the Winston family, prepared by Isaac Win-

family by Mr. Fontaine, we will present the data which have been gathered by a minute search in the remaining records in Virginia: general, county, parochial and family.

WILLIAM WINSTON

of

YORK COUNTY

It appears by the records of the Court of York County, Virginia, that on August 24, 1666, Mr. Henry Tiler [Tyler] was granted a certificate for 1800 acres of land for importing several persons into the colony of Virginia, among whom appears the name of WILLIAM WINSTON. On September 21, 1666, WILLIAM WINSTON witnessed the will of John Bates, which was probated in York County Court January 24, 1667

ston, Esquire, of Washington, D. C., and by him presented to the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.

It may be stated here once for all that the statements made by the Reverend Mr. Fontaine (in the above-quoted letter) relative to the English and Virginian "origins" of the Winston family are not supported by any record evidence thus far discovered. That there were Winstons in the colony of Virginia at least *forty* years prior to the appearance of Isaac and William Winston is clearly proved by the records as quoted in the sketch of the Winstons given herewith. There is no mention in the records of any *John* or *James* Winston, named by Mr. Fontaine as third and youngest of the three immigrant brothers. (For a discussion of this question see *post* page 25). As to the Yorkshire and Essex, England, and Welsh "origin" ascribed by Mr. Fontaine to the Virginian Winstons, there has as yet been discovered not a scintilla of evidence. The research made in the remaining records of Virginia has not disclosed sufficient information on which to institute a search in the English records for the "connecting link" between the Virginia and English Winston; while a tentative search in the Winston wills and administrations in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury was not successful in affording any positive clues on which to proceed further at this time in an English research.

"Isaac Winston, the Quaker" (referred to by Mr. Fontaine as grandfather of Pleasant Winston, was not an "immigrant"; but was no doubt descended from Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County. (See *post* page 12.)

(1667/8).¹ These references are evidence of the presence of William Winston in York County as early as 1666. What became of this WILLIAM WINSTON does not appear in the York records.

WILLIAM WINSTON

of
NEW KENT COUNTY²

WILLIAM WINSTON was living in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, in the year 1686. In November of that year a complaint was made to the vestry of that parish by one Will Turner that his help was unable to perform the task of clearing the highway, whereupon the vestry ordered that the said Turner should have the assistance in that work of Samuel Wady [Waddy], Thomas Glass, WILL WINSTON, Robert Anderson and Charles Fleming.³ On October 21, 1687, Lancelot Bathurst (himself a resident of New Kent County) was granted a patent for 5000 acres of land in New Kent County (on south side Pamunkey River, adjoining the lands of Moses Davis and others) for the importation of 100 persons into the colony of Virginia, and among the head-rights named to the said patent is WILLIAM WINSTON.⁴ On October 26, 1687, WILLIAM

¹York County Records, *Deeds, Wills, etc.*, No. 4, pages 97 and 165.

²The county records of New Kent prior to 1865 have all been destroyed. The records from 1656-1787 were destroyed in the latter year. (*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IV., page 115.) For a contemporaneous account of this matter see *The Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, page 170. The later records have since suffered destruction. The only remaining records for New Kent County are the *Land Patents* (Office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia), the *Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish*, 1686-1758, and the *Register* of that parish, 1680-1787; a *Vestry Book of Blissland Parish*, 1721-1786, and the *Land and Personal Property Tax Lists*, 1782 forward (Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond).

³*Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish*, 1686-1758, page 10.

⁴Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 7, page 598. An examination of the names of head-rights between 1623 and 1700 (in the

WINSTON was granted a patent for 266 acres in New Kent County, being the land on which said WINSTON dwelt, and adjoining the lands of John Lewis, David Crawford and George Phillips, and being part of a patent formerly granted to Mr. Moses Davis, together with a parcel of land purchased by the said WINSTON of Mr. David Crawford.¹

The mention of WILLIAM WINSTON as a head-right of Lancelot Bathurst on October 21, 1687, raises the question as to whether he was an immigrant. This question cannot now be definitely settled. He may have been an immigrant in the strict sense of that word (*i. e.*, as having been born across seas and coming now for the first time into the colony), or he may have acquired the right to land by having gone from the colony to England, and returning, transferred his right to Bathurst.²

It should also be further stated that the appearance of WILLIAM WINSTON'S name as a head-right in October, 1687, even though he may have been an immigrant in the strict sense of the term, is not evidence that he had not come into the colony prior to that time. It

patent books in the Register of the Land Office) reveals two other mentions of the name of a William Winston. The name appears as a head-right to a patent granted to Peter Cartwright, April 20, 1687 (*Patent Book 7*, page 571) and as a head-right to a patent granted to John Wright, of Nansemond County, October 25, 1695, for 100 acres (*Patent Book 9*, page 15). It is impossible to positively identify the William Winstons whose names appear as head-rights to the Cartwright and Wright patents.

Ibid., *Patent Book 7*, page 594.

It was apparently the custom to grant acreage to every one who made the voyage across seas and returned. A study of the names of head-rights in the *Patent Records* clearly reveals this to have been a common practice; the returning voyager assigning (through sale) his or her right to land thus derived to some other party in whose name the patent for the land was issued. There were many men in the colony who made a practice of buying up such rights. It was a means of acquiring land at a very reasonable figure.

seems clear from the statement in the patent issued to him October 26, 1687, that he was dwelling on the land then granted him; therefore, he had been in the colony for a time at least. The absence of the records and the paucity of data which we have in regard to WILLIAM WINSTON, however, makes any surmises most hazardous.

WILLIAM WINSTON continued to live in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, during the remainder of his life, adding considerably to his land holdings by patent and probably by purchase. On October 3, 1690, WILLIAM WINSTON had a patent for 1079 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, adjoining Burnell, Tarleton and Kimbrough.¹ April 28, 1691, WILLIAM WINSTON and John Engelbrecht patented 800 acres in New Kent on Mattedecum Creek; and on the same date WILLIAM WINSTON had a patent for 769 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, adjoining Doctor Phillips, Pargitor's and Totopotomoy's Creek,² being part of 2400 acres formerly granted James Turner and by him deserted. On October 29, 1696, a patent was granted William Winston for 2057 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, on south side Crump's Creek and adjoining Henry Chiles, for the transportation of forty persons; and on the same date he received a patent for 350 acres in New Kent, adjoining Richard Littlepage, James Turner and Captain Langston. April, 1701, WILLIAM WINSTON patented 1091 acres in Pamunkey Neck, New Kent County, adjoining Wormeley, Flem-

¹Register of the and Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 8, page 121.

²It is interesting to note that Totopotomoy's Creek is now in Hanover County. The land for which this patent was issued finally fell (after several subdivisions of the County of New Kent) into the County of Hanover, which was formed (from New Kent) in November, 1720.

ing and Dabney, and lying amongst the branches of Mahixon Creek.¹

WILLIAM WINSTON died in New Kent County prior to February, 1702/3, leaving issue, at least one son whose name is known, and *probably* other children, viz.:

1. Anthony Winston (died 1725), of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County; of whom hereafter.

2. *Probably* William Winston (died prior to September, 1706), of King William County; of whom hereafter.

ANTHONY WINSTON

of

NEW KENT COUNTY

On February 20, 1702 (1702/3), ANTHONY WINSTON, of NEW KENT COUNTY, son and heir of WILLIAM WINSTON, late of the same county, deceased, conveyed to Thomas Bradley, of King William County, 1091 acres in King William County on Pamunkey River, adjoining Ralph Wormeley, James Dabney, Daniel Parke and Charles Fleming.² On October 24, 1701, ANTHONY WINSTON had a patent for 1079 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, adjoining Francis Burnell, Tarleton and John Kimbrough, which said land was granted to WILLIAM WINSTON, October 23, 1690, and by him deserted and since granted to said ANTHONY WINSTON by order of General Court, April 15, 1701, and is further due to him for the transporta-

¹Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 8, pages 129 and 314, and *Patent Book* 9, pages 59, 232 and 353. "Pamunkey Neck" was that portion of New Kent County which in the year 1701 became King William County.

²King William County Records, *Book* 5, pages 21, 22 and 23. It appears that certain of the lands granted William Winston in New Kent County were in that portion thereof which finally became King William County in

tion of twenty-two persons,¹ In the "New Kent County Rent Roll . . . Anno 1704" appears the item: *Anthony Winston, 310 acres.*²

Anthony Winston, died in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, December 14, 1725,³ having had issue—*probably*:

1. Anthony Winston (died *circa* 1717-19), of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County (see below).

2. ISAAC WINSTON (died 1760), of HANOVER COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

Anthony Winston (who died December 14, 1725), of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, most probably left children surviving him. Anthony Winston (who died December 14, 1725) doubtless had a son Anthony Winston. In 1704 the upper part of St. Peter's Parish was laid off into a new parish and called St. Paul's. St. Paul's Parish, from its organization in 1704 to the year 1720, was in New Kent County; but in the year 1720 Hanover County was created from the upper part of New Kent: that part of New Kent which lay within the boundaries of St. Paul's Parish. Thus, after 1720 St. Paul's Parish was in Hanover County. The Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, 1707-1787, is still in existence in manuscript. The original of the Vestry Book is in the library of the Virginia Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Virginia, and a typewritten copy thereof in the

1701. The King William County records survived practically in their entirety until 1885, when the clerk's office of that county was burned. Charred fragments of these records were gathered together and finally pasted in blank volumes without respect to order or date. There are seventeen books of these fragments now at King William Courthouse and they have been carefully read page by page for Winston data. The results of that research are given above under Anthony Winston and William Winston, of King William County.

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 9*, page 376.

²In this "New Kent County Rent Roll. A Rent Roll of the Lands held of her Majtie in the Parish of St. Peters and St. Pauls. Anno 1704" the following named Winstons are given: *Anthony Winston*, 310 acres (as quoted above); *Isaac Winston*, 850 acres, and *Sarah Winston*, 275 acres (Wertebaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 220, and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXI., page 229). This Isaac Winston was no doubt Isaac Winston (died 1760), of Hanover County (see *post* page 18), and Sarah Winston was no doubt Sarah, widow of William Winston, of King William County (see *post* page 16 footnote).

³*Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, 1680-1758*, page 73.

Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia. An examination of this Vestry Book reveals the fact that an Anthony Winston owned lands in St. Paul's Parish 1708 to 1715. In 1714 a vestry meeting is recorded as having been held at the house of Mr. Anthony Winston. In 1719 appears that Isaac Winston represented *the orphans of Anthony Winston* at the processioning of the lands. On March 31, 1720, there appears the lands of the *orphans of Anthony Winston*, the lands formerly belonging to Hance Hendrick now the lands of Anthony Winston, lately deceased. From 1720-1743 appear the lands of Anthony Winston's orphans. The names of these orphans are not once given. It seems circumstantially evident, however, that *Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish*, who died between 1717 (when his will was dated) and 1719 (when his "orphans" first appear in the vestry record), was a son of *Anthony Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent*, who died December 14, 1725. On March 6, 1734, Isaac Winston, of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, conveyed to Nathaniel Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, 100 acres in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover, which said land was devised to said Isaac Winston by the will of his deceased father, Anthony Winston, dated in the year 1717. The deed is signed by *Isaac Winston, Junior*; and Sarah, the wife of the said Isaac, relinquished her dower rights in said land (*Hanover County Records*, Volume 1732-1735, page 202). Isaac Winston designates himself as *Junior* in this deed evidently to distinguish himself from an elder Isaac Winston, who was then living in Hanover County, and in all probability the uncle or great-uncle of the said Isaac Winston, Junior. (For a discussion of this question see *post* page 20). The *Nathaniel Winston* to whom Isaac Winston, Junior, conveyed the land as above was probably a brother of the said *Isaac Winston, Junior*. On August 15, 1749, Nathaniel Winston, son of Anthony Winston, of Hanover County, married Jemima Bell, daughter of George Bell, of Hanover County. (*Records of Henrico Monthly Meeting of Friends*, 1699-1756.) Nathaniel Winston is referred to as "*cousin*" in the will of Isaac Winston, of Hanover County, dated February 6, 1760. (See *post* page 22). There is a perfectly clear record of Nathaniel Winston. Three patents were issued him for lands in Goochland County, bearing date, respectively, July 10, 1745, June 5, 1747, and July 12, 1750 (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 22, page 261; *Patent Book* 25, page 615, and *Patent Book* 30, page 217.) There are deeds in Louisa County Court, 1748, made by Nathaniel Winston, of Louisa County, and in September, 1749, Nathaniel Winston, of St.

Margaret's Parish, Caroline County, and in September, 1754, Nathaniel Winston, of Caroline County, planter; Jemima Winston, wife of the said Nathaniel Winston, relinquishing her dower April, 1755. (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book A*, pages 336, 355 and 356, and *Deed Book B*, page 29). In Louisa County there also appears a Samuel Winston, of Fredericksville Parish, whose will, probated August, 1758, names wife Elizabeth, plantation on Indian Creek; my four sons, Joseph Winston, Anthony Winston, John Winston, and the youngest, a baby unbaptized, 1050 acres whereon he then lived; to all his children equal division of movable estate. In October, 1766, in a division of land of the estate of Samuel Winston, deceased, among his children appear the names of heirs as: William (evidently the son unbaptized at time his father made his will), John, Joseph and Anthony Winston. In March, 1774, the dower negroes of the widow of Samuel Winston, deceased, were divided between Joseph, Anthony, Ann, John, William and Mary Winston, the heirs (*Louisa County Records, Will Book 1*, page 44; *Will Book 2*, pages 14 and 296). This Samuel Winston, of Fredericksville Parish, Louisa County, was probably also a son of Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, and brother of Isaac Winston, Junior, of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, and Nathaniel Winston, of St. Margaret's Parish, Caroline County.

Therefore, to summarize: Anthony Winston (died December 14, 1725), of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, was father of (1) Isaac Winston (died 1760), of Hanover County (see *post* page 18); (2) Anthony Winston (died *circa* 1717-1719), of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, who was father of: (a) Nathaniel Winston; (b) Isaac Winston, Junior; (c) *probably* Samuel Winston.

It will be noticed above that *Nathaniel Winston* (son of Anthony Winston), who married Jemima Bell in 1749, was a Quaker. By referring to the statement of the Reverend William Spotswood Fontaine (see *ante* page 5 *footnote*) it will be seen that he refers to a certain Pleasant Winston, of Richmond, Virginia, "*a grandson of Isaac (Winston), the Quaker, a relative * * * who settled in Henrico County, Virginia, about 20 years*" after the settlement of the "original" Winstons in Hanover in 1702 or 1703 (according to the tradition). Without further comment here on the tradition as stated by Mr. Fontaine, it is readily seen that, regardless of all the errors contained in that statement, the tradition of kinship with a *Quaker branch* of the Winston family is verified by the records. Though the exact degree of relationship is not proved, kinship is certainly evident.

WILLIAM WINSTON I.

of

KING WILLIAM COUNTY,¹

WILLIAM WINSTON (probably son of WILLIAM WINSTON—see *ante* page 6) lived in King William County and died prior to September, 1706.

WILLIAM WINSTON and John Kimbro (Kimbrough) received on October 23, 1703, a patent for 1500 acres of land in St. John's Parish, King William County, in Pamunkey Neck, on the branches of Mangohick Creek and adjoining Littlepage and Johnson.² On July 20, 1704, there was recorded a deed from WILLIAM WINSTON and John Kimbrow (Kimbrough) conveying to Charles Fleming 1500 acres in Pamunkey Neck, King William County, on branches of Mangohick Creek, adjoining Littlepage's line (430 acres on Mangohick being said Winston's share). SARAH, wife of WILLIAM WINSTON, and Margaret, wife of John Kimbrow, relinquished their dower rights in said land.³ The date of this conveyance of WINSTON and Kimbrough to Fleming was January 4, 1703 (1703/4).⁴

¹There is no direct evidence that William Winston, of King William County, was a son of William Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County (who died prior to February 1702/3; see *ante* page 6), and no circumstantial evidence thereof other than the fact of the baptismal names and that William Winston, of King William County, lived in the same locality with William Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent. The part of King William County in which this William Winston evidently lived was up to 1696 included in New Kent County. In 1696 this part of New Kent became King and Queen County, and in 1701, by subdivision, King William County. The present (1922) King William County embraces all the territory originally called Pamunkey Neck. It seems not improbable, however, that William Winston, of King William County, was a son of William Winston, of New Kent.

²Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 9*, page 562.

³King William County Records, *Book 5*, pages 1, 2 and 3.

⁴*Ibid.*, *Book 11*, pages 215 and 216; fragment of a deed of conveyance made by Charles Fleming to William Gunnell for part of the land conveyed to him by Winston and Kimbrow.

WILLIAM WINSTON died prior to September, 1706. The very fragmentary condition of the King William County records prevents a clear tracing of the record of this WILLIAM WINSTON; but the abstracts following are suggestive:

Charles Fleming and Susannah, his wife, conveyed to WILLIAM WINSTON 430 acres on Mangohick Creek (adjoining Mahixon Creek), in King William County, being a part of 1500-acre tract conveyed by WILLIAM WINSTON and John Kimbrough to the said Charles Fleming.¹ The dates of sale and record are entirely missing from this deed of Fleming and wife to WINSTON, but the conveyance must have been made after July 20, 1704, which is the date of record of the deed of conveyance by WILLIAM WINSTON and John Kimbrough to Charles Fleming (see above).

Then we have this fragment: WILLIAM WINSTON, of King William County (for £22), conveys to James Edwards all right, title, etc., in 230 acres on Mangohick Creek, in said county [*i. e.*, King William County] adjoining said Winston, Charles Fleming and Mangohick Creek; the said land being part of a grant to WILLIAM WINSTON, SR., DECEASED, and John Kimbrow, dated October 23, 1703, and containing 1500 acres, and by them [*i. e.*, said William Winston, Sr., dec'd, and John Kimbrow] sold to Charles Fleming and by said Fleming to said Winston.² The dates of both of the conveyances, and the record thereof, are missing from the remaining fragment of this deed; but in a later volume of the King William County records appear these fragments:³

¹King William County Records, *Book 12*, pages 64 and 65.

²*Ibid.*, *Book 6*, page 362.

³King William County Records, *Book 11*, pages 227 and 228.

(1)

"(two hundred) and thirty acres of land and every part and percell thereof free and clear from all manner of incumberances whatsoever to him the said James Edwards * * * In witness thereto * * *

(Signed) WILLIAM WINSTON
SARAH WINSTON

Witnesses:

THOS. ANDERSON

JERRY BARKER

SHIRLEY TISDELL"

September 20, 1706.

(2)

"That then this present obligation shall be void and of none effect or else to stand, be and remain in full power, force and virtue.

Signed, sealed & delivered in the presence of us:

(Signed) WILLIAM WINSTON

JERRY BARKER

SHIRLEY TISDELL"

Recorded September 26, 1706.

Comparison of these fragments with the abstract of the fragment of the deed of WILLIAM WINSTON to James Edwards shows them to be the concluding part of the said deed. The reference in the deed of WILLIAM WINSTON to James Edwards to the land conveyed as "being part of a grant to WILLIAM WINSTON, SR., DEC'D, and John Kimbrow" is evidence that WILLIAM WINSTON was then dead (prior to September 20, 1706, the date of the deed). The reference to said WINSTON as *William Winston, Sr., dec'd*, points to the fact that WILLIAM WINSTON, the *grantor in the deed* to James Edward, was a son of WILLIAM WINSTON, SR., DEC'D. The signature of SARAH WINSTON to the deed indicated the relinquishment by her of dower right in the land conveyed and suggests that the said SARAH was the widow of WILLIAM WINSTON, SR., DEC'D. Reference to the conveyance of the land by WILLIAM WIN-

STON and John Kimbrough to Charles Fleming on January 4, 1703/4 (see *ante* page 13), shows that SARAH, wife of WILLIAM WINSTON, relinquished her dower rights when Winston and Kimbrough conveyed the land to Fleming.¹ In "The Quit Rent Roll of King William County [1704 or 1705]" William Winston is charged with 170 acres.²

WILLIAM WINSTON (died *ante* September, 1706) was father of:

1. WILLIAM WINSTON, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

2. *Probably* Isaac Winston.³

WILLIAM WINSTON II.

of

KING WILLIAM COUNTY

WILLIAM WINSTON (probably son of WILLIAM WINSTON, who died prior to September, 1706), was certainly living in King William as late as September 2, 1706. The King William County record fragments fail to show anything further in regard to him.

The questions naturally arise as to what became of this William

¹In the "New Kent County Rent Roll. A Rent Roll of Lands held of her majtie in the Parishes of St. Peters and St. Paulls. Anno 1704" (see Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 220, and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXI., page 229) there appears: *Sarah Winston*, 310 acres. In the records of land processionings in St. Paul's Parish, New Kent, later Hanover County (*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish*, 1707-1785), a "*widow Winston*" appears as owning land in that parish 1708 to 1719, when she disappears from the record. This "*widow Winston*" (whose baptismal name is not once given) has long proved a problem insoluble to students of the Winston genealogy. Towards a solution of that problem the following suggestion is offered: May not the "*widow Winston*" of *St. Paul's Parish* have been identical with Sarah, widow of William Winston?

²Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 225.

³*The Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, 1680-1758, page 43, gives the following: "*Isaac, son of Wm. Winston, baptiz. the 12th April 1702.*" No attempt has been made to trace further this Isaac Winston.

Winston II., of King William County, and as to whether he left descendants. No data have been discovered on which to base definite answers to these questions. The following items are given as in all probability relating to this William Winston. On June 16, 1714, William Winston patented 150 acres in St. John's Parish, King William County, on the east side of Horn Quarter Swamp (Register of Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 10, page 141) and on July 12, 1718, William Winston, of Essex County, patented 635 acres in St. John's Parish, King William County, on Moncuen Swamp and Mahixon (*Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 10, page 387). The question which at this juncture presents itself (and to which no satisfactory answer has yet been found) is: *Did William Winston II., of King William County, move into Essex County?* For some years the record of William Winston, of Essex County, can be traced.

The first appearance of William Winston in Essex County is as a member of a jury in February, 1713 (1713/14) (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1708-1714, page 568). He married, prior to June 14, 1714, Mrs. Martha (Tomlin) Gouldman, daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Tomlin, of Essex County (whose will was proved in Essex Court June 10, 1714), and widow of Edward Gouldman (will proved in Essex Court January 10, 1709/10), of Essex County. (For evidence substantiating these statements see *post* page 172, under Gouldman Family). On May 20, 1718, William Winston, of Essex County, Gentleman, purchased of Leonard Tarrant, of Essex County (for £80) a tract of 360 acres in Essex County (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1716-18, page 166). On July 16, 1718, William Winston, of Essex County, purchased of William Mackime (for 2000 pounds tobacco) 100 acres in Essex County (*Ibid.*, *Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1716-18, page 179). William Winston's name frequently appears in the court orders of Essex County as plaintiff in suits and in other business connections between July, 1718, to August, 1720 (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1716-23). In November, 1721, as William Winston, of Essex County, Merchant, he purchased of George Ward (for £20) the plantation whereon said Ward lived (*Ibid.*, *Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1718-21, page 329). On February 19, 1721 (1721/2) Edward Rowzee, of Essex County, conveyed (for 5 shillings) to William Winston, of Essex County, 300 acres in Essex, being the part chosen by said Rowzee in a tract of 600 acres (formerly known as Nehockner) granted to Thomas Roson by patent in 1663 and since recovered by the said Edward Rowzee and William Winston from Raleigh Chim by order of the General Court, October, 1719, and di-

vided by the said Rowzee and Winston (*Ibid., Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1721-24, page 16). In February, 1721 (1721/2) there is another deed from George Ward, of Essex County, to William Winston, of Essex, conveying 200 acres in Essex County (*Ibid., Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1721-24, page 20). On June 18, 1722, William Winston and Reuben Welch, both of Essex County, convey to William Skrine, of Richmond County, their interest, right and title in a tract of 120 acres in the fork of Rappahannock River, in Essex County (*Ibid., Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1721-24, page 50). At November Court, 1723, William Winston presented the will of Martha Winston for probate, and it was ordered that Francis Gouldman, her heir-at-law, be summoned to next court to make his objections, if any, to the probate thereof (*Ibid., Order Book*, 1723-25, pages 62 and 88). It is evident from the following deed that soon after the death of his wife, Mrs. Martha Winston, William Winston went to Hanover County to live. On May 19, 1725, Francis Gouldman, of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County, conveyed to William Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County (for £12 currency) 300 acres in Essex County, known as Mehockney, which is now in the peaceful possession of said William Winston by his intermarrying with Martha Gouldman, mother of the said Francis Gouldman, who in her lifetime was possessed of the said land (Essex County Records, *Deed Book* 18, page 73).

ISAAC WINSTON

of

HANOVER COUNTY

ISAAC WINSTON, of ST. PAUL'S PARISH, NEW KENT, later HANOVER COUNTY, who died in February or March, 1760, was long a prominent resident of that section. He was probably son of Anthony Winston, who died in New Kent County, December, 1725. ISAAC WINSTON appears as owning land in St. Paul's Parish, then in New Kent County, as early as January, 1708 (1708/9). His name appears in connection with the land processionings and road clearing in that parish in 1712, and in 1711 he was himself named as proces-

sioner of lands.¹ In 1720 the County of Hanover was erected from the upper part of New Kent and the territory comprised within the boundaries of St. Paul's Parish fell within the County of Hanover. From its erection in 1720, until his death in 1760, Isaac Winston was a resident of Hanover County. As early as February, 1721/2, he was a justice of the peace in Hanover County,² and from October, 1731, to as late as the year 1744 he is referred as Captain Isaac Winston.³ It also appears that Captain Isaac Winston was a "merchant."⁴

ISAAC WINSTON acquired considerable holdings in land. The fragmentary condition of the Hanover records prevents discovery of any purchases of land in that county, but the Land Patents show that on September 8, 1732, he received a patent for 1736 acres in Hanover County on both sides of Beaver Dam Creek.⁵ In September, 1735, ISAAC WINSTON, Senior,⁶ Gentleman, purchased of James Pirant (son of John Pirant, late of Hanover County, deceased) 290 acres in Henrico County on main run of Chickahominy Swamp,

¹*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent and Hanover Counties, 1707-1785*, pages 17, 30, 31 and 92. Isaac Winston is charged with 850 acres in "New Kent County Rent Roll" . . . Parishes of St. Peters and St. Pauls, Anno 1704 (Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 220; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXI., page 229).

²Henrico County Records, *Minute Book*, 1719-24, page 156.

³*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, 1704-1785*, pages 59, 63, 72, 109, 116 and 120.

⁴Henrico County Records, *Deeds and Wills, 1725-37*, Part II., page 574, a conveyance for land in Henrico County by William Brittain to "Captain Isaac Winston, Merchant," in Hanover County, April 22, 1736.

⁵Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 14, page 471.

⁶He is designated "*Senior*" to distinguish him from his kinsman, a younger Isaac Winston (son of Anthony Winston), who was called "*Junior*." See *post* page 21 for a discussion of the designations "*Senior*" and "*Junior*" as used by these two Isaac Winstons.

near a place called and known by the name of Half Sink.¹

Isaac Winston died in Hanover County in February, 1760.

Isaac Winston (died 1760), of Hanover County, married (according to tradition) Mary Dabney, and had issue:²

1. William Winston married Sarah Dabney.

2. Isaac Winston(born *circa* 1715-20; died 1766), of Hanover and Henrico Counties; major in Henrico Militia 1756; married Mary Ann Fontaine.

3. Anthony Winston (born September 29, 1723; died February 29, 1747/8) married Alice Taylor.

4. Lucy Winston married, *first*, William Dabney; *second*, William Coles.

5. Sarah Winston married, *first*, Colonel John Syme; *second*, Colonel John Henry.³

6. Mary Ann Winston married John Coles.

The question arises as to the identity of Isaac Winston: whose son was he? No record so far discovered affords direct evidence of the parentage of Isaac Winston; but the reference in Isaac Winston's will to "*my cousin Nathaniel Winston*" does afford a degree of circumstantial evidence.

It appears by the marriage record of Nathaniel Winston to Jemima Bell on August 15, 1749,⁴ that the said Nathaniel Winston was son of *Anthony Winston*. The fragmentary records of King William County prove that there was, in 1702, an Anthony Winston, of New Kent County, son and heir of William Winston, late of the same

¹Henrico County Records, *Deeds and Wills*, Part II, page 371.

²For the descendants of Isaac and Mary (Dabney) Winston, see Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*, page 173; *The Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers*, Volume IV., page 2366 *et seq.*, and *Genealogy of Isaac Winston and Descendants*, by E. W. C. Hendrick.

³Colonel John and Sarah (Winston) Henry were parents of Patrick Henry, statesman, Revolutionary patriot and Governor of Virginia.

⁴*Records of Henrico Monthly Meeting of Friends*, 1699-1756. A type-written copy of these *Records* is in The Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia.

county, deceased.¹ The *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, 1680-1787 (page 73), shows that Anthony Winston died December 14, 1725. Now there was an Anthony Winston of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, living there from 1708-15 and owning lands there. In 1719 it appears that *Anthony Winston's orphans* were represented by Isaac Winston at the processioning of lands in St. Paul's Parish.² Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, was evidently dead at this time. In March, 1734, Isaac Winston (signing himself Isaac Winston, Junior), of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, conveyed to Nathaniel Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, land devised by Anthony Winston (in his will dated in the year 1717) to his son, the said Isaac Winston.³

Thus we have the proof that Isaac Winston, Junior, and Nathaniel Winston were both sons of an Anthony Winston, who may be identified as Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, who died between 1717 (the date of his will) and 1719 (when reference is found to his "orphans" in the vestry records). In 1719 the orphans of Anthony Winston were represented by Isaac Winston (see above). Then Isaac Winston in his will, dated February 6, 1760; probated March 6, 1760 (see *post* page 22), made bequest of negroes "*unto my cousin Nathaniel Winston.*" Now the term *cousin* was commonly applied to *nephews* and *nieces* in Colonial times. The question of the identity of Isaac Winston now assumes this form: *Was Isaac Winston of Hanover County, who died in February, 1760, a brother of Anthony Winston of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent County, who died between 1717 and 1719, and a son of Anthony Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, who died December 24, 1725, and hence a grandson of William Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, who died prior to February 1702/3?*⁴ Isaac Winston, of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County (son of Anthony Winston, who made will in 1717), was clearly called *Isaac Winston*,

¹King William County Records, *Book 5*, pages 21, 22 and 23.

²*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent, later Hanover County, 1707-1785.* The original of this Vestry Book is in the library of the Theological Seminary of Virginia, Alexandria, Virginia, and a manuscript copy thereof in The Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia.

³By reference to page 10 *ante* will be found the argument that Isaac Winston, Junior, and Nathaniel Winston were sons of Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish (died between 1717 and 1719) and that he was son of Anthony Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, who died December 14, 1725.

⁴See *ante* page 6.

Junior, to distinguish him from Isaac Winston, whose parentage is here under discussion.

Taking all these facts into consideration, the most probable solution of the problem of the parentage of Isaac Winston is that he was the uncle of Isaac Winston, Junior, and Nathaniel Winston; hence, the brother of Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, who died between 1717 and 1719. And if the deduction be correct that Anthony Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, was the son of Anthony Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, who died December 24, 1725, the inevitable conclusion is that *Isaac Winston was a son of Anthony Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, and grandson of William Winston, of St. Peter's Parish, who died prior to February, 1702/3.*

WILL OF ISAAC WINSTON

In the name of God Amen. I Isaac Winston of the County of Hanover, being in good health and perfect memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament, and do hereby dispose of all such worldly goods as it hath pleased Almighty God to bestow on me in manner and form following.

I give and bequeath unto my son William Winston, one negro man named Ned, bought of John Shelton, also one negro boy named Sandy, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my son Isaac Winston the following slaves, namely, Charles, a man, Tom, a boy, bought of Piron Janes, a woman, and Sam & Grace & Pharra her children, Miah, a man, and Hager, a woman, Sarah and Doll her child Milly and David children of Leah, Dick, Saul, Jack and Jane his wife and Bradly her child, slaves I give to Him and his heirs forever.

I give to my son Isaac Winston, one negro boy named Isaac, provided he shall well and truly pay the sum of forty five pounds current money unto my Grand Daughters Mary and Lucy Coles, daughters of William and Lucy Coles the said sum to be equally divided between my Grandchildren above mentioned when they arrive at the age of twenty one years or marry.

I give and bequeath unto my son Anthony Winston the following slaves: namely Tamer and Cate, two women and Primus a man now in his possession also Pompey, a man, to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Edmund Winston, son of William, one negro girl named Pegg, daughter of Hannah, and a mulatto girl named Tamer daughter of Kate, also Abraham, a child of Judy's with their increase to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I further give unto my said Grandson Edmund Winston son of William fifty pounds current money.

Item: I give unto my daughter Sarah Henry five pounds current money.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Isaac Winston, son of Isaac, one negro woman named Aggy, daughter of Hannah and one negro named Tamer, with all their increase to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my cousin Nathaniel Winston, one negro girl named Pegg, a child of Moll with her increase to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Anthony Winston, six silver spoons.

I give and bequeath unto Dr. John Walker eighty pounds current money.

I give unto my Grand-daughter Lucy Henry forty pounds current money when she comes of age or marries. I give to my Grand-daughter Mary Henry forty pounds current money when she comes of age or marries.

I give unto my Grand-daughter Ann Henry forty pounds current money when she comes of age or marries.

I give unto my Grand-daughter Eliza Henry forty pounds current money when she comes of age or marries.

I give unto my Grand-daughter Susanna Henry forty pounds current money when she comes of age or marries, and my will and desire is that in case either of my grand-daughters, namely, Lucy, Mary, Ann, Elizabeth and Susanna Henry or either of them should die before they arrive at full age or marry then it is my desire that the money left to her or them be equally divided between the survivors.

I give and bequeath unto my grandson Walter Coles, son of William Coles, one negro boy named Taff to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my loving wife Mary Winston, one negro boy named Ben, also my riding chair and harness and her side saddle and furniture, also her three gilt trunks with one jar as also her bed and furniture as also one negro woman named Hannah provided she will pay unto my son Anthony for the said negro woman fifteen pounds current money within two years after my decease. The slaves and legacies I give unto my said wife Mary and to her heirs forever.

I give to my friend Col. Peter Fontaine fifteen pounds current money provided he will act as executor with my son Isaac.

My will and desire is that after my decease my crop be finished before any of the slaves be delivered to the legatees and that all my crop of Tobacco, corn and wheat, stock and cattle, horses, hogs and sheep, all my household goods of what nature or property soever not heretofore disposed of to be sold by my executors hereafter named at twelve months credit. They taking bond and security of the purchasers and then to collect the debts which may arise from such sale and the sum let out on interest taking good security until the legatees come to age or marry and then it is my desire that my executor hereafter mentioned shall deliver the legatee or legatees a bond or bonds to discharge their specifick legacies together with the interest then due on such bond or bonds without troubling my executors to collect the same.

Item: My will and desire is that the residue of the money arising from the sale of my estate after my just debts and legacies are paid I give unto my son William Winston and to his heirs forever.

Lastly I do hereby appoint and constitute my loving son Isaac Winston and my trusty friend Peter Fontaine executors of this my last will and testament, and my desire is that no part of my estate be appraised or inventoried, and I do hereby declare this to be my last will and Testament, annulling and making void all former wills by me heretofore made.

Given under my hand and seal this sixth day of February one thousand and seven hundred and sixty.

ISAAC WINSTON (Seal)

Signed, sealed and declared in presence of John Holden, Roger Mallory, George Clayton.

At a Court held for Hanover County on Thursday the sixth day of March 1760 this last will and testament of Isaac Winston, deceased, was offered for proof by Isaac Winston, one of the executors therein named, and was proved by the oath of John Holden and George Clayton two of the witnesses thereto and also by the oath of the said Isaac Winston as executor thereto and admitted to record.

March 6, 1760.

Test.

WILLIAM POLLARD D. C. H. C.

(The above will of Isaac Winston is taken from a copy preserved by Isaac Winston, Esquire, of Washington, D. C., in his *Manuscript Genealogy of the Winston Family*, deposited with the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.)

MRS. BARBARA (OVERTON) WINSTON
(1690-1766)
OF HANOVER COUNTY

The branch of the Winston family, with the tracing of whose origin in Virginia this account is immediately concerned, descends from Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston (born February 5, 1690; died October 30, 1766), of Hanover County. The will of Mrs. Barbara Winston, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, dated October 6, 1764; probated January 1, 1767, names her two sons: (1) John Winston and (2) James Winston.¹

The earliest mention of Mrs. Barbara Winston in the extant records is in July, 1727, when her name appears as a creditor of the estate of one John English in Hanover County.² On September 27, 1729, Mrs. Barbara Winston was issued a patent for 1443 acres of land in Hanover County on the south side of the Northanna River, and adjoining the river, the land of Thomas Prestwood, Hugh Logan, George Phillips and Thomas Carr, Jr., four hundred (400) acres of which land were patented by Captain Thomas Carr, of King William County, and by him conveyed to Mr. Ralph Crutchfield, who transferred the same to Mrs. Barbara Winston.³ The records of processionings of lands in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, first mention the

¹The will of Mrs. Barbara Winston (dated October 6, 1764; probated January 1, 1767) was originally recorded in Hanover County Court, suffering destruction when all of the Colonial records (with the exception of one volume of Wills, Deeds and Bonds, 1733-1735) were burned (or otherwise disappeared) during the War Between the States. However, "a copy" of Mrs. Winston's will, made during the time that her great-grandson, Philip Bickerton Winston (1786-1853) was clerk of Hanover County, has been preserved. This "copy" was made some time between the years 1826-1846, which years comprised the term of service of Mr. P. B. Winston as clerk of the court, and bears the attestation: "*Copy: Philip B. Winston, C. H. C.*" For Mrs. Barbara Winston's will given in full see *post* page 36.

²*Hanover County Records*, Volume 1733-35, page 21.

³Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 13, page 414.

name of Mrs. Barbara Winston as a landowner in October, 1731, and her name continues to appear as such in the records of processionings for 1735, 1739, 1751, 1755 and 1759.¹

Mrs. Barbara Winston died October 30, 1766, leaving a valuable estate in lands, negroes and other personalty to her sons, John and James Winston, and their children.

Mrs. Barbara Winston (1690-1766) was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Waters) Overton, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County (see Overton Family, *post* page 67).

While we have a very clear account of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston from the remaining records and we know from her will that she had two sons: (1) John Winston and (2) James Winston, a most perplexing question is that of the *baptismal name* of the Winston whom she married; but to this question the extant records utterly fail to give an answer.²

There are two "traditions," however, which give the baptismal name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband: (1) a tradition which states that his name was *James* Winston; (2) one that gives his name as *John* Winston. While both of these "traditions" claim an ancient family register as the source of their authority, it is apparent from an analysis of the content of these statements and their divergency in giving the

¹*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish (MMS.)*, 1704-1785, pages 107, 111, 115, 124, 137 and 153. These references are to the paged copy of this Vestry Book in The Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia.

²The Land Patents in the office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond; the fragmentary records of Hanover, King William and Caroline Counties; the records of Louisa, Essex, Spotsylvania and Middlesex; the Register and Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County and the Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, have all been carefully examined for some "light" on this subject, but with absolutely no positive result.

baptismal name of Barbara Winston's husband that whatever may have been the source from which his baptismal name was obtained, it was not obtained from the family register from which the other data in the statements were derived.

One of the ancient priceless heirlooms in the branch of the Winston family here under discussion was a copy of a book familiarly referred to as *Josephus*.¹ The earliest reference to this copy of *Josephus* is found in the will of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston (dated October 6, 1764; probated January 1, 1767), by which she bequeathed (among other personalty) to her son John Winston "*a book called Josephus*." The priceless value of this book (as we learn from later sources) was the fact that on its blank leaves was kept a family register of the Overton-Winston families. It is evident from specific data of births and marriages which have come down in this branch of the Winston family that at least five generations of the births in this direct line were recorded therein: William Overton, the immigrant, and his children, including Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston, representing the first two generations; John Winston (son of Mrs. Barbara [Overton] Winston) and his children, representing the third and fourth generations, and the children of William Overton Winston (son of John Winston), representing the fifth generation. This copy of *Josephus* passed from Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston to her son John Winston (1724-1772) and from him to his son William Overton Winston (1747-1815).

This copy of *Josephus* was examined in August, 1821,² by at least two parties, a certain Mrs. L. Payne and Doctor William S. Pryor, and from both of these parties have come down excerpts made by them from the family register which was kept therein.

In the Winston Manuscript Genealogy, by Isaac Winston, of Washington, D. C., now in the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, is found the following data sent to Mr. Winston by Mrs. Charles Ridgeley, of Springfield, Illinois, and by her stated to have

¹This was evidently a copy of Flavius Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities*, popularly referred to as a *History of the Jews*.

²It cannot be positively stated in whose possession this copy of *Josephus* was in August, 1821, though probably in that of Philip Bickerton Winston

been derived from an account compiled from the book called *Josephus* in August, 1821.

"William Overton, born in England, December 3, 1638, married Mary Waters, 1670; issue: Elizabeth Overton, born June 28, 1673; William Overton, born Aug. 14, 1675; Temperance Overton, born Mar. 2, 1679; Samuel Overton, born Aug. 14, 1685; James Overton, born Aug. 14, 1688; Barbara Overton, born Feb. 5, 1690; married James Winston. Issue of James Winston and Barbara Overton: John Winston, born June 9, 1724; married Feb. 3, 1746. Issue of John Winston: William Overton Winston, born Nov. 6, 1747; Mary Todd Winston, born March 16, 1748; died Feb. 27, 1751; Barbara Winston, born Nov. 30, 1750; James Winston, born Mar. 12, 1753; Molly Winston, born Mar. 28, 1755; John Winston, born Oct. 14, 1757; Elizabeth Winston, born Jan. 1, 1760; Joseph Winston, born Apr. 2, 1763; Martha Winston, born June 21, 1765; Bickerton Winston, born Jan. 28, 1768; Alsey Ann Winston, born Aug. 8, 1769."

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XI., page 307, is a communication from Judge William J. Leake, of Richmond (now deceased), in which he transmits for publication in the magazine the Overton data from the book called *Josephus*.¹ Judge Leake wrote that the data sent by him "is a copy of a copy made by Wm. S. Pryor (a descendant of Barbara Overton Winston₂) in August, 1821 . . . This 'Josephus' was burned at 'Courtland' a few years ago when the house of the late William Overton Winston, decd., was destroyed by fire."

"The following," wrote Judge Leake, "is a copy of the Overton register copied from the book *Josephus*."

(1786-1853), son of William Overton Winston (1747-1815), as at the time of its loss by fire in 1888 this volume was in the home of the late William Overton Winston (1812-1862), son of Philip Bickerton Winston (1786-1853).

¹Judge Leake's interest in the Overton family arose from the fact of his descent from William Overton Callis (1756-1814), of Louisa County (a descendant of William Overton, the immigrant) and his wife Martha Winston, daughter of John Winston (1724-1772), son of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston.

²William S. Pryor was not himself descended from Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston, but married Anna, daughter of Benjamin Pollard and his wife Mary Todd Winston, daughter of William Overton Winston (1747-1815), son of John Winston (1724-1772), son of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston (1690-1766).

Wm. Overton, born December 3rd, 1628,¹ in England; married Mary Waters, November 24th, 1670. Emigrated to America.

Elizabeth, their daughter, born June 28th, 1673.

William Overton, their son, born Augst. 14th, 1675.

Temperance Overton, their daughter, born March 2, 1679.

Samuel Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1685.

James Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1688.

Barbara Overton, their daughter, born Feb'y 5, 1690.

Barbara Overton married *John* Winston.

Barbara Overton Winston died Octo. 30, 1766.

By comparing the two records (both purporting to have been derived from the register in "*Josephus*") as given above—that derived through Mrs. L. Payne with that derived through William S. Pryor—it will be seen that while the dates (with the exception of the year given for William Overton's birth) and the names of the wife and children of William Overton, are *identical*, yet Mrs. L. Payne's statement says that Barbara Overton married *James* Winston, while William S. Pryor's statement says that Barbara Overton married *John* Winston. William S. Pryor's statement gives the date of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's death, October 30, 1766, which date Mrs. L. Payne's statement does not give; while Mrs. L. Payne's statement gives the names and dates of births of the children of John Winston (son of Mrs. Barbara [Overton] Winston) and the date of his birth and marriage. The meaning of the agreement of certain names and dates in these two statements and the differences in others seems clearly to be:

(1) That the data in which both statements agree were taken from a common source and that source the family register in the book called *Josephus*.

(2) That the difference in statement as to the *baptismal* name of Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband indicates that his name was not given in the original register, but was added in these statements from two different traditions, the one calling him *James*, the other calling him *John*.

(3) That the *additional information* (*i. e.*, the dates of the birth and marriage of John Winston, son of Mrs. Barbara [Overton] Winston) as given in Mrs. L. Payne's statement was also in the original register in *Josephus*; but for some reason was not copied by William

¹The year 1628 as given here is doubtless an error of the first, or some later copyist, as in every other statement based on the "original" record in *Josephus*, the year of William Overton's birth is given as 1638.

S. Pryor. While the *additional information* (i. e., the date of Mrs. Barbara [Overton] Winston's death) as given in William S. Pryor's statement was also in the original register in *Josephus*; but for some reason was not copied by Mrs. L. Payne.

(4) Further it will be noticed that both the Payne and Pryor statements give the name of the wife of William Overton, the immigrant, as *Mary Waters*. It is impossible to believe that the *original register* gave the name of the wife of William Overton as *Mary Waters* when there is extant in the will of her mother, Mrs. Ann Waters, of St. Sepulchre's, London, proved July 4, 1700 (see Waters Family, *post* page 73) the proof that William Overton married *Elizabeth Waters*. It seems most probable that the name of William Overton's wife was *not given at all in the original register*; but that to what was a family tradition (which proves to be *correct*) that her family name was *Waters*, both Mrs. Payne and William S. Pryor added also from tradition (which is proved to be *incorrect*) the baptismal name of *Mary*.

In this connection we have the opportunity of presenting a *third* statement of names and dates of births and marriages of five generations of the Overton-Winston line, whose *original source*, though not stated, is by comparison of its contents with the contents of the Payne and Pryor statements seen have had a source common with those, and thus, we dare assert, traceable to the *original register* kept in the book called *Josephus*. The items in this *third* statement tally with the items in the Payne and Pryor statements in every instance in which the items in those two statements tally with each other, and is silent in the one instance in which the Payne and Pryor statements disagree: i. e., the name of Mrs. Barbara Winston's husband. This *third* statement does not mention him at all. Neither does this *third* statement give the name of the wife of William Overton. Comparison of the names and dates of births of the children of John Winston (born June 9, 1724) as given in this *third* statement, with the same names and dates as given in Mrs. L. Payne's statement reveals agreement therein in every item save one. Both statements say that William Overton Winston was born in *November, 1747*. Mrs. Payne says *November 6*; this *third* statement says *November 16*.

The following, *which bears neither name of transcriber nor statement of original source*, was among the manuscripts bequeathed to the Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia, by the late Edward Pleasants Valentine:

William Overton, Sr. born Decr 3, 1638, was married Novr 24, 1670.

Elizabeth, daughter to same, born June 28, 1673.

Wm. Overton, son to same, born Augt. 14, 1675.

Temperance Overton, daughter to same, born Mar 2, 1679.

Saml. Overton, son to same, born Augt. 14, 1685.

James Overton, son to same, born Augt 14, 1688.

Barbara Overton, daughter to same, born Feby 5, 1690.

John Winston born June 9, 1724, married Feby 3, 1746 to Alice Bickerton, daughter of John Bickerton.

Wm. Overton Winston, son of same, born Novr 16, 1747 at Woodberry in the county of Hanover.

Mary Todd Winston, daughter of same, born Mar 16, 1748.

Barbara Winston, daughter of same born Novr 30, 1750.

James Winston, son of same, born Mar 12, 1753.

Molly Winston, daughter of same, born Mar 28, 1755.

John Winston, son of same, born Octr 14, 1757.

Elizabeth Winston, daughter of same, born Jan'y 1, 1760.

Joseph Winston, son of same, born Apl 2, 1763.

Martha Winston, daughter of same, born June 21, 1765.

Bickerton Winston, son of same, born Jan'y 28, 1768.

Alcey Ann Winston, daughter of same, born Augt 8, 1769.

Wm. Overton Winston married Joanna Robinson daughter of Henry Robinson Decr 21, 1770, and died Decr 3, 1815.

Joanna wife of Wm Overton Winston, born Apl 1755, died Decr 11, 1794.

Mary Todd Winston, first daughter of same, born Octr 12, 1771, married to Benjamin Pollard, Decr. 31, 1795; died Octr 22, 1824.

John Winston, first son of same, [born] Octr 28, 1773; died Novr 16, 1773.

Barbara Overton Winston, daughter of same, born Apl 15, 1775, married Paul Thilman May 21, 1797, and died Augt. 17, 1812.

Catharine Robinson, daughter of same, born Feby 23, 1777 married to Henry L. Shore, Augt 2, 1804.

Alice Bickerton, daughter of same, born Apl 15, 1779; died Augt. 1845.

Henry Robinson, son of same, born Jan'y 2, 1782; married Elizabeth A. C. Buckner Octr 25, 1807, died Jan'y 30, 1830.

Martha Lowry, daughter of same, born June 13, 1784 and married to Laney Jones Decr 9, 1802.

Philip Bickerton, son of same, born Sep 11, 1786, married Sarah M. Pendleton Decr 5, 1811, died Sep 18, 1853.

Harriet Waring, daughter of same, born Jan'y 8 1791.

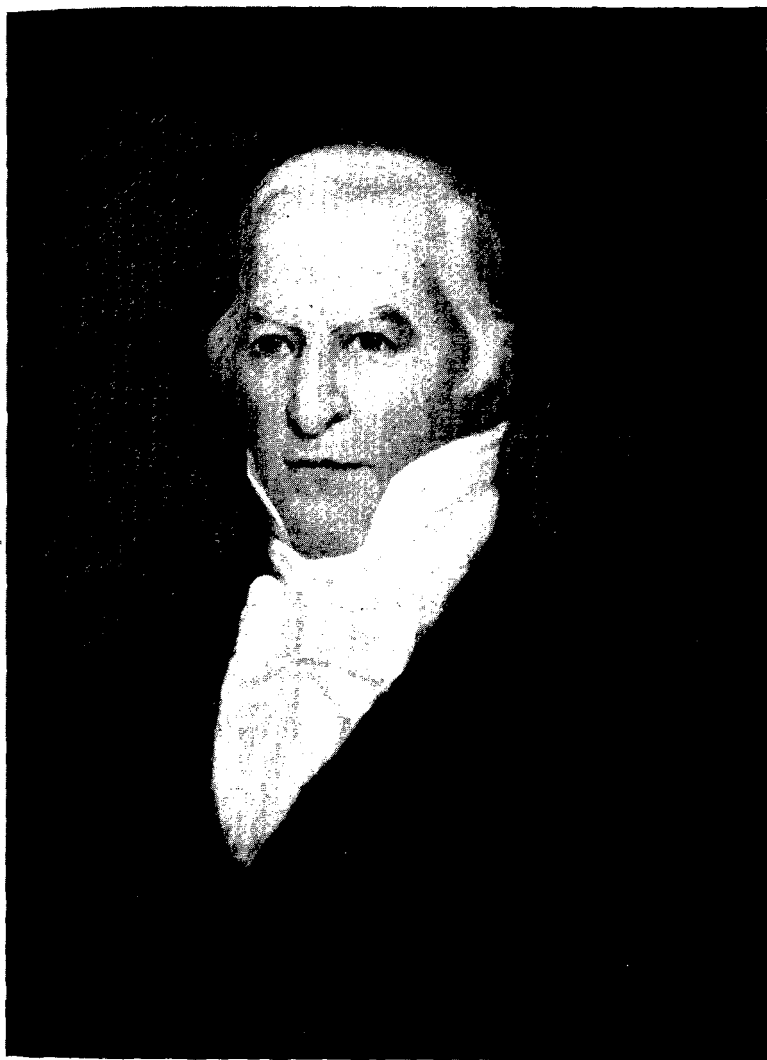
Wm. Chamberlayne only son of Wm Overton Winston and his second wife Ann Kidley Chamberlayne born Novr 22, 1802.

As stated above, neither the name of the transcriber nor the original source of the data contained in the above statement is given in the statement; but it is easily seen that it is a *copy* made from an *original family register*, while the "form" in which it is drawn up is a further mark of its authenticity.

After carefully examining the above excerpts from *original family sources* we still see that the two traditions which give one the baptismal name of *James*, the other the baptismal name of *John*, to the husband of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston (1690-1766) are as unsupported by *authenticated family records* as they are by *court records*.

The "traditions" of *James* and *John* as the baptismal name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband are very persistent. In addition to the statement from Mrs. L. Payne that his name was *James* Winston, we have the same tradition from the Reverend William Spotswood Fontaine (1877) that *James* Winston (one of the three original Winston brothers in Hanover County) married Barbara Overton; and though the traditional origin of the family in "the three brothers" now stands disproved,¹ yet the existence of the traditional *James* Winston has been neither proved nor disproved. Over against the "tradition" of *James* Winston as the husband of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston may be set the persistent tradition among the descendants of Mrs. Barbara Winston's son John Winston (1724-1772) that the said Barbara married *John* Winston.

¹See *ante* pages 6-9, where excerpts from the remaining records are given showing that a certain William Winston, of New Kent County, was evidently the first of the Hanover County Winston ancestors who can be definitely located and that the said William Winston was father of Anthony Winston, of New Kent County (who was *probably* father of Anthony Winston and Isaac Winston from whom certain branches of the Hanover County Winstons are descended), and *probably* father of William Winston, of King William County, from whom it would appear other Hanover County Winstons are descended.



PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON
(1786-1853)

The "tradition" that his name was *John* can be traced back to August, 1821, to the statement of William S. Pryor—a statement contemporaneous with that of Mrs. L. Payne, who gives his name as *James*.

In conclusion, we find that we have absolutely no reference in the remaining court and parochial records by which we can positively identify the husband of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston; and the only intimation of what was his baptismal name we have in two *conflicting* statements, both traceable to memoranda said to have been made in the year 1821 from an original family record. Therefore, all that can be said is that Barbara Overton married John (or James) Winston.

The editor of these notes on this branch of the Winston family is fully conscious of how very disappointing is this indeterminate conclusion as to the *baptismal* name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband. The two traditions, both going back to the year 1821, are indeed strongly entrenched: one giving *James*, the other giving *John*. But in a very careful study of all the data which have been turned up by this research into Winston "origins" an item from the Louisa County records has suggested yet another baptismal name for this man. May not both "traditions" be wrong and may not *William* have been the baptismal name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband? The item from the Louisa County records which suggests this is as follows: On October 28, 1746, John Winston, of Hanover Co., conveyed to James Winston, of Louisa Co. (for £75 currency), "all that part or dividend of land that was left him the said John Winston by his father William Winston in his last will and testament (as may more plainly appear by the said will) the said land lying and being in the north fork of Elk Creek and main of Sedgely Creek in Louisa County as by patent bearing date 17 Aug 1725" (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book "A,"* page 261). The patent referred to was as follows: August 17, 1725, William Winston, of Hanover County, patent for 1000 acres on both sides of the north fork of Elk and main of Sedgely Creeks in Hanover County (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 12*, page 244). When this land patented, in 1725, it was in Hanover County, but in 1742 fell within the boundaries of Louisa County (which was created from Hanover). William Winston, the patentee, was a resident of Hanover, and his will (referred to in the deed of October, 1746, as above quoted) was destroyed with the Hanover records when they were burned, in 1865. John Winston (son of William) was living in Hanover when he conveyed the land to James Winston. A search in the Louisa County records has failed to show anything further about this transaction. The question which presents itself to the editor's mind is this: "*Was the John Winston, the grantor of the deed of October, 1746, a brother of James Winston, the grantee in that deed?*" Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston had two sons: John and James. It is not improbable (see *post* page 34) that her son James Winston lived in Louisa

County for a time at least; and it appears that Mrs. Barbara Winston owned land near Elk Creek, in Louisa, in 1743 (see deed Thomas Wingfield to James Winston [1743], *post* page 35). Though prolonged research and careful comparison of all items so far brought from the remaining records fail to answer it, the following question has become persistent in the editor's mind: *Were John and James Winston, of the deed of 1746 brothers and are they identical with John and James Winston named as her sons in the will of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston?* Should this prove to be "fact" and not "merely fancy" (though at present there seems no way of making the "identification" certain) it will be seen that the baptismal name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband was *William*

In regard to the relationship of John (or James) Winston (husband of Mrs. Barbara [Overton] Winston) to the other Winstons of Hanover we can only say that there appears no reasonable doubt of his close "kinship" to the early ancestors of those of the name in Hanover. But that is all that can be said in the absence of records from which to construct a pedigree of the early generations of the Winston family in Virginia. Years of research and the most painstaking study of traditions leave us in total ignorance of the degree of relationship which existed between the early ancestors of the Hanover County Winstons.

MRS. BARBARA (OVERTON) WINSTON (1690-1766)
and her husband, JOHN¹ (or JAMES) WINSTON, had
issue:

1. JOHN² WINSTON, born June 9, 1724; died 1772; of whom
hereafter.

2. James² Winston. Extensive research has been employed to discover what became of this James Winston, but without obtaining positive results. The Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent and Hanover Counties, 1704-1785, has been carefully searched, but there is no trace of him there, and the only volume of Hanover County records remaining for the Colonial period, a volume of wills and deeds, 1733-1735, does not afford any information relative to him. The will of his mother, Mrs. Barbara Winston, of Hanover County, dated October 6, 1764, probated January 1, 1767, naming James Winston as her son, is the only positive identification that we

have of him. His baptismal name of James was evidently given him after his mother's brother, James Overton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County (see Overton Family, *post* page 67). This James Winston was born probably about the year of 1725 or 6, his brother, John Winston, having been born June 9, 1724. Mrs. Barbara Winston by her will bequeathed to her son James Winston a tract of 1443 acres of land on south side North Anna River, in Hanover County, and a number of negroes (these latter to be divided among the children of said James after his death). From the will of the said Mrs. Barbara Winston we learn that James Winston was the father of the following children: (1) Elizabeth Winston, (2) Polly Winston, (3) John Winston, (4) Barbara Winston, (5) William Winston, (6) Molly Winston.

Unless a certain James Winston who figures in the records of Louisa County may be identified with James (son of John and Barbara [Overton] Winston), then we are without any definite information relative to this James Winston.

The following notes from the Louisa County records are appended here:

On October 10, 1743, Thomas Wingfield, of Hanover County, conveyed (for £45 currency) to James Winston, of Hanover County, 800 acres in Fredericksville Parish, Louisa County, between north fork of Elk Creek and Contrary (Creek) adjoining Mrs. Barbara Winston, Mr. Powell and Benjamin Brown (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book A*, page 117). On October 28, 1746, John Winston, of Hanover County, conveyed (for £75 currency) to James Winston, of Louisa County, "all that part or dividend of land that was left him, the said John Winston, by his father, William Winston, in his last will and testament (as may more plainly appear by the said will), the said land lying and being on the north fork of Elk Creek and the main of Sedgely Creek, in Louisa County, as by patent bearing date the 17 August, 1725 (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book A*, page 261). On November 26, 1745, the mark of the stock (cattle) of James Winston was recorded in Louisa County Court. On February 23, 1747, on James Winston's motion, it is ordered that his hands be taken off the road whereof Thomas Gresham is surveyor. On April 26, 1748, James Winston and others were recommended to the governor to be appointed justices of the peace for Louisa County. (*Ibid.*, *Order Book 1*, pages 175, 250 and 265.)

On September 12, 1768, it was ordered that 10 titheables and 1800 acres of land belonging to James Winston be added to the list

taken this year by Charles Barrett, Gent. (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1766-1769, page 245).

There is no record remaining in Louisa County of the probate of the will or granting of administration on the estate of James Winston and a study of Winston deeds recorded in Louisa County has failed to show any disposition made by conveyance of this James Winston's lands. It is not improbable, however, that James Winston, after residing some years in Louisa County, returned to Hanover, living in the upper portion of that county which lay within St. Martin's Parish (the records of which are missing) and there dying.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Barbara Winston, of the Parish of St. Paul's and County of Hanover, do hereby make and ordain this present writing to be my last will and testament in manner and form as follows, that is to say: Imprimis: I give, bequeath and devise unto my son John Winston all that part of land called Beaverdam, lying in the Parish of St. Martin and County of Hanover, formerly the land of John Smith, deceased, containing by estimation three hundred acres more or less, to hold the said land to him, the said John Winston, his heirs and assigns forever. I so also give and devise to the said John Winston and to his heirs forever one other tract of land, which I purchased from one Clark, containing by estimation five hundred acres more or less, lying in Louisa County on both sides of the South Anna River. Item: I lend unto my said son, John Winston, the following negro slaves, that is to say: Hanbury, Porlare, Will, Little Will, Harry Martin, Savory, Guy, Moses, Polly, Amy, Fanny, Cato daughter of Jack Amey, Perkins, Sarah, Lucy, girl, Sarah daughter of Amy, Lyddy, Jims Sukey, Davey son of Bells, Judy daughter to Cate, and old Jack, to hold the same slaves during his, the said John's, natural life and after his death I will that the said slaves is divided among such of the children of said John and in such parts or portions as he by his last will may order and direct. I also give and bequeath to my said son, John Winston, all my smith's tools, chain, harness, etc. Item: I give, bequeath and devise unto my son James Winston and to his heirs forever all that tract lying on the south side of North Anna River in the County of Hanover, containing by estimation one thousand and four hundred and forty three acres, adjoining the lines of Thomas Prestwood, Hugh Logan, George Philips and Thomas Carr, Jr. Item: I lend unto my said son, James Winston, the following negro slaves, that is to say, Michaels, Napper, Sam son of Sam, Molly, Daphney, Tom, Hanover Phorah, Betty daughter of Amy, Lucy, Bello, Sarah daughter

of Hamburg, Nanny, Cate daughter of Sam and Aggy daughter to Bello, to hold said slaves during his, the said James', natural life and after his death I will that the said slaves be divided among such of the children of the said James and in such parts or portions as he, the said James, shall by his will order and direct. Item: I give to my grandson, William Overton Winston, and to his heirs forever two negros, Christopher and London. Item: I give to my grandson, James Winston, and to his heirs forever one negro boy named Louis. Item: I give to my grandson, John Winston, and to his heirs forever one negro boy named Isaac. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Barbara Winston, and to her heirs forever one negro girl named Tillah. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Elizabeth Winston, and her heirs forever one negro named Jenney Henry. Item: I give unto my grandson, Joseph Winston, and to his heirs forever, one negro boy named Armistead. Item: These six of my grandchildren are the children of my son John. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Elizabeth Winston, her heirs and assigns forever, one negro girl named Syby daughter of Sara. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Polly Winston, and her heirs forever, one negro girl named Lucy, daughter to Sarah. Item: I give to my grandson, John Winston, and his heirs forever, one negro boy named Tom, son of Chloe, and one other negro named Bristo. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Barbara Winston, and her heirs forever, one negro named Molly, daughter of Belle. Item: I give to my grandson, William Winston, and his heirs forever, one negro boy named Hamburg, son of Sarah. Item: I give to my granddaughter, Molly Winston, and her heirs forever, one negro girl named Judy, daughter of Molly. These last six grandchildren are the children of my son James. Item: My will and desire is that all the tobacco and stock of cattle, hogs, etc., upon the plantations before herein given be equally divided between my two sons John and James, except the corn, which I order to be divided as to support all the negroes on the said plantations. Item: I give to my said two sons all my new goods, viz: hoes, nails, axes, twine, salt, etc., and all the money I have in my house and in England, to be divided equally between them. Item: I give to my son John Winston all the crops of what kind soever growing or being on my dwelling plantation at the time of my death or that year made there, also my stock of cattle, hogs and sheep belonging to my said dwelling plantation, as also my Bible, a book called Josephus, all my silver spoons and my great looking glass and all my pewter, brass, copper, bell mettle and iron belonging to my said plantation at the time of my death. Item: I give to my

two sons, John and James, two feather beds, bedstead, blankets, coverlets, quilt sheets, pillows, pillow cases, towels and napkins and all my tanned leather in the vats or out of them, as also my horses and mares, to be equally divided between them. Item: I give to my son James Winston my great trunk and one other large old trunk, my writing desk and one folding table and one set of shoe tools and all the rest of my books. Item: I give to my son John one set of shoe tools and I will that my still be for the common and mutual use of my sons and their heirs. My will is that in case either of my two sons should die intestate that the negroes herein lent them or either of them shall be equally divided between the children of such intestate. Item: Whereas I have not named several young negroes in this my will that do belong to me, I will order and direct that all such of my slaves as are not herein named be equally divided between my said two sons, to be held by each of them in the same manner respectively as the other slaves herein before lent to them and after their death to be given or divided in the same manner among their children respectively, and in case any of the negroes before named lent to my two sons should happen to die before me, in that case I will and direct that the place and value of the slave so dying be supplied and made good out of the young negroes not herein named or that may happen to be born from any of the negroes herein named before my death. Item: That all the rest and residue of my estate, real and personal, I give and bequeath to be equally divided between my two sons and their heirs forever. Lastly, my will is that my estate be not appraised and I do appoint my two sons, John Winston and James Winston, executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me heretofore made, and confirming and establishing this for my last will. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four. Barbara Winston.

Signed and sealed, published and endorsed in presence of us.
P. Henry, Jr., John Longan, Philip Bickerton, Maria Kimbrough.

At a court held for Hanover County on Thursday, 1st day of January, 1767, this last will and testament of Barbara Winston, deceased, was offered to proof by John Winston, one of the executors therein named, and was proved by the oath of John Longan and Massis (*sic* Maria?) Kimbrough, two of the witnesses thereto and also by the oath of the said executor and ordered to be recorded. Test: William Pollard, C. H. C. Copy: Philip B. Winston, C. H. C.

(The above will of Mrs. Barbara Winston is from a copy preserved by Isaac Winston, Esq., in his *Manuscript Genealogy of the Winston Family*, deposited with the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.)

JOHN² WINSTON (son of JOHN¹ [or JAMES] and BARBARA [OVERTON] WINSTON) was born June 9, 1724; died 1772. He lived during the whole course of his life in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County. In February, 1748/9, he is named as a processioneer of lands in that parish. On November 24, 1761, JOHN WINSTON was chosen a vestryman of St. Paul's Parish and continued to serve as a member of that body until his death.¹ He was a church warden in the parish, 1761, 1763, 1764, 1766 and 1767. At a meeting of the vestry held June 9, 1772, Thomas Garland was chosen vestryman in the room of JOHN WINSTON, GENTLEMAN, DECEASED.

JOHN² WINSTON (1724-1772) married February 3, 1746 (1746/7), ALICE, daughter of JOHN and MARY (TODD) BICKERTON, of HANOVER COUNTY (see Note 1 below and also BICKERTON FAMILY, *post* page 85), and had issue:

1. WILLIAM OVERTON³ WINSTON, born November 16, 1747; died December 17, 1815; of whom hereafter.

2. Mary Todd³ Winston, born March 16, 1749; died February 27, 1751.

3. Barbara³ Winston, born November 30, 1750; married ——— Barrett.

4. James³ Winston, born March 12, 1753 (Note 2).

5. Molly³ Winston, born March 28, 1755; nothing further is known of her.

6. John³ Winston, born October 14, 1757 (Note 3).

7. Elizabeth³ Winston, born January 1, 1760; no further record.

8. Joseph³ Winston, born April 7, 1763 (Note 4).

¹*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, 1707-1787, pages 79, 161, et seq., and 198.*

9. Martha^s Winston, born June 21, 1765; married William Overton Callis (Note 4).

10. Bickerton^s Winston, born June 28, 1768; married, *first*, Mary Lyle Smelt; *second*, Mary Smith (Note 5).

11. ALICE^s WINSTON (called Alcey Ann), born August 8, 1769; died 1813; married HENRY PENDLETON, of LOUISA COUNTY (see PENDLETON FAMILY, *post* page 203).

NOTE 1. There has not so far been discovered any court record proving that John Winston married Alice Bickerton, daughter of John Bickerton. However, in this matter we have a constant tradition to which circumstantial evidence in the way of certain baptismal names in the Winston family gives an inescapable background of truth. *To summarize:*

(1) We know that John Bickerton was a resident of Hanover County, Virginia, and that he married Mary Todd, daughter of Philip Todd. (See *post* pages 85 and 91, Bickerton and Todd Families.)

(2) There is the family record of the Overton-Winston families (evidently drawn from authentic sources; see *ante* page 31) which states that: *John Winston, born June 9, 1724; married February 3, 1746, Alice Bickerton, daughter of John Bickerton.*

(3) Of the children of John and Alice (Bickerton) Winston, the *second* child and *first* daughter was: *Mary Todd Winston*, born March 16, 1748; the *tenth* child and *fifth* son was: *Bickerton Winston*, born January 28, 1768; and the eleventh (and youngest) child and *sixth* daughter was: *Alcey [Alice] Ann Winston*, born August 8, 1769. (See above, also *ante* page 31).

(4) William Overton Winston (1747-1815; son of John and Alice [Bickerton] Winston) named his eldest child: *Mary Todd Winston*, born October 12, 1771; the *fifth* child and *fourth* daughter: *Alice Bickerton Winston*, born April 15, 1779; the *eighth* child and *third* son: *Philip Bickerton Winston*, born September 11, 1786. (See *ante* pages 31-2, and *post* page 44.)

(5) James Winston (1753-1826; *fourth* child and *second* son of John and Alice [Bickerton] Winston) named a daughter: *Alice Bickerton Winston* (see Note 2 following). John Winston (1757-1800; *sixth* child and *third* son of John and Alice [Bickerton] Winston) had a son *Bickerton Winston* (see Note 3). Henry Pendleton (1762-1822), who married Alcey [Alice] Ann Winston (1769-1813; youngest child of John and Alice [Bickerton] Winston) named his second son and child: *John Bickerton Pendleton*, born February 16, 1788. (See Pendleton Family, *post* page 205).

NOTE 2. James Winston was living in Louisa County in 1789. On October 17, 1789, James Winston, of Louisa County, conveyed to James Harris, of Albemarle County (for £100 currency), 300 acres at end of Pasture Fence Mountains, in Albemarle County, being lands devised to said James Winston by his father, John Winston, deceased (*Albemarle County Records, Deed Book 10*, page 29). It appears that the land conveyed by James Winston to James Harris had been on March 10, 1768, conveyed by Ben Brown to John Winston, of Hanover County. (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book 4*, page 481.) An inventory and appraisal of the estate of Captain James Winston, deceased, was made October 27, 1826. The allotment of dower negroes of Mrs. Sarah Winston in the estate of her deceased husband, James

Winston, was returned November 10, 1828. The account of the estate of Captain James Winston, deceased, with John H. Winston, Administrator, was returned February 9, 1829 (*Louisa County Records, Will Book 7*, pages 499 *et seq.*, and *Will Book 8*). At a court held for Louisa County, October 12, 1829, in the Chancery Cause of Barbee &c. vs. Winston &c., division of the estate of James Winston, deceased, among his children or their representatives: division as follows: To John H. Winston, Alice B. [Bickerton] Barbee, John Brown and Mary, his wife; Vellins P. Campbell and Sarah, his wife; Peter M. Winston; and the representatives of Andrew T. Winston, deceased. It appears that John H. Winston, Alice B. Barbee, Mary Brown, Sarah Campbell, James Winston, Peter M. Winston and the late Andrew T. Winston were children of the aforesaid James Winston, deceased. (*Louisa County Records, Minute Book*, 1826-31, page 396.) It appears by a deed in Hanover County, dated April 4, 1787, that Sarah Winston, wife of James Winston, of Louisa County, was a daughter of Hastings Marks, of Hanover County, whose will was proved there March 5, 1761. (*Hanover County Records*, Volume 1784-1792, page 213.) The marriage bond of James Winston, of Louisa County, and Sally Marks, of Albemarle County, dated December 25, 1782, is recorded in Albemarle County That Alice B. Barbee, daughter and heir of James Winston, of Louisa County, had the baptismal name of *Alice Bickerton* is attested as follows: On April 9, 1798, Samuel Marks, of Louisa County, conveyed a negro girl to his niece, Alice Bickerton Winston. (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book 1*, page 488.)

The following notes from Louisa County Records (Order Books) refer to this James Winston:

Nov. 14, 1774, James Winston's and Wm. O. Winston's tithables added to the list of tithables taken by Waddy Thompson, Gent. James Winston appointed surveyor of the road in room of Anselin Clarkson, June 10, 1771. James Winston a grand jurymen, May 9, 1774. Building of the bridge over Camp's Creek at James Winston's plantation to be let April 15, 1777. James Winston added to Committee to let rebuilding of Elk Slaughter Bridge, June 14, 1779. Commission from governor appointing James Winston Ensign in Militia of Louisa County, June 12, 1780. James Winston appointed 1st Lt., March 12, 1781.

(For a note on the children of James and Sarah [Marks] Winston, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXI., page 350.)

NOTE 3. John Winston (1757-1800) lived in Louisa County. An inventory and appraisement of the estate of Captain John Winston, deceased, dated December 13, 1800, was returned to Louisa Court February 9, 1801. (*Louisa County Records, Will Book 4*, page 140.) At a court held for Louisa County, December 8, 1801, the Chancery cause of Mary Winston, widow and relict of John Winston, deceased, plaintiff *vs.* Henry Pendleton, administrator of John Winston, deceased, Thomas Winston and John Winston, infants, by Joseph Winston, their guardian, specially appointed by the Court to defend them, and Bickerton Winston, Nicho. J. Winston, Maria T. Winston, Martha C. Winston and Barbara O. Winston, likewise infants of tender years, by the said Henry Pendleton, their guardian, Court directed the widow's dower to be allotted and a division of the lands of the decedent between his children and heirs. On March 9, 1801, the Commissioners in

this cause appointed returned report of division of lands and slaves of John Winston, deceased, between the widow, Mary Winston (her dower), and the children of said John Winston, deceased, viz.: Maria, Bickerton, Thomas, Barbara, Nicho. (Nicholas), Martha and John. (Louisa County Records, *Order Book*, covering courts held December 18, 1800, and March 9, 1801, pages 333 and 373.) The will of Mrs. Mary Winston, dated June 4, 1822, proved in Louisa County November 10, 1823, made bequests to Mary Willis, Mary Thornton and Barbara Willis; her sons, Thomas Winston, Bickerton Winston and Nicholas Johnson Winston; her daughters, Mary Susan Winston, Maria Thornton, Patsy Callis Anderson and Barbara O. Willis; executor's nephew, Nicholas J. Poindexter, and brothers, David Johnson and Thomas Johnson. (*Ibid.*, *Will Book* 6, page 410.) Captain John Winston married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Johnson, of Louisa County (see will of Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, widow of Thomas Johnson, recorded in Louisa Court, September 14, 1812; *Will Book* 5, page 393). Mrs. Mary (Johnson) Winston had a sister, Rebecca Johnson, who married Joseph Winston, a brother of Captain John Winston (see below).

John Winston was a captain in the Revolutionary War and was entitled to the proportion of land allowed a captain of the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment for Military Services from December 6, 1776, to February 13, 1781. A warrant for 4000 acres on this account was issued to Captain John Winston, May 31, 1783. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Revolutionary Soldiers*, *Book* 1, page 120).

NOTE 4. Joseph Winston (1763-1841), of Louisa County. On November 20, 1795, Joseph Winston and Rebecca, his wife, of Louisa County, conveyed (for £150 currency) to James Winston, of Louisa County, 590 acres in Albemarle County, which tract was given said Joseph Winston by the will of his father, John Winston, deceased. (Albemarle County Records, *Deed Book* 12, page 15.) Joseph Winston and Rebecca Johnson, daughter of Thomas Johnson, were married in Louisa County in November, 1790. (See Marriage Bonds, Louisa County, and the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, widow of Thomas Johnson, recorded in Louisa Court, September 14, 1812; *Will Book* 5, page 393.) Joseph Winston's wife, Rebecca Johnson, was a sister of Mary Johnson, wife of Captain John Winston (see above). The will of Joseph Winston, of Louisa County, dated November 10, 1836, proved June 14, 1841, names wife, Rebecca; daughter, Mary Quarles; son-in-law, Gabriel Jones, and his (said Jones) two daughters, Ann Eliza and Harriet Newell Jones, who are children of the testator's daughter, Sarah Jones, deceased; daughter, Joanna R. Cowherd; bequests to Eliza Mosby and Lucy I. Rawlings; executors, sons-in-law John T. Quarles and Gabriel Jones. (Louisa County Records, *Will Book* 10, page 389.)

NOTE 5. William Overton Callis (born March 4, 1756; died March 14, 1814), of Louisa County, Virginia; at an early date, probably the latter part of 1776, he entered the Revolutionary Army. He was lieutenant and later captain in Colonel Charles Dabney's Regiment, Virginia Line, Continental Army, becoming supernumerary the latter part of 1778; later served as aide to General Nelson at Yorktown. William Overton Callis was a great-grandson of William and Elizabeth (Waters) Overton, of New Kent County, Virginia (see Overton Family, *post* page 67).

NOTE 6. Bickerton Winston (1768-1834), of Louisa County. The will of Bickerton Winston, of Louisa County, dated April 13, 1830, proved July 14, 1834, names wife Mary; sons Bickerton T. Winston, John H. Winston and Philip B. Winston; daughter Ann L. Winston; sons Oliver P. Winston and William S. Winston; daughter Martha Johnson; daughters Betsy and Mary Bickerton Winston; executors, son Bickerton Winston and A. Hamilton Johnson; mentions that Betsy, Mary Bickerton and Oliver Perry Winston are children of the testator by his second wife (Louisa County Records, *Will Book* 9, page 131). The will of Mrs. Mary Winston, dated December 1, 1849, proved in Louisa Court, October 13, 1851, names daughter Mary B. Lipscomb, wife of Joseph Lipscomb, and son, Oliver Perry Winston; executor, Alexander H. Johnson (*Ibid.*, *Will Book* 13, page 182). Bickerton Winston's marriage contract with his second wife, Mary Smith, dated March 18, 1818, was recorded in Louisa Court August 13, 1818. (*Deed Book N*, page 480).

WILLIAM OVERTON³ WINSTON (son of JOHN² and ALICE [BICKERTON] WINSTON), of HANOVER COUNTY, was born at Woodberry, Hanover County, November 16, 1747; and died at General Chamberlayne's, in New Kent County, December 17, 1815₁. WILLIAM OVERTON³ WINSTON was captain in the Hanover Militia 1779 and 1782;₂ member of the Vestry of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, April 1785;₃ coroner in that county June 1784;₄ is called major in June 1785;₅ sheriff of Hanover 1786 and 1788.₆

WILLIAM OVERTON³ WINSTON (1747-1815) married first, December 27, 1770, JOANNA ROBINSON (1755-1794), daughter of HENRY ROBINSON, of HANOVER

¹Mrs. Anne Kidley (Chamberlayne) Posey-Winston was the daughter of Richard Chamberlayne, of New Kent County, Virginia.

²*Auditor's Account Book*, 1779, page 156; *Hanover County Petitions*, May 24, 1782, A. 8115 (both of these in Virginia State Library, Department of Archives, Richmond, Virginia). On May 3, 1779, Captain William O. Winston is replaced in his military district and John Starke, Senior, appointed to fill his place (*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County*).

³*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County*.

⁴*Hanover County Records*, Volume 1784-1792, page 31.

⁵*Ibid.*, page 160.

⁶*Ibid.*, pages 182 and 277.

COUNTY (see Robinson Family, *post* page 123); *second*, MRS. ANNE KIDLEY (CHAMBERLAYNE) POSEY,¹

WILLIAM OVERTON³ WINSTON (1747-1815) and his *first wife*, JOANNA ROBINSON, had issue:

1. Mary Todd⁴ Winston, born October 12, 1771; married Benjamin Pollard, of Hanover County.

2. John⁴ Winston, born October 28, 1773; died infancy.

3. Barbara Overton⁴ Winston, born April 15, 1775; married, *first*, Paul Thilman; *second*, ————.

The following is a copy of the will of William Overton Winston:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Wm. O. Winston, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say: Item: I give to my son, Harry R. Winston, the tract of land whereon I now live containing by estimation 277 acres more or less with this proviso that he is to let Alice & Harriot have the room they now sleep in and the outhouses their negroes now live in and give them there (sic) board for five years or as long as they live single and the cotton patch that Alice now tends. Item: I give him a negro man London, my small gun, my ox cart and yokes and chanes to cart wood for my girls as he does for his family and to pay in proportion to the valuation of his land him and Philip. To my son Wm. C. Winston five hundred pounds when he comes of age or marries. Item: I give to my son Philip B. Winston the balance of my land containing 397 acres more or less, one negro man Christopher and my Turvey Gun. Item: I give to my daughter Martha L. Jones one negro man Absolem and his mother Amey. Item: I give to my daughter Alice B. Winston and Harriot one negro woman Fanny. Item: I give to my son Wm. C. Winston one negro man Pharaoh, one marble slab, one large looking glass, one cupboard that stands in the dining room, also one bedstead and furniture, also five hundreds pounds to be paid by Harry and Philip when he comes of age or marries; should he die before he comes of age or marries in that case his estate given by me to go to my daughters Catherine R. Shore, Alice B. Winston, Martha L. Jones and Harriot W. Winston and all the residue of my estate, debts and everything else after paying my just debts [part of copy seems to be missing] Reuben to be hired out to any of my children that he may chuse to go to and the money to go to my daughters equally divided among them. London to have the land within his fence as long as he lives. In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of November 1813.

Codicil: Harry may if he chuses put Alice & Harriot's negroes on one corner of his land where they may have wood & water & 2 acres of land to work also. New Kent Betty to live on his land where he chuses as long as she lives. In Witness Whereof, I have set my hand & seal.

WM. O. WINSTON (Seal)

(The above is from a rough copy of William O. Winston's will in possession of his great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. Helen Pendleton (Winston) Pillsbury, of Minneapolis, Minnesota.)

4. Catherine Overton⁴ Winston, born February 28, 1777; married Henry S. Shore.

5. Alice Bickerton⁴ Winston, born April 15, 1779; died July 20, 1845; unmarried.

6. Henry Robinson⁴ Winston, born January 2, 1782; married, *first*, Elizabeth Buckner; *second*, Mrs. Jane (Doswell) De Jarnette.

7. Martha Lowry⁴ Winston, born June 13, 1784; died December 2, 1842; married Laney Jones.

8. PHILIP BICKERTON⁴ WINSTON, born September 11, 1786; died September 18, 1853; of whom hereafter.

9. Harriet Waring⁴ Winston, born January 8, 1791; died October 26, 1834; unmarried.

WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON (1747-1815) and his *second wife*, ANNE KIDLEY (CHAMBERLAYNE) POSEY, had issue:

10. William Chamberlayne Winston, born November 22, 1802; married Sarah S. Pollard.

PHILIP BICKERTON⁴ WINSTON (son of WILLIAM OVERTON³ and JOANNA [ROBINSON] WINSTON), of HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA; born there September 11, 1786; died there September 18, 1853.

No office in ante-bellum days in the South was more honorable, or required more of its occupant in the way of sterling qualities of character than that of Clerk of the County Court.¹ For a period of years, 1826-1862, the clerkship of Hanover County was filled by two succeeding generations of Winstons: 1826-1846 by PHILIP

¹The following excerpt from a letter of Philip Winston Lewis is interesting in this connection:

"My grandfather, P. B. Winston, * * * was clerk of the county for years and years. He made all of his boys, except possibly Philip H. write in the clerk's office with him and educated them along that line; and his son William Overton Winston * * * succeeded his father and was clerk I think up to the time of his death." (A letter, dated Miller's Tavern P. O., Essex County, Virginia, February 14, 1917, signed Philip Winston Lewis and addressed to Mrs. Wm. S. Morton, Charlotte C. H., Virginia.)

BICKERTON WINSTON (1786-1853) and 1846-1862 by his son, William Overton Winston (1812-1862). These men were trained from early life, both by association and apprenticeship for the public service which fell to their lot.

The following document—"P. B. Winston's Indentures, A Copy," as it is marked—is preserved here not alone for the personal interest which gathers around it, but also for its historic value ;

This Indenture made this 7th day of March, 1804, Witnesseth: That Philip B. Winston, son of William O. Winston of the County of Hanover, with the consent and approbation of the said William O. Winston, hath bound himself apprentice unto Thomas Pollard, Deputy Clerk for William Pollard, Clerk of the Court of said County, to be taught in the science or occupation of a Clerk of a County Court, which he, the said Thomas Pollard, now useth, and with him as an apprentice to dwell, continue and serve from the date hereof till the 7th day of March, 1808 (notwithstanding his arriving to the age of twenty-one years previous to that period), during which time the said Philip the said Thomas well and faithfully shall serve, his secrets keep, his lawful commands everywhere gladly obey, he shall not wilfully nor willingly suffer any hurt to be done his said master; at cards, dice, or any other unlawful game he shall not play, taverns he shall not frequent; from the service of his said master he shall not at any time depart or absent himself without his said master's leave, but in all things as a good and faithful apprentice shall and will demean himself towards his said master during his apprenticeship. And the said Pollard on his part his said apprentice, the service or occupation of a Clerk, with all things thereunto belonging, shall and will teach and instruct, or cause to be well and sufficiently taught and instructed after the best ways and means that he can, provided he should continue in office as long, and shall and will also find and allow unto his said apprentice, comfortable and agreeable meat, drink, washing and lodging during his said apprenticeship. And also to pay due attention to his said apprentice in case of sickness or other misfortune and to call in every necessary assistance at the proper costs of the said William O. Winston.

†The copy from which the above is transcribed is in the possession of Mrs. Charles Stinson Pillsbury, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

In witness whereof the parties hereto have hereunto set their hands & affixed their seals the day and year above written.

Signed, Sealed & Delivered. Tho. Pollard (Seal), Wm. O. Winston (Seal), Philip B. Winston (Seal). In presence of: [No witnesses' names appear.]

PHILIP BICKERTON⁴ WINSTON (1786-1853) married, *first*, December 5, 1811, SARAH MADISON PENDLETON (1793-1827), daughter of HENRY PENDLETON, of LOUISA COUNTY, VIRGINIA, (see PENDLETON FAMILY, *post* page 191); *second*, March 31, 1829, JANE D. PRICE, daughter of COLONEL THOMAS PRICE, of COOL WATER, HANOVER COUNTY.

PHILIP BICKERTON⁴ WINSTON ((1786-1853) and his *first* wife, SARAH MADISON PENDLETON (1793-1827), had issue:

1. WILLIAM OVERTON⁵ WINSTON, born August 16, 1812; died March 21, 1862; married, September 13, 1842, Sarah Ann Gregory; of whom hereafter.

2. Henry Pendleton⁵, died in infancy.

3. Bickerton Lyle⁵, born June 30, 1816; died June 14, 1902; married, *first*, May 14, 1846, Catherine Louise Newton. Catherine (Newton) Winston died December 25, 1856. Three children. *Second*, Betty Minor Bankhead. No issue.

4. Philip Henry⁵, born March 17, 1818; died June, 1863; married, December 11, 1845, Catherine Robinson Berkeley, daughter of Nelson Berkeley. No issue.

5. John Robinson⁵, born October 18, 1819; died May 6, 1857; married, June 26, 1845, Elizabeth Todd Fauntleroy, daughter of Dr. Moore Gardner Fauntleroy, of King and Queen County.

6. Edmond Thomas⁵, born August 31, 1821; died August 8, 1872; married, January 16, 1845, Sarah, daughter of James T. Sutton, of Hanover. Sarah (Sutton) Winston died November 9, 1859. Issue: six sons, three died in infancy.

7. Barbara Joanna⁵, born June 5, 1823; died July 4, 1889; married, December 24, 1844, Dr. John Lewis, of Essex County, later of King William County.

In Louisa County Records is the marriage bond of Philip B. Winston and Sarah M. Pendleton; dated December 3, 1811; E. Pendleton, surety; consent of Henry Pendleton, father of Sarah M. Pendleton, to the marriage.

8. Joseph Pendleton⁵, born April 5, 1825; died —; married, *first*, 1847, Virginia Pankey, daughter of Loring Pankey. Issue: two daughters, one son; *second*, Lelia Saunders, daughter of William Saunders, of Campbell County. Lelia (Saunders) Winston died —. Issue: eight children.

9. Octavius Madison⁵, eighth son of Philip Bickerton and Sarah (Pendleton), born March 6, 1827; died June 1, 1893; married, December 4, 1853, Nannie, daughter of Wilson Cary Nelson, of King William County. Nannie (Nelson) Winston died November 11, 1903. Issue: two daughters.

PHILIP BICKERTON⁴ WINSTON (1786-1853) and his *second* wife, JANE D. PRICE, had issue:

10. Charles Dabney⁵ Winston, born December 11, 1830; died August 17, 1842.

11. Richard Morris⁵ Winston, C. S. A., born June 27, 1835; died 1862; married Rosalie S. Bankhead; no issue.

12. Sarah Pendleton⁵ Winston, born May 19, 1837; died December 14, 1916; married Doctor Thomas Littlepage Gregory (see Gregory Family, *post* page 262).

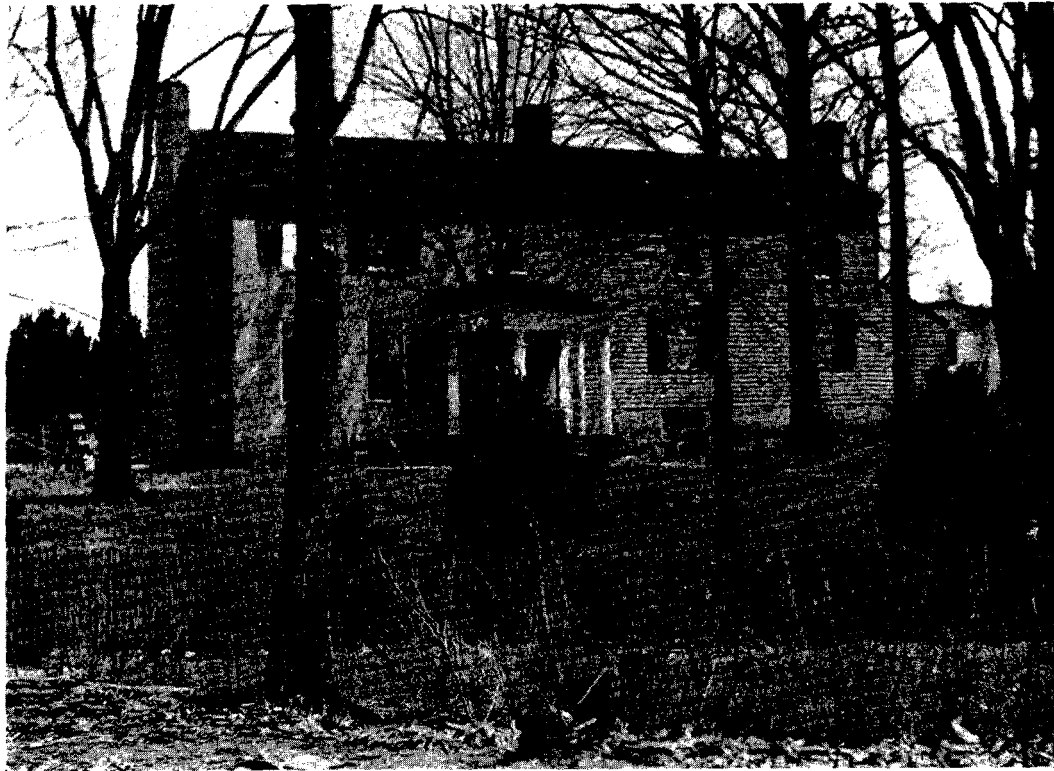
For descendants, see Supplement.

THE WILL OF PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Philip B. Winston, of the County of Hanover, being in the perfect exercise of my understanding, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following, hereby revoking all wills by me heretofore made.

Imprimis: It is my will that my son William O. Winston shall have a fee simple in my Turvey Gun and an old silver table spoon which were given to me by my father, the late Colonel William O. Winston, it being the wish of my father that I should so dispose of them.

Item: It is my will that my present wife, Jane D. Winston, shall have in fee simple my two curtain bedsteads, the two feather beds, under beds, bed curtains and bed furniture used therewith, two bolsters and four pillows, a mahogany bureau, a mahogany dressing box, a set of walnut drawers, a walnut desk, the portrait of her father, Capt. Thomas Price, the portrait of myself and herself, the gold watch and chain she now wears, a mahogany dressing glass to be chosen by her out of the furniture which I may have at the time of my death, two hundred and fifty barrels of corn, a sufficiency of blade fodder, all of the other long forage on hand, two thousand five hundred pounds of pork, six barrels of flour, a sufficiency of groceries for twelve months, eighteen hundred dollars in money to be paid her immediately after my death, as much of the liquors on hand as she may think proper to retain, all the vinegar and vinegar stands to be delivered to her at the time she shall take possession of the land loaned her by this my will, also my two globes and my large Bible, and the following slaves and their



*"BLENHEIM"—Hanover County
Home of Philip Bickerton Winston (1786-1853)*

increase, namely, Lucinda, John Lewis, Mary Lewis, William, Sarah and her child Lewis, Thomas, Elizabeth, child of Mary Lewis, Jane, Harriet, Betsy, Lila, Esther, Moses, Sally Ann, Matilda, Rachael, Vina, Edmund, Aaron, House James, Charles, Mary, Louisa, Ann, Elizabeth, child of Mary, Martha, Jack, George, Ella and Susan, also twenty shares of Brooke Turnpike Stock, the said slaves, Brooke Turnpike Stock and thirteen hundred dollars in money constituting the fortune which I received with my present wife.

Item: It is my will that my present wife, Jane D. Winston, shall have for and during her widowhood the tract of land whereon I reside, containing by estimation nine hundred and eighty two acres, which includes the land purchased of Edmund Winston, part of Woods tract, for which I have no deed as yet, and the land I purchased of Callom J. Tolen, my carriage and harness, the carriage horses used therewith at the time of my death, my negro woman Beck and five other negroes to be selected by her, four yoke of oxen and yokes, two ox carts and chains, my wagon and gear and gear for two mules, two horse carts and gear, eight choice mules or horses, eight sets plough gear, four cows and calves, two young steers, and two heifers, not exceeding two years old, one half my sheep and stock hogs, such of my books as she may desire to keep, two feather beds, bedsteads, two mattresses, under beds and furniture, all my silver plate, my blacksmith's tools should she select as one of the slaves loaned her, my blacksmith, one wheat fan, all my kitchen furniture, one copper kettle, my carpenter's tools, all my wood ware, tin ware, earthen ware, all my table and tea china, and as much of my glass ware and other household furniture and plantation utensils as she may think necessary to her comfort, excepting therefrom my desk and book case and two writing desks and such other articles of household furniture as herein otherwise disposed of, but should my said wife prefer it then it is my will that the carriage horses I may have at the time of my death be sold and a pair purchased for her by my executors. It is also my will that all the said property mentioned in this item of my will, except the land, at the death or marriage of my wife, be equally divided in fee simple among all my children and their descendants, allotting to the descendants of a dead child or children the same portion thereof, to which their parent or parents if living would have been entitled, and as to the land, that the same excepting therefrom the grave yard, at the death or marriage of my wife be sold by my executors hereinafter named, upon a credit of one, two and three years, the said executors exercising a reasonable discretion as to the time of making such sale, and taking bonds with good security, to be approved by them, bearing interest from the day of sale, together with a deed of trust upon the land to secure the purchase money, and that the proceeds of the said land be equally divided in fee simple among all my children and their descendants, allotting to the descendants of a dead child or children the same portion thereof to which their parent or parents if living would have been entitled. If from the misconduct or any other cause my wife should desire that any of the slaves loaned her by this my will be sold, it is my desire that my executors hereinafter named, or the survivor of them, make sale of the same and invest the proceeds in other negroes or loan out the money as my wife may prefer, she having the use of any negroes so purchased or the interest on the money if loaned out, subject however, to the same limitations and restrictions as are contained in my will in relation to the slaves so loaned her.

Item: It is my will that my estate be kept together until the end of the

year after my death, unless that event happen on the first day of January, and if so kept together that my executors have the usual crop of wheat sowed in the fall of that year.

Item: I give to my son Richard Morris Winston a bed and furniture valued at forty dollars to be accounted for by him in the division of my estate, also twenty dollars in lieu of a cow and calf, which twenty dollars is not to be accounted for at such division.

Item: I give to my daughter Sarah Pendleton Winston a bed and furniture valued at forty dollars, my pianoforte, cover and stool, valued at two hundred and fifty dollars, to be accounted for by her at the division of my estate and twenty dollars in lieu of a cow and calf, which twenty dollars she is not to account for, also my side saddle, for which she is not to account.

Item: In the division of my slaves it is my will that my negro girl Letty be allotted to my daughter Sarah Pendleton Winston as a part of her portion of said slaves.

Item: I have conveyed to my daughter Barbara J. Lewis by deed the tract of two hundred and sixty-two acres of land in the County of King William, purchased by me of William M. Gary, for which my said daughter and her heirs are to account at the division of my estate at the price of three thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars.

Item: If my present wife Jane D. Winston should survive me and renounce the provisions made for her by this my will, preferring to have such part of my property as in that event the law would allow her, then it is my will that all the above mentioned property as being given to her for life (in fee) or during widowhood or in any other manner in this my will instead of going to my said present wife shall except the land above mentioned be equally divided in fee simple among all my children and their descendants, allotting to the descendants of a dead child or children the same portion thereof to which their parents if living would have been entitled, and as to the said land that the same except the grave yard, be then sold and disposed of upon the same terms and in the same manner as hereinbefore provided and the proceeds of such sale to be divided as hereinbefore directed, and that all and each of the powers conferred or intended to be conferred upon my said present wife by this my will shall cease and be utterly void and of no effect.

Item: It is my desire that out of the rest of my estate not hereinbefore disposed of, any debts I may owe shall be paid, and that all the residue thereof be equally divided in fee simple among all my children and their descendants, allotting to the descendants of a dead child or children the same portion thereof to which their parent or parents if living would have been entitled.

Item: It is my will that my executors sell upon such terms and at such time as they may think most judicious, my interest in the Junction property and my still and worm and that the proceeds thereof be equally divided among all my children and their descendants in fee simple, the descendants of a dead child or children taking the same portion thereof to which their parent or parents if living would have been entitled.

Item: It is my will and desire that my executors hereinafter named as soon as practicable after my death, cause the grave yard to be enclosed with bricks not exceeding eighty feet in length by forty feet in width, that they have the right to have the bricks made upon and the wood necessary to burn them cut from any part of the land loaned my wife by this my last

will and that the said grave yard be for the use of my children and their descendants with free ingress and egress to and from the same forever.

Item: It is my will and I hereby positively forbid the land loaned my wife by this my will to be cultivated in any other manner than in the rotation in which the fields are now cultivated by me.

Item: Of the new cotton and wool and spun cotton and wool on hand the clothing of the negroes I give to my wife as much as she may think proper to retain.

Item: It is my will that any advancements heretofore made or which I may hereafter make to any of my children shall be accounted for by them respectively in the division of my estate without interest, an account of which or an acknowledgment in writing of such advancement will be left among my papers, except the sum of four hundred and twelve dollars, advanced to each of my children, William O. Winston, Bickerton L. Winston, Philip H. Winston, John R. Winston, Edmund T. Winston, Barbara J. Lewis, Joseph P. Winston and Octavius M. Winston, that constituting the amount of my first wife's fortune, together with the acquisitions of her individual industry after our marriage and for which my said children are not to account.

Lastly: It is my will that my son William O. Winston shall act as guardian to my infant children and in their education shall not be limited to the profits of their estates, but in his discretion may appropriate to that object so much of the principal as he may think advisable. It is also my will that my sons William O. Winston and Bickerton L. Winston act as executors of this my last will and testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the 10th day of May, 1852.

PHILIP B. WINSTON (Seal)

Published and declared by the testator as his last will and testament in the presence of us: Jas. S. Wingfield, Wm. C. Wickham, Edwin Shelton, T. P. Temple, Jno. H. Talliaferro.

At a Court of quarterly session held for Hanover County at the Court House on Tuesday, the 25th of October, 1853, this last will and testament of Philip B. Winston, dec'd, was proved by the oaths of Edwin Shelton and Jno. H. Talliaferro, witnesses thereto and is ordered to be recorded. Teste: Wm. O. Winston, C. H. C. A Copy—Teste: Wm. O. Winston, C. H. C.

In Hanover County Court Clerk's Office, August 2, 1872, this attested copy was this day delivered to me, and the original thereof having been destroyed is admitted to record. Teste: John R. Taylor, C. C. A Copy—Teste: John R. Taylor, Clerk.

WILLIAM OVERTON⁵ WINSTON (son of PHILIP BICKERTON and SARAH MADISON [PENDLETON] WINSTON), of "COURTLAND," HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA; born August 16, 1812; died March 21, 1862. He was Clerk of Hanover County, 1853-1862; colonel

of the Home Guard of Hanover County in April, 1861.¹

WILLIAM OVERTON⁵ WINSTON (1812-1862) married September 13, 1842, SARAH ANN GREGORY (1823-1901), daughter of DOCTOR FENDALL GREGORY, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see GREGORY FAMILY, *post* page 251).

WILLIAM OVERTON⁵ and SARAH ANN (GREGORY) WINSTON had issue:

1. Betty Barbara⁶ Winston, born March 6, 1844; died February 2, 1915; married, May 28, 1863, Thomas Lafayette Rosser, born October 15, 1836; died March 29, 1910; cadet U. S. Military Academy, West Point, 1856-1861; came south at outbreak of War Between the States; first-lieutenant Artillery, and captain, C. S. A.; brigadier-general, October 15, 1863; major-general, 1864; highly commended in their reports by his superior officers for his brilliance and daring as a cavalry commander. After the war attended law school at Lexington, but in 1869 abandoned this study and went to Minnesota. For some years engaged in work for the Northern Pacific Railroad, and afterwards chief engineer for the Canadian Pacific. In 1885 he retired and returned to Virginia, where he lived, near Charlottesville, until his death. He was brigadier-general of volunteers, Spanish-American War.

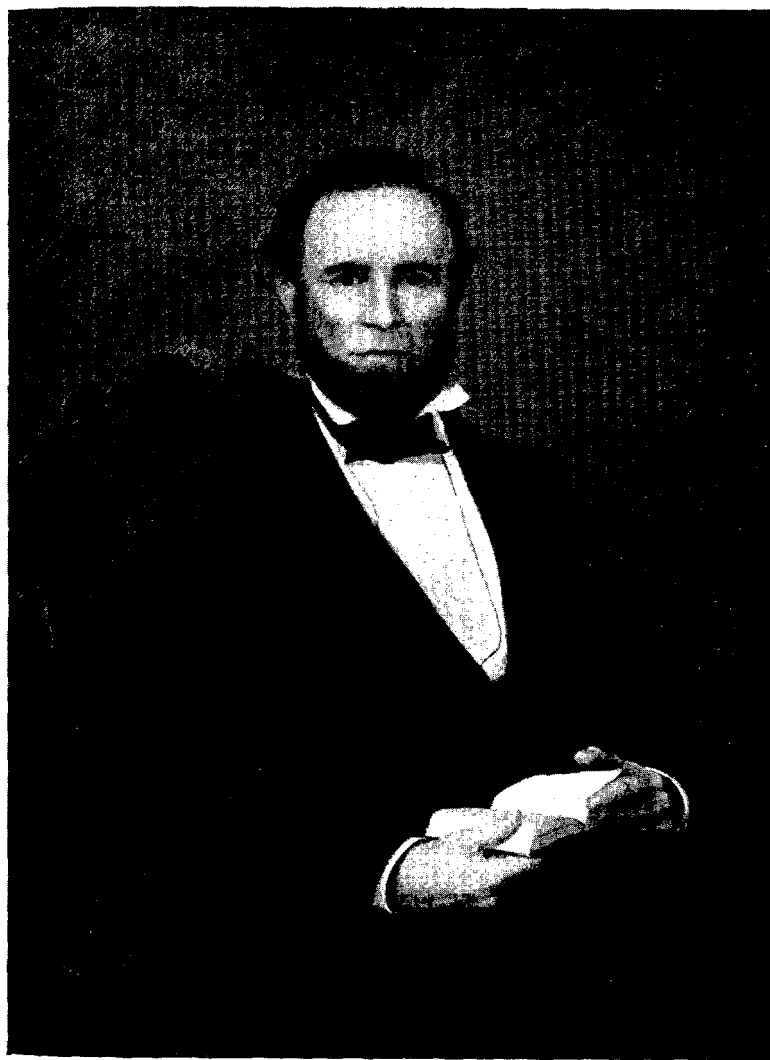
Thomas L. and Betty Barbara (Winston) Rosser had issue:

I. Sally Overton⁷ Rosser, born August 17, 1864; married, December 22, 1886, Campbell C. Cochran, born July 17, 1864; issue (a) Elise⁸ Cochran, born November 8, 1887; died February 19, 1897; (b) Campbell C.⁸ Cochran, born August 1, 1889; (c) Howe Preston⁸ Cochran, born March 8, 1891; married, June 1, 1913, Esther Hartley, born March 5, 1892; issue: (1) Bettie Winston⁹ Cochran, born July 27, 1914; (d) Sarah Overton⁸ Cochran, born September 30, 1892; married, June 4, 1919, William Gideon Hopkins, born August 15, 1892; (e) Thomas Lafayette Rosser⁸ Cochran, born April 6, 1895; married, February 23, 1918, E. Wallace Low, born July 10, 1900.

¹The following document (now in the possession of Mrs. Charles S. Pillsbury, Minneapolis, Minnesota) is preserved by publication here for the benefit of a future historian of Hanover County:

"Old Church, Hanover Co., April 25, 1861.

At an adjourned meeting of the citizens of the lower part of Hanover held for the purpose of forming a Home Guard, Rev. D. C. Harrison was elected Chairman and Rev. J. B. T. Patterson, Secty. The proceedings of the meeting held at Hanover C. H. on the 23rd inst. were read. A plan for dividing the Magisterial District No. 1 into four sections presented by



WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON
(1812-1862)



SARAH ANN GREGORY
(1823-1901)

wife of

WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON
(1812-1862)

Taken About 1850-55

II. Thomas Lafayette^r Rosser, born September 5, 1867; married October 15, 1890, Harriet Gordon, born 1867; issue: (a) Barbara Winston^s Rosser, born October 2, 1896.

III. William Overton^r Rosser, born May 10, 1869; died July 28, 1884.

IV. Pelham^r Rosser, born June 5, 1871; died August 20, 1872.

V. Elise Florence^r Rosser, born May 10, 1874; died June 10, 1886.

VI. Marguerite^r Rosser, born December 26, 1879; married, October 10, 1906, Allmond Blow Elliott, born December 28, 1881; died November 26, 1908; issue: Elizabeth Winston^s, born August 20, 1907.

2. PHILIP BICKERTON⁶ WINSTON, born August 16, 1845; died July 1, 1901; of whom hereafter.

3. Sarah Madison⁶ Winston, born January 15, 1848; married Edmund Pleasants Winston, of "South Wales," Hanover County; issue:

A. D. Wicker was referred to a com. consisting of W. B. Sydnor, Robt. Tomlin, W. N. Barker, Capt. W. Gibson and A. D. Wicker and adopted. On motion of Dr. W. Gaines, Wm. Sayre was unanimously elected Major of the District. On motion of W. B. Sydnor the following resolution was adopted: Resolved that it be recommended to each Section of this district that a committee of 5 persons in each section be appointed whose duty it shall be to visit from time to time the families of all persons who have volunteered or may volunteer and see that such families shall not suffer for any attention or comfort.

Voted that the different sections organize into companies and elect their own officers. On motion of J. B. T. Patterson the following resolution was adopted, viz: That the duties of the Major of the District shall be to communicate with the Colonel of the County, and issue such orders as may be necessary to the Captains of the Sections. On motion of Dr. Temple voted that the Major and Captains constitute a Court Martial. On motion of ——— Turner voted that a Committee of three be appointed in each Section to get names for the Home Guard. The following gentlemen comprise the Committees:

1st Section	2nd Section	3rd Section	4th Section
M. Clopton	Wm. Parsley	A. D. Wicker	Capt. W. Gibson
S. Wicker	S. Ligon	R. Burnett	Ed. Sydnor
Dr. Temple	Jos. Parsley	W. N. Barker	A. G. Ellyson

The aforesaid committee were also empowered to call and organize the sections at place deemed best, as soon as possible. Adjourned.

J. B. T. Patterson, Secty.

D. C. Harrison, Chm.

W. O. Winston, Esq., Colonel of Home Guard, Hanover Co.

Enclosed please find proceedings of a meeting of the people of 1st Magisterial District held in pursuance of the resolutions adopted at Hanover C. H. on the 23rd inst.

Yours Respectfully,

John B. T. Patterson.

Wm. Sayre, Esq., lives near Old Church.

I. William Overton⁷ Winston, born April 1, 1871; married, January 12, 1910, Marie Louise Angle; issue: (a) Katherine Elizabeth⁸ Winston, born October 6, 1910; (b) Edmund Pleasants⁸ Winston, born September 12, 1911.

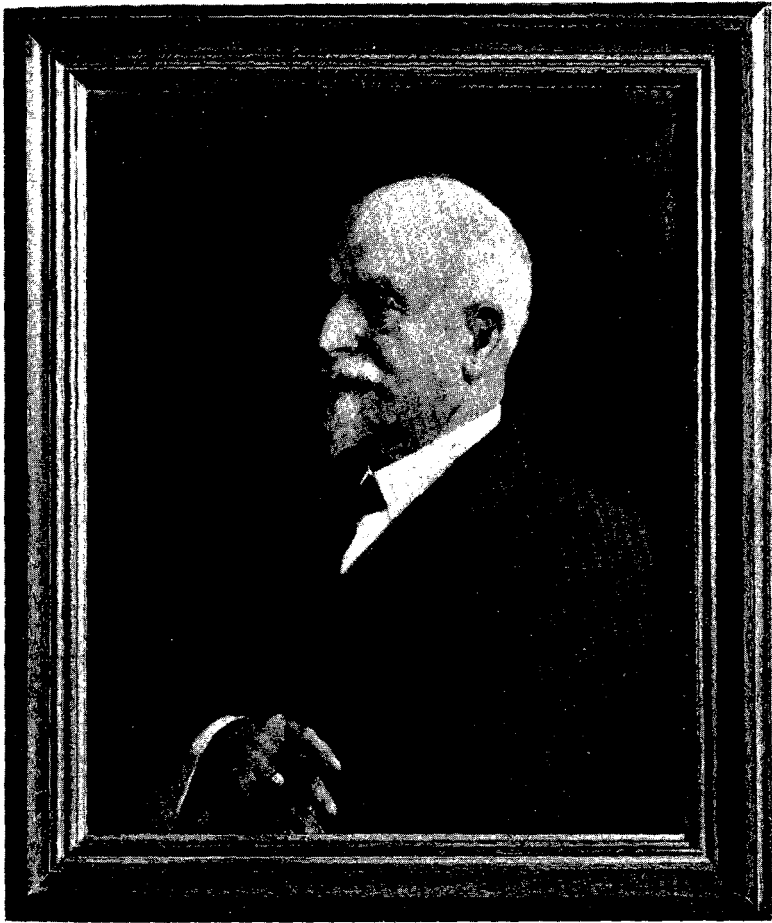
11. Thomas Rosser⁷ Winston, born July 16, 1873; married, April 27, 1910, Lucy M. Dornan; issue: (a) Thomas Rosser⁸ Winston, born September 30, 1911.

III. Anne⁷ Winston, born July 26, 1875; married, October 28, 1903, Percival Thomas Rowland, of Toronto, Canada; issue: (a) Sarah Winston⁸ Rowland, born May 12, 1906; died 1906; (b) Thomas Winston⁸ Rowland, born October 13, 1907.

IV. Frances Byrd⁷ Winston, born July 28, 1877; married, April 19, 1899, Edward Andrews Richardson, of Wilmington, Delaware; issue: (a) Margaret Rodman⁸ Richardson, born April 30, 1900; (b) Edmund Pleasants Winston⁸ Richardson, born June 23, 1901.

V. James Madison⁷ Winston, born February 3, 1885; married, January 4, 1911, Annette Ruth Smiley; issue: (a) Virginia Madison⁸ Winston, born February 17, 1915.

4. Fendall Gregory⁶ Winston, born May 1, 1849. His early education (beginning about the age of six years) was received from private tutors whom his father engaged to teach the children of the household. Later, during the years 1863-5, Mr. Winston attended the school conducted by Mr. George W. Jones at "Hilly Farm," in Hanover, going in the fall of 1865 to live with his maternal grandparents, Doctor and Mrs. Fendall Gregory, at "The Piping Tree," in King William County, and attending the school conducted by Patrick Henry Fontaine at "Fontainebleau," in that county. During the years 1868-1872 Mr. Winston was engaged in farming, first in Hanover, where he rented land from his uncle, Bickerton L. Winston, and later at "The Ferry," a place in King William which he and his uncle rented together. In January, 1872, Mr. Winston (through his brother-in-law, General Thomas L. Rosser, at the time Assistant Chief Engineer of the road) was offered, and accepted, a position in an engineering party on the Northern Pacific Road. Leaving Virginia, he arrived at Moorhead, Minnesota (the end of the track), on February 11. His first "location" was at Fargo with a salary of \$40 a month and his board. Mr. Winston was engaged in this work in North Dakota during the years 1872 and 1873, and having been promoted to the position of "leveler," was sent out on the "1873 Expedition" west of the Missouri River. Escorted by a strong force of soldiers consisting of the Seventh U. S. Cavalry (under General George A. Custer) and a regiment of infantry (under General Stanley), the "Expedition" left Fort Lincoln in June, 1873, making a preliminary survey for the Northern Pacific through the western part of North Dakota and Montana. The "Expedition" returned to Fort Lincoln



FENDALL GREGORY WINSTON

(Son of William Overton and Sarah Ann [Gregory] Winston)

about the latter part of October, when the failure of Jay Cooke & Company, the financial backers of the Northern Pacific, forced a suspension of work and the disbanding of the engineering corps.

In October, 1873, Mr. Winston went to Minneapolis, where (again through the assistance of his brother-in-law, General Rosser) he obtained a contract for surveying government lands in Northern Minnesota. He was soon joined by his brother, P. B. Winston (who at the time was on a visit in Virginia, and in the latter part of November the partnership known as "Winston Brothers" was effected. In March, 1875, the Winstons returned to Minneapolis, establishing their homes there. The firm of "Winston Brothers" (in which a third and younger brother, William O. Winston, joined his seniors in 1875) continued in existence until the death of P. B. Winston in July, 1901, after which, in January, 1902, it was incorporated as "Winston Brothers Company" and is still in the contracting business with headquarters in Minneapolis. Fendall G. Winston was actively engaged in the railroad contracting business as president of "Winston Brothers Company" until 1914, when he retired. In 1893 Fendall G. Winston, in addition to his interest in the firm of "Winston Brothers Company," became interested in the wholesale grocery business, in which he has continued under the corporate name of "Winston-Harper-Fisher Company." In 1893 Mr. Winston was elected a director of the Security Bank (at the time a State bank), afterwards the Security National Bank, and in 1915 merged with the First National Bank and Minneapolis Trust Company, in which two institutions he is still a director.

Fendall Gregory⁶ Winston married, *first*, August 4, 1875, Alice Louise Olmstead (born October, 1855; died November 28, 1881), daughter of David Olmstead, of Winona, Minnesota; *second*, October 15, 1884, Lillian Jones (born February 23, 1853; died February 3, 1903), daughter of Henry Robinson Jones.¹

Fendall Gregory⁶ Winston and Alice Louise Olmstead, his *first* wife, had issue:

I. Mary Ford⁷ Winston, born March 26, 1876; married, November 12, 1902, James S. Thurston, born December 30, 1862; issue: (a) Benjamin E.⁸ Thurston, born September 13, 1903; (b) Alice O.⁸ Thurston, born October 27, 1904; (c) Helen Winston⁸ Thurston, born May 31, 1906; (d) Mary Olmstead⁸ Thurston, born October 31, 1909.

¹ Henry Robinson Jones was son of Laney Jones, of Hanover County, and his wife, Martha Lowry Winston (1784-1842), daughter of William Overton Winston (1747-1815) and his first wife, Joanna Robinson (1755-1794). (See *ante* page 45.)

II. Helen Overton⁷ Winston, born July 17, 1877; married, June 15, 1895, Louis B. Newell, born January 11, 1871; issue: (a) Winston B.⁸ Newell, married, April 9, 1921, Florence Hendrickson.

III. Fendall Gregory⁷ Winston, born January 9, 1880; married, May 9, 1904, Helen Sharon Hume; issue: (a) Fendall Gregory⁹ Winston, born May 25, 1905; died September 15, 1906.

Fendall Gregory⁶ Winston had issue by Lillian Jones, his *second* wife:

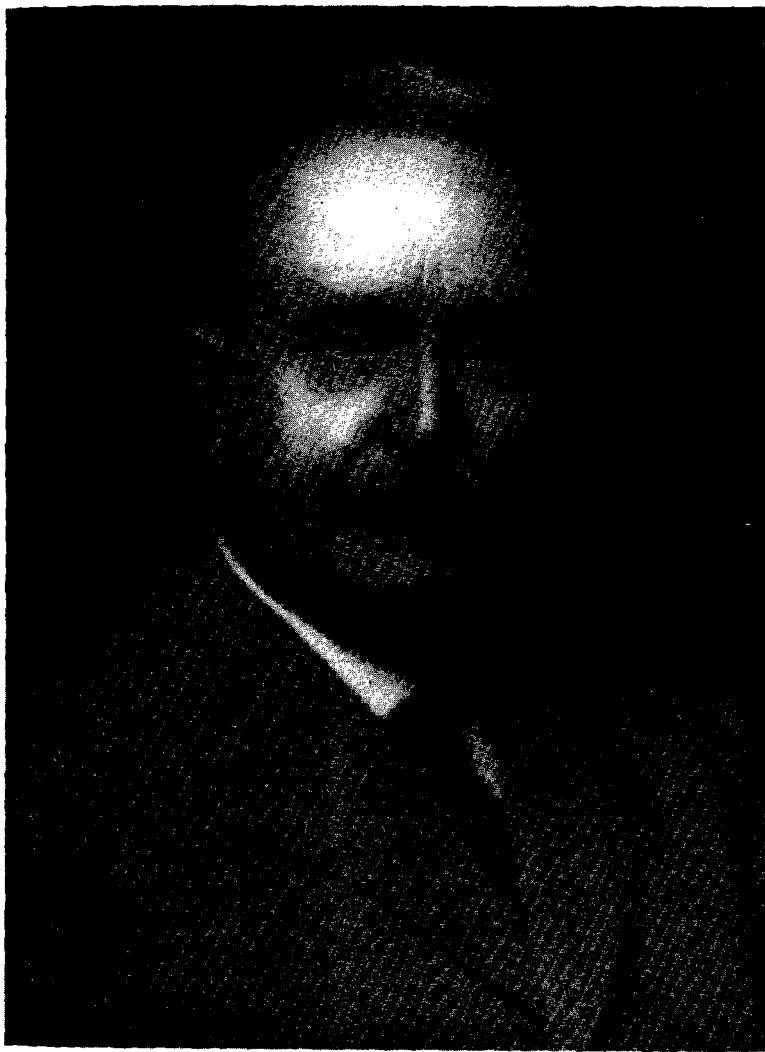
IV. Lelia Griffin⁷ Winston, born September 19, 1885; married, November 22, 1910, Dwight K. Yerxa; issue: (a) Dwight K.⁹ Yerxa, born August 10, 1911; (b) Fendall W.⁸ Yerxa, born September 17, 1913; (c) Louise⁸ Yerxa, born April 6, 1918.

V. Lillian⁷ Winston, born April 8, 1888; married, April 8, 1920, Charles Pascal Franchot; issue: (a) Fendall Winston⁹ Franchot, born August 4, 1921.

VI. Overton⁷ Winston, born June 20, 1889; married, October 7, 1913, Josephine Glass, born January 18, 1889; issue: (a) Josephine⁸ Winston, born June 11, 1916; (b) Fendall⁸ Winston, born August 13, 1918.

5. Frances Arnott⁶ Winston, born July 9, 1851; unmarried.

6. William Overton⁶ Winston, born February 6, 1853. His early education was received from private tutors at home and at the age of seventeen years he entered Hanover Academy, where he remained nearly two years. From the summer of 1872 to the winter of 1873 he was in the service of the engineering department of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, receiving the small salary of \$37.50 a month, and living in Richmond, where his board consumed more than half of his earnings. In May, 1874, Mr. Winston joined his elder brothers, Philip B. and Fendall G. Winston, in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and during the summer and early winter of that year was engaged in work with the engineering department of the U. S. Government, later becoming a partner in the firm of "Winston Brothers Company," of which, after the retirement of his brother, Fendall G. Winston, in 1914, he became the head. Mr. Winston has always taken keen delight and pride in personal supervision of the contracts in which his firm was engaged, watching carefully over the construction of roads from the laying of the first rail until the completed work was turned over to the company for which it was being done. The business of his firm has carried him into various parts of the United States, from Canada to Louisiana, into Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia and all over the Northwest. In Montana he had the unusual experience of being present at the laying of the last rail in the completion of two transcontinental railroads, in the construction of both of which he



WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON
(*Son of William Overton and Sarah Ann [Gregory] Winston*)

was interested. In 1907-8-9 Mr. Winston gave his personal attention to the very difficult undertaking of double-tracking the Northern Pacific and the construction of the Milwaukee through the mountains of Montana. Another interesting activity to which he has given much thought and attention for over a quarter of a century is the stripping of iron mines in Northern Minnesota, where he personally endured the hardships of the "way below zero" temperature in his presence on the works which was in marked contrast to his former employment on contracts in Southern Louisiana. Mr. Winston was one of the party of engineers invited to traverse the two proposed routes for the Panama Canal and to whom were entrusted the selection of the better location for that wonderful "way." He was returning from that trip and was not far from Cuba when the battleship Maine was blown up.

In 1920, feeling that the burden of his firm's large business should be placed upon younger shoulders, he gradually relinquished his activities therein. About this time a national organization of general contractors was formed and Mr. Winston put his very heart and soul into its establishment and the encouragement of its growth. In 1921 he became president of this organization and organized and conducted, during the summer of that year, with two of the vice-presidents, a visiting expedition of the various cities in which new chapters had been formed. This tour carried the party into twenty-two cities in fifteen states, where they were met by great expressions of friendship and succeeded in strengthening the work of the beloved organization. In 1925, at the national convention of the Associated General Contractors held in Washington, D. C., Mr. Winston was paid the high tribute of being made the first honorary life member of the Association. On this occasion when the parchment conveying this honor was presented him the following tribute of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow-workers was delivered by Mr. D. A. Garber:

"It is a great honor and pleasure to me to have been selected as the person to tell you publicly what these men with whom you have been so closely associated for the past five years think of you. I think I was chosen to do this because of the knowledge that it would give me so much pleasure to tell you of the great esteem and affection that is entertained for you by the Board of Directors, the Advisory Board and the entire membership of the A. G. C.

"It is particularly fitting, after a long life of threescore and ten, subject through it all to the hardships and ups and downs of this business in which we are all engaged, for your friends and neighbors—and particularly your competitors, and persons in the same line of business—to still

love and respect you and have the kindly feeling which is always shown when your name is mentioned.

"To have retained through your long and useful life that kindly spirit which we all know you possess, and to remain young in thought and heart, as we know you are, is an achievement that is well worth while. When at your age you can look back through life and think of the many accomplishments, of the vast amount of work performed for the benefit of civilization, it must be to you, as I assure you it is to your friends, a source of great satisfaction.

"As a small token of the love and affection of your colleagues, I am instructed to present to you something that I know you will value far above money and far above price, and that is, the first Honorary Life Membership of this splendid organization of ours."

William Overton⁶ Winston married, December 9, 1885, Mrs. Francisca (nee Schaefer) Whitaker, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Schaefer, at Minneapolis, and had issue:

I. William Overton⁷ Winston, born November 26, 1886; married, March 30, 1922, Margaret Carleton.

II. Sarah Pendleton⁷ Winston, born November 28, 1889; died November 11, 1891.

III. Donald⁷ Winston, born October 24, 1892; married, September 5, 1922, Elizabeth Martin.

IV. Frederick Schaefer⁷ Winston (twin of Donald), born October 24, 1892.

V. Francisca⁷ Winston, born May 11, 1895; died April 12, 1906.

7. Bickerton Lyle⁶ Winston, M. D., born February 8, 1857; died December 12, 1904; educated in private schools and at Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Virginia; graduated in medicine from the University of New York City; physician and farmer; president of the Farmers' Alliance in Virginia; delegate to the National Democratic Convention, 1892; member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Hanover County, 1894-1899; member Board of Visitors of the Institution for the Deaf and Blind at Staunton; member State Board of Medical Examiners; member Democratic State Central Committee of Virginia, 1901-1904.

Bickerton Lyle Winston (1857-1904) married, February 20, 1879, Frances Byrd Tunstall, born August 31, 1850, and had issue:

I. Bickerton Lyle⁷ Winston, born March 13, 1880; married, October 16, 1915, Edna Hanson; issue: (a) Bickerton⁸ Winston, born January 4, 1925.

II. Robert Tunstall⁷ Winston, born September 16, 1881; married, September 26, 1918, Grace E. McKey; issue: (a) Robert Tunstall⁸ Winston, born July 25, 1919; (b) Frank McKey⁸ Winston, born July 25, 1919; (c) Zoe Strong⁸ Winston, born July 15, 1924.

III. Francis Byrd⁷ Winston, born October 26, 1882; married, February 15, 1911, Kate Harris Wrenn; issue: (a) Francis Byrd⁸ Winston, born April 13, 1913; (b) Lelia Kennon⁸ Winston, born September 11, 1917.

IV. Sarah Gregory⁷ Winston, born August 31, 1885.



BICKERTON LYLE WINSTON, M. D.
(1857-1904)

V. John Robinson⁷ Winston, born January 28, 1890; married, December 16, 1916, Nellie Price Morton; issue: (a) Ellen Fontaine⁸ Winston, born January 6, 1924; (b) John⁹ Winston.

VI. Frances Byrd⁷ Winston, born October 18, 1891.

VII. Josephine Allen⁷ Winston, born July 7, 1893.

PHILIP BICKERTON⁶ WINSTON (son of WILLIAM OVERTON and SARAH ANN [GREGORY] WINSTON) was born at "COURTLAND," HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA, AUGUST 16, 1845; died in Augustana Hospital, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS, JULY 1, 1901. His early studies were directed by a tutor in his father's home; and in his sixteenth year he entered an academy for study preparatory to a university course. Scarcely had this preparatory course begun when the beloved land of his birth was enveloped by the cloud of war. Virginia seceded from the Union in April, 1861. In March, 1862, Colonel William Overton Winston (Philip's father), who had been colonel of the Home Guard in old Hanover, died, and Philip Winston, only in his seventeenth year of age, entered the field service of the Southern Confederacy, enlisting in Company E, Fifth Virginia Cavalry. He saw service as a courier to Colonel Thomas L. Rosser, and on Rosser's promotion to a brigadier-generalship, Philip Winston became an aide on his staff, with rank of captain, and in this capacity served until the war was closed by General Lee's surrender at Appomattox in April, 1865. "He was" (to quote a contemporary, a kinsman, and a fellow-soldier) "a fearless, gallant lad," serving wherever his command was engaged. When the war was over and defeat of the cherished ideal hung like a pall over the homeland, Philip Winston returned to "Courtland" and took upon himself the charge of the farming there in an effort to support his mother and his five younger brothers and sisters. Only the men and women who passed through

the trying days succeeding the downfall of the Southern Confederacy know the trials and hardships which marked that time; and only they know the courage and fortitude which the rebuilding of shattered hope and fortune demanded. But out of such intimate experience there blossomed a love for those for whom one so patiently and painstakingly labored which nothing could ever mar. "To his mother he was a devoted son throughout all the years of her life," says this man's younger brother, "and he was buried by her side in the old family burying ground at Blenheim." Philip Winston's whole life, and all of his relationships, were as the radiance of such a love could only be.

After some years, when peace had again settled on the land and order was gradually coming out of the chaos of "the sixties" the great building ventures toward the west found response to their call in young Winston's heart, and, leaving Virginia in the spring of the year 1872, he made his way to Fargo, North Dakota, and joined the corps of engineers constructing the Northern Pacific Railroad from Fargo to Bismarck. Then in the fall of '73 came the resounding crash of the failure of J. Cooke, of Philadelphia, the financial backer of the road and all work of construction was suspended. Then came the move to Minneapolis, and Philip Winston joined his brother Fendall in a co-partnership and engaged in government surveying in Northern Minnesota. Together they followed this work through the winter of 1873 and 4 and the fall and winter of 1874 and 5. In the winter of '75 these brothers were engaged in making surveys on the Big Fork River and at the head of Swan River, in Minnesota, enduring the extreme hardships of the bitter winter with the thermometer averaging 16 degrees below zero for a month at a time and not infrequently touch-



*"COURTLAND"—Hanover County
Home of William Overton Winston (1812-1862)*

ing 35 and 40 degrees "below." Portable camps, with small "A" tents for sleeping quarters, with beds of evergreen boughs; meals cooked on and eaten before an open fire; and "physical freezing" was the lot of the brothers on this expedition. Continuing their work until about the last of March, '75, they returned to headquarters in Minneapolis.

From this "partnership" of Philip and Fendall Winston, into which their brother Wiliam Overton Winston later entered, there arose the well-known and honored firm of "Winston Brothers," railroad building contractors, of which Philip Winston was the "senior member" and "guiding genius." Through the period covered by the years 1878-1901 this firm either wholly or in association with other contractors built fifty-three hundred miles of railroad in the States of Minnesota, Iowa, Wisconsin, Illinois, North and South Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Washington, Wyoming, Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, Texas, Indian Territory, Michigan and Ohio.¹ Philip Winston remained a member of this firm up to the time of his death in 1901.

In political affiliation Philip Winston was true to "the faith of his fathers." He occupied an enviable seat in the councils of the Democratic party. For several sessions he was a member of the lower House of the Minnesota Legislature, where he successfully intro-

¹During the co-partnership of the three brothers many thousand miles of railroad were built. In 1887 and 1888, during the high period of railroad construction in the United States, Winston Brothers, for two years, became associated with D. C. Shepard & Co., St. Paul, during which two years they constructed about 2300 miles of railroad. In 1887 they constructed 1200 miles of road, and it might be well to note here the building of the Great Northern Railroad, between Minot and Great Falls, for a distance of 545 miles straight away, commencing on the 2nd day of April, 1887, and reaching Great Falls on the 15th day of October, 1887, doing the bridging, track-laying and grading on this stretch of 545 miles with an average progress of three and a quarter miles a day and a maximum of eight miles and 1,060

duced the well-known "Free Text-Book Bill," under which all students in graded public schools were supplied free with the books necessary to the courses of study which they were taking. His final term as a member of the Legislature was in 1893, when he found that a continued career in politics would sadly interfere with business interests for which he was responsible.

In 1890 Mr. Winston was nominated by the Democrats as their candidate for Mayor of Minneapolis. The fact that he had been a loyal son to Virginia in the days of the War Between the States, serving in the Army of the Confederacy, brought forth a vicious attack on his candidacy from the Minneapolis press, headed by *The Tribune* (the leading morning paper). However, the love and esteem in which he was held by the electorate successfully repelled this attack, and he was elected to the mayoralty with a plurality of 6200 votes: the largest ever given to a candidate for the office. His administration was marked by its fairness, clearness and progressive spirit. In later years it was a well-known fact that on two occasions Mr. Winston could have had the Democratic nomination to Congress, but was compelled to decline on account of his extensive business undertakings. Shortly before his death his name was prominently mentioned as the choice of his party as their gubernatorial candidate.

feet of track laid in one day—which, so far as available records show, establishes a record of railroad construction not only in the United States, but in all the world.

Employed on this part of the work which they were doing in '87 there were 3300 teams and between 8000 and 9000 men. An account of this construction was noticed in *Harper's Magazine* of March, 1888, entitled "Studies of the Great West," in an article written by Mr. Charles Dudley Warner, which article states that the construction of this stretch of railroad was an achievement "beyond parallel in the history of railroad construction."

In addition to this 545 miles of road, there was about 650 miles of other railroad constructed during the same year by Shepherd, Wilson & Co.

Summoned by his brother, Fendall Winston, to meet him in Chicago on business, Philip Winston left Minneapolis Sunday night, June 30. He was taken ill on the train with acute indigestion. At the suggestion of his attending physician, he went direct to Augustana Hospital on reaching Chicago. Shortly after reaching the hospital he died: Monday morning, July 1, 1901. His body was carried to Virginia and buried in the old family cemetery at "Blenheim," in Hanover County.

Philip Bickerton⁶ Winston (1845-1901) married in Minneapolis, Minnesota, March 31, 1876, Katharine Deborah Stevens, daughter of Colonel John Harrington, and Frances Helen (Miller) Stevens.¹

Philip Bickerton⁶ Winston and Katharine Deborah Stevens had issue:

1. Philip Bickerton⁷ Winston, born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, February 11, 1877; educated public schools, private tutors, University of Minnesota Law School one and a half years; D. K. E. Fraternity; railroad contractor. He inherited "Courtland" (the home of his grandfather Winston), in Hanover County, Virginia.

Philip Bickerton⁷ Winston married, February 27, 1906, Katharine Stewart Wheaton, daughter of Doctor Charles Augustus Wheaton, of St. Paul, Minnesota, and his wife, Ursula Stewart, daughter of Doctor Jacob H. and Katharine (Sweeney) Stewart.

Katharine Deborah Stevens, daughter of Colonel John Harrington Stevens (1820-1900), was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, July 14, 1852; died in Portland, July 2, 1911. She was a direct descendant of Cyprian Stevens, who came to this country in 1660 and married Mary, daughter of Major Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard. The Stevens line of descent is as follows: Cyprian¹, Simon², Joseph³, Lemuel⁴, Gardner⁵, John Harrington⁶, Katharine Deborah⁷ (married Philip Bickerton Winston).

Colonel John Harrington⁶ Stevens was born in Canada, June 13, 1820; died in Minneapolis, May 28, 1900. He served in the army during the Mexican War, attaining the rank of captain in the Quartermaster Department, and was commonly called "colonel." He settled in Minnesota in 1849, building the first dwelling west of the Mississippi, on the site of Minneapolis. He was a farmer, merchant, editor and historian; was a representative in the Legislature, 1857-8 and 1876, and in the State Senate, 1859-60. He was author of *"Personal Recollections of Minnesota and Its People, and*

Philip Bickerton⁷ and Katharine S. (Wheaton) Winston had issue: (a) Philip Bickerton⁸ Winston, born December 16, 1906; died March 4, 1909; (b) Charles Wheaton⁸ Winston, born December 25, 1907; (c) Bickerton⁸ Winston, born March 18, 1909; (d) John Stevens⁸ Winston, born February 27, 1916.

2. Helen Pendleton⁷ Winston, born October 16, 1878; married, December 7, 1901, Charles Stinson Pillsbury, born, Minneapolis, Minnesota, December 6, 1878; educated public schools and the University of Minnesota, graduating from the latter in 1900; member Chi Psi Fraternity; vice-president Pillsbury Flour Mills Company and director of Minneapolis, St. Paul and Sault Ste Marie Railroad and the First National Bank, Minneapolis.

Charles Stinson Pillsbury is the son of Charles Alfred and Mary Ann (Stinson) Pillsbury.¹

Charles Stinson and Helen Pendleton⁷ (Winston) Pillsbury have issue: (a) Philip Winston⁸ Pillsbury, born April 16, 1903; (b) Mary Stinson⁸ Pillsbury, born November 14, 1904; (c) Katharine Stevens⁸ Pillsbury, born December 11, 1905; (d) Helen Winston⁸ Pillsbury, born November 18, 1907.

MOURNED BY MANY

(From the "Journal," Minneapolis, Minnesota, July 2, 1901)

Philip Bickerton Winston is dead, and thousands of friends and acquaintances truly mourn.

Mr. Winston was a type of the best citizenship of the republic. In youth, a soldier of the Confederacy, he became a highly valued citizen of Minneapolis, and in early days of small income as well as in the later period of comfortable wealth he was always the same unaffected, straightforward, fair-dealing man.

Neither business success nor wealth turned his head. He was as conscientious in his public duties as in his private life. He ever did

Early History of Minneapolis (1890); edited the *History of Hennepin County*, published with Atwater's *History of Minneapolis* (1895). During many years he was president of the State Agricultural Society. He married, May, 1850, Frances Helen Miller (born 1824; died May 15, 1902), daughter of Abner and Sally (Lyman) Miller.

The *Stevens Family Genealogy* is being compiled by Mrs. E. C. Chatfield, of Minneapolis.

See *Pillsbury Genealogy*, compiled by David B. Pillsbury and Emily A. Getchell.

Mrs. Mary (Holman) Lovering is compiling further data on the Pillsbury family, and also on the Stinson family.

his duty as he saw it. His record in the Legislature, where he opposed some legislation desired by the very railroads from which he took large contracts was typical of the man's fearlessness in doing what he held to be right.

It is to be doubted if the death of any other man in Minneapolis would have caused more genuine regret and sorrow.

PHILIP B. WINSTON

(From the "Globe," St. Paul, Minnesota, July 3, 1901)

It would be difficult to find a higher type of American citizenship than that represented by the late Philip B. Winston. The State of Minnesota did not hold his superior in point of patriotism, public spirit or individual probity. He was a former Confederate soldier, had served the lost cause faithfully in the field, and had accepted all the results of the overthrow of the rebellion.

It was wholly a false conception of public right which could set such a man as Mr. Winston in hostility to the perpetuation of our Republican form of government, just as it must be a very narrow view of our national life which would treat him and hundreds of thousands such as he as being rendered unworthy of the highest public confidence and respect because of their participation in the Southern rebellion.

In business life Mr. Winston was a man of marked executive ability, of great business sagacity and of unbounded energy. In public life he was a patriotic and devoted member of the Democratic party who was ever loyal to his friends and his convictions. Into the service of the State he brought all the high talents and the rigid regard for right which distinguished him in his private relations.

"Phil" Winston looked every inch the man he was. Big, erect and open as the day, in thought and action, nature had done for him what it does for but few of even her most favored children. He was in the very prime of physical vigor, hopeful of what the future still held in store for him and exercising his splendid qualities of intellect and character with the amplest success. In a moment he was stricken down, and called to render an account, when years of active usefulness seemed still before him.

There is not a business man in the State who will not feel a pang of regret at the sudden decease of Mr. Winston. No man who ever enjoyed his friendship can look upon that death with any less grave feeling than one of personal loss. No man who was identified with him in any way during his incumbency of public office, but will say

that the community has suffered a profound loss in his departure. The members of Mr. Winston's family may feel assured that their loss is severely felt in many walks of life, and that the sympathy of thousands of his fellow-citizens and friends go out to them in this sad emergency.

OVERTON FAMILY
of
NEW KENT COUNTY, VIRGINIA

OVERTON FAMILY *of* NEW KENT COUNTY, VIRGINIA

WILLIAM¹ OVERTON was born in England, December 3, 1628 [or 1638].¹ On November 24, 1670, he married ELIZABETH WATERS, and together they came to Virginia in 1681, settling in ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY. On April 23, 1681, a patent was issued to William Overton and Eben Jones for 4600 acres lying in New Kent County on south side of Pamunkey River, on Falling Creek; for the transportation of 92 persons into the colony, and among the names of head-rights to this patent appear: WILLIAM¹ OVERTON and ELIZABETH OVERTON.² On October 29, 1690, a patent issued to William Overton and John Lyddall for 837 acres lying in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, above main fork of Pamunkey River, next above a dividant of land granted Jonathan Norwood and Ambrose Clare, late in the tenure of Samuel Ousteen; beginning at a white oak at the mouth of a Pritt on the south side of Western Branch of Pamunkey River [now South Anna River].³

The land as granted in the above patents at the dates of the grants (1681 and 1690) was in St. Peter's Parish,

¹To this time, the parentage of William Overton has not been discovered, nor the place of his birth. The Register of St. Sepulchre's does not give the marriage of William Overton and Elizabeth Waters. There were Overtons living in St. Sepulchre's Parish, London; but a careful search of the Births, Marriages and Burials from 1662 (when the registers begin) up to 1700 has thrown no light on the "origin" or relationships of William Overton. Overton wills and administrations in the *Archdeaconry of London Registers*, 1413-1725, have also been investigated without favorable results. For note on this discrepancy in statements as to year (1628 or 1638) of William Overton's birth see *ante* page 29, footnote.

²Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book*, No. 7, page 78.

³*Ibid.*, *Patent Book*, No. 8, page 121.

New Kent County. In 1704, St. Peter's Parish was divided, the upper (or western portion) thereof becoming St. Paul's Parish, and in 1721, the county of Hanover was created from that portion of New Kent County which was St. Paul's Parish. The Overton lands (there were no doubt others acquired by purchase) finally fell within the county of Hanover.

The dates of the deaths of WILLIAM¹ OVERTON and his wife ELIZABETH (WATERS) OVERTON, are not now known, though they were evidently both still living in September, 1697, when Mrs. Anne Waters (mother of Mrs. Overton) made her will. See *post* page 77). They probably both died in New Kent County: the destruction of whose records prevents our finding any record of their wills, or administration on their estates.

WILLIAM¹ and ELIZABETH (WATERS) OVERTON, had issue (among other children) a daughter: BARBARA² OVERTON (born February 5, 1690; died October 30, 1766) married JOHN (or JAMES) WINSTON. (See Winston Family, *ante* page 25.)

There remains a century-old copy of a record which was in existence certainly as early as the year 1764, which gives the dates of the birth and marriage of WILLIAM¹ OVERTON, the immigrant ancestor in Virginia of this family, and the names (with dates of their births) of the children of WILLIAM OVERTON and his wife, ELIZABETH WATERS. The original of the record was kept on blank leaves of a copy of a volume familiarly known to antiquarians as *Josephus*.¹ The copy of this book in which the family record was kept is traceable to the year 1764, when, on October 6, Mrs. Barbara Winston,

¹This *Josephus* was doubtless a copy of Flavius Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities*, under the familiar title of *The History of the Jews*. For a discussion of the *Josephus* see *ante* page 27.

of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, made her will,¹ by which (among other things) she bequeathed to her son, John Winston, "*my Bible, a book called Josephus,*" etc. In August, 1821, Dr. William S. Pryor (who married a descendant of Mrs. Barbara Winston) made a copy of the record of the Overton family as contained in the copy of *Josephus*.² Late in the year 1903 Judge William Josiah Leake, of Richmond, Virginia (a descendant of Mrs. Barbara Winston), furnished Doctor William G. Stanard, secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, and editor of the society's magazine, with a copy of the record as copied by Dr. Pryor. This record was then published in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XI., No. 3 (January, 1904), page 306.

Mrs. Barbara Winston (to whose possession the copy of *Josephus* is traced) was the widow of John (or James) Winston, of Hanover County,³ and before her marriage was BARBARA² OVERTON, youngest child of WILLIAM¹ and ELIZABETH (WATERS) OVERTON, of NEW KENT COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

The copy of the Overton record as given in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XI., page 306, is as follows:

"William Overton was born December 3rd, 1628 [or 1638], in England. Married Mary [*sic*: Elizabeth]⁴ Waters November 24th, 1670. Emigrated to Virginia. Elizabeth, their daughter, born June 28th, 1673. William Overton, their son, born Augst. 14th, 1675. Temperance Overton, their daughter, born March 2, 1679. Samuel Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1685. James Overton, their son, born Augst. 14, 1688. Barbara Overton, their daughter, born Feby. 5, 1690.⁵ Barbara Overton married John Winston. Barbara Overton Winston died Octo. 30, 1766."

¹See *ante* page 36 for the will of Mrs. Barbara Winston, dated October 6, 1764; probated January 1, 1766.

²There was another copy of the family record contained in *Josephus* which was made in August, 1821, by "Mrs. L. Payne." Mrs. Payne's copy gives the year of William Overton's birth as 1638, and the baptismal name of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston's husband as *James* (instead of *John*, as given by Mr. Pryor's copy). Mrs. Payne's copy gives only the year (1670) of the marriage of William Overton. In other respects the copies of the Overton record are identical.

³See Winston Family, *ante* page 36.

⁴The name as given in the *copy* of the record, *Mary*, is certainly an error: contemporaneous records show Mrs. Overton to have been *Elizabeth Waters*. (See will of Mrs. Ann Waters, *post* page 77.)

⁵There are numerous Overton descendants of the sons of William Overton (1628 or 38, *post* 1697); while traditions state that Elizabeth Overton

(born 1673) married Robert Anderson, of Hanover, and that Temperance Overton (born 1679) married William Harris, of Hanover.

Captain James Overton (born August 14, 1688) lived in Hanover County and died June 18, 1749. He married Elizabeth (who died November 19, 1739), and their daughter, Barbara Overton (born April 20, 1720), married December 27, 1737, John Carr. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume III., page 208.)

WATERS FAMILY
of
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
and
LONDON

The Waters Family, from which came Mrs. Elizabeth (Waters) Overton, wife of William Overton, of New Kent County, Virginia (see *ante* page 67), was of Northamptonshire, England, and from there Samuel Waters (son of John Waters, of Eastcott, Northamptonshire, Yeoman), went to London, probably about the year 1631. This Samuel Waters was father of Elizabeth Waters, who married, November 26, 1670, William Overton and came to Virginia in 1681.

WATERS FAMILY
of
 NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
and
 LONDON

SAMUEL WATERS
of
 NORTHAMPTONSHIRE *and* LONDON

SAMUEL² WATERS (born *circa* 1617, died 1665),¹ son of JOHN¹ WATERS, deceased, late of EASTCOTE, was apprenticed to John West, Citizen and Skinner, of London for seven years from February 7, 1631; and on September 3, 1639, was admitted to the Freedom of the Skinners Company of London.² SAMUEL² WATERS was buried from St. Sepulchre's, Without Newgate, London, September 6, 1665.³ The will of Sir Robert Peake, Knight, Citizen and Goldsmith, of London, dated May 15, 1666, proved May 26, 1667, made bequests to cousin James Waters, the son of Joseph Waters, £50; to my cousin Waters, Relict of Samuel Waters, Skinner, Deceased, £20.⁴ Sir Robert Peake was buried from St. Sepulchre's, Without Newgate, London, August 2, 1667.⁵ Thus we learn of a relation-

¹The date of Samuel Waters' birth is approximated from the fact that his father John Waters' will (see *post* page 81), dated July 20, 1626, shows the said Samuel to have then been under 21 years of age; and the apprenticeship record of Samuel Waters to John West, dated February 7, 1631, gives the apprenticeship for a period of seven years. Samuel Waters' apprenticeship doubtless terminated with his coming of age (21 years); therefore, he was born probably about the year 1617.

²*Records of The Skinners Company, London.*

³*Register, St. Sepulchres, Without Newgate, London, Burials, 1662-1679.*

⁴*Will of Sir Robert Peake, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Carr. 96.*

⁵*Register, St. Sepulchres, Without Newgate, London, Burials, 1662-1677.*

ship between the Waters and Peake families (though the degree of that relationship is as yet undiscovered). The Peakes were also of Northamptonshire. It is quite evident that Samuel Waters and Sir Robert Peake were both communicants of the same church in London: St. Sepulchre's, Without Newgate.

SAMUEL² WATERS (as we have seen), died in September, 1665, leaving a widow (as is evidenced by the will of Sir Robert Peake), who was living in May, 1666. Though a careful search has been made therefor neither will or administration on the estate of Samuel² Waters has been found; and no direct evidence of the baptismal or surname of his widow. However, the records of St. Sepulchre's¹ give the name of a MRS. ANNE WATERS, widow, (who, it is proved [see below] was the mother of MRS. ELIZABETH [WATERS] OVERTON, of VIRGINIA) who, it seems certain may be identified as the widow of SAMUEL² WATERS, who was buried from St. Sepulchre's in September, 1665.

MRS. ANNE WATERS
of
ST. SEPULCHRE'S, WIDOW

The name of ANNE WATERS, WIDOW, living in COW LANE ALLEY, SMITHFIELD PRECINCT, LONDON, appears in the lists of communicants of ST. SEPULCHRE'S PARISH, WITHOUT NEWGATE, in 1684 and 1685. Thomas³ Waters (who may be identified as her son) was also living in Cow Lane, probably in the same house with Mrs. Anne Waters, both years. On June

¹The records of St. Sepulchre's begin in 1662, and in those searched for Waters data were: Baptisms, 1662-1693; Marriages, 1662-1700; Burials, 1662-1700, and Communicant Lists, 1684-1685. Names of Communicants, 1684-1685, St. Sepulchre's Church, Records, give also the names of: 1684, *Thomas Waters, Bell Alley, Holborn Conduct, Holborn Cross Precinct*;

27, 1700, was buried from St. Sepulchre's Ann Waters from Cow Lane, in North Affid.¹

The will of ANNE WATERS, of the PARISH OF ST. SEPULCHRE'S, LONDON, WIDOW, "being very aged," dated September 29, 1697, was proved July 4, 1700, at London, by Thomas Water[s].²

In the name of God Amen I Ann Waters of the Parish of St. Sepulchres London Widow being very aged and weake in Body but of sound and disposing minde and memory . . . doe make and declare these presents for and as my last Will and Testament in manner following . . . my Body to be decently Interred at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named As to the disposition of my worldly Estate . . . I give and dispose thereof as followeth vizt. Imprimus I give unto my sonne John Waters who for divers yeares past hath been gone to Virginia ffive shillings and noe more Item I give unto my sonne Samuel Waters and Margarette his wife tenn shillings a peece Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Overton now in Virginia the summe of tenn shillings And to my sonne in Law William Overton her husband alsoe tenn shillings. Item I give unto my sonne in Lawe Mr William Goodwin ten shillings for a ring. The rest and residue of all and singular my ready money bonds bills goods chattels debts and Estate whatsoever not herein before bequeathed after my due debts and ffuneralls paid and discharged I wholly give and bequeath unto my loveing sonne Thomas Waters To his owne proper use and benefitt hee haveinge allwaies wrought and laboured with me in getting the same And I doe ordaine and appoint him my said sonne Thomas Waters to be the sole Executor of this my Will And doe hereby revoke all former Wills by me made and doe confirme this only to be my last will In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the Twenty ninth day

1685, *Samuel Waters, Catherine Wheele Yard* [who was probably a son of Mrs. Anne Waters]; *Anne Waters, Widow, Thatch Alley* [she is not identified]; *Henry Waters, Boares Head Court*. (Catherine Wheel Yard, Thatch Alley and Boares Head Court were all in Smithfield Precinct). 1685, *Thomas Waters, Bell Alley, Holborn Cross Precinct*.

¹Register of St. Sepulchre's, Without Newgate, London, Burials, 1680-1700. The word *North* refers to the portion of the churchyard in which the burial was made; the term *Affid.* refers to affidavit that the body was buried in wool.

²Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 108 Noel.

of September Anno Domini one thousand six hundred ninety seven
And in the ninth year of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord William
the third king over England.—Ann Waters. Signed sealed published
and declared by the said Testatrix for and as her last Will in pres-
ence of Edmund Betts, George Pannett.

Ste. Mills Scr.

Proved at London—by Thomas Waters

4 July 1700

Though no direct evidence to the fact has been discovered the circumstantial evidence is sufficiently strong to warrant the statement that MRS. ANNE WATERS, (resident in Cow Lane Alley, who was a communicant of St. Sepulchre's 1684 and 1685, who was buried in the church yard there in June, 1700, and who from her will appears to have had a son named Samuel), was the wife of SAMUEL² WATERS, who was buried from St. Sepulchre's (and doubtless in the churchyard there), September 6, 1665.¹

SAMUEL² WATERS (*circa* 1618-1665) and ANNE (died June, 1700), his wife, of ST. SEPULCHRE'S PARISH, LONDON; had issue:

1. John³ Waters, referred to in his mother's will (see above) as "*for divers yeares past hath been gone to Virginia,*" settled first in Gloucester County, Virginia. In September, 1678, he had a patent for land in Kingston Parish, that county. He removed to Rappahannock County and was living there in 1682. In October, 1688 (with Robert Yard), he had a patent for land in that county. In August, 1686, the baptismal name of his wife appears as Arabella. From a record of Rappahannock Court it appears that John Waters was too ill to appear at Court during the summer of 1694; and he probably died intestate in the fall of that year. On March 11, 1694/5 a quietus was granted Henry Williamson, administrator of John Waters, deceased, in regard to a debt due the estate of Christopher Robinson. On December 10, 1695, John Waters, adminis-

¹There has been discovered neither tradition nor record evidence as to the family name of Mrs. Anne Waters, wife of Samuel Waters.

trator of John Waters, deceased, presented an inventory of the estate of the said deceased in Rappahannock Court.¹

2. Samuel³ Waters married Margaret (surname unknown). Samuel Waters and Margaret, his wife, are named in the will of Mrs. Anne Waters, proved in 1700; and Samuel Waters is named in the will of his brother, Thomas Waters, of London, proved in 1711.

3. Elizabeth³ Waters, married William Overton, and both came to Virginia (see Overton Family, *ante* page 67).

4. ———³ Waters, married William Goodwin.

5. Thomas³ Waters, of London, Tobacconist; married Anne (surname unknown).

THE WILL OF THOMAS WATERS

1711/12

[This was Thomas Waters, son of Samuel and Anne Waters,
of London.]

In the name of God, Amen, I Thomas Waters of the Parish of St Sepulchers, London, Tobacconist being aged and very crazey in body but of disposing mind and memory (praised be God) do make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following (that is to say) My body I commit to the Earth to have decent and Christian buriall at the discretion of my Executrix hereunder named And as to my Worldly goods chattells and Estate I give dispose will order and appoint the same in such order and manner as hereunder is mentioned viz: Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my Brother Mr Samuel Waters and his wife to each of them a Ring of Twenty shillings. Item I give unto my Couzen Benjamin Goodwin a Ring of ten shillings And I give unto my couzen Mallory

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XI., pages 305-6. John Waters, who is named as administrator in 1695 of John Waters, deceased, was probably also his son. The will of John Waters, of Essex County, dated January 18, 1709/10; recorded August 9, 1711, devised to [wife] Katherine her utmost due according to law and equity; remainder of estate to be divided between testator's five daughters and paid them as soon as they attain the age of eighteen years or marry; if any of the said daughters die their portions to be divided among the survivors; to daughter Catherine land in New Kent County; to her and her heirs, and in case no heirs to the next daughter, and so on; all lands in Essex County to daughter Winifred, her heirs, etc.; to John Hines all my carpenter's tools in consideration of love and affection I have for him as also that he shall make my coffin; to godson Henry Young, my gun, one heiffer, the said gun

and to his Wife the Sister of the said Benjamin Goodwin to each of them a Ring of ten shillings a peice. Item I give and bequeath unto Edward Kerby and Thomas Wale and his wife my wives brothers and sisters to each of them a Ring of ten shillings a peece Item I give unto my loving friends Mr. Christopher Greenwood Grocer and to Mr John Sample Whelewright to each of them a Ring of Twenty shillings a peice. The Rest and Residue of all and singular my goods chattels ready money debts and Estate whatsoever after my just debts and funeralls shall be paid discharged I give devise and bequeath unto my well beloved Wife Anne Waters absolutely and at her own disposall as she shall think fit to give and dispose of the same and I do desire intreat and appoint my said two loving friends Mr Greenwood and Mr Sample to be the Overseers of this my will and to be aiding and assisting to my said Executrix in the performance thereof Lastly I do hereby revoke and declare null and void all former Wills gifts and bequests by me at any time heretofore made or given and this only to stand and be in full force and vertue for and as my last Will and Testament In witness whereof I the said Thomas Waters the Testator to this my Will have set my hand and seale the nineteenth day of September Anno Domini 1710 And in the ninth year of the Reigne of Our Sovereigne Lady Queen Anne over Great Britain. Thomas Waters—Signed sealed published and declared by the said Testator for And as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in presence of the said Testator subscribed our names as Witnesses hereunto

Benjamin Locke. Robert Rogers Seven Mills.

Proved 9 February 1711.—by Anne Waters.

(*Commissary of London*, Volume 1711-1716.)

being now at my brother in laws John Morris; to godson John Sarle my gun now at present at my brother Young's; wife Katherine and William Young, executors. (*Essex County Records, Deeds, etc.*, 1707-1711, page 438.) It appears that Katherine, the widow of John Waters, had married before March, 1711/12, Edward Price (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1708-14, pages 426, 509). In February, 1719, Winifred Waters chose Katherine Young to be her guardian; Elizabeth Waters chose Richard Covington to be her guardian, and the Court appointed John Basye to be guardian of Dorcas Waters (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1716-23, pages 415, 416). There are references in the *Essex County Records*, November, 1704, to Philip Walter (Waters?); March, 1714, to Edward Waters, a servant boy belonging to John Bagg; February, 1718, to Richard Waters, deceased; and in May, 1720, to Philip Waters. (*Essex County Order Books*.)

JOHN WATERS of EASTCOTT
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, YEOMAN

[This is the will of John¹ Waters, father of Samuel² Waters,
of London.]

In the name of God Amen. I, JOHN WATERS of Eastcott in the countie of Northampton, Yeoman, being weake in body but of perfitt memory this twentieth daie of July in the second yeere [1626] of the raigne of our lord king King Charles of England doe make and ordaine this my last Will and testament in manner and forme followinge

Ffirst I bequeath my soule to Almighty God the maker thereof most humbly beseechinge his maistie to accept of the same for the merrits of his dearly beloved sonne Jesus Christ my only Saviour and Redeemer,

I bequeth my body to the earth from whence it came, therein to be buried in such decent manner as by the Executrix of this my last Will shall be thought fit.

Item. I give and bequeth unto my five yonger sonnes vizt., Thomas Joseph, Ambrose, James and Samuell, tenn pounds of lawfull English money a peece to be paid by my executrix unto my said sonnes Thomas, Joseph and Ambrose at theire respective ages of thirty yeeres, and unto my said sonnes James and Samuell at there respective ages of one and twenty yeeres Provided allwaies and my Will and meaninge is that if anie of my said sonnes shall dye before such tyme as they ought to receve theire said legacies by true meaninge heerof, that then the porton or portons of him or them so dyinge shall be equally divided and paid unto such survivors respectively

Provided all waies and my Will is that if my executrix shall disburse any money for the bindinge of any of my said sons to any trade or anie other perferment that such money as she shall soe disburse shall be in part or full payment of the aforesaid legacies given to them or any of them

Item. I give and bequeth unto my two yonger daughters Elizabeth and Ann twenty pounds of lawfull English money to be paid

¹The Register of St. Sepulchre's, London, from their beginning in 1662 up to 1700 give many Waters entries. It is known that Samuel Waters lived in St. Sepulchre's Parish (see *ante* page 75). Besides Samuel's name, the names of many other Waters appear, doubtless all of them belonging to this Northamptonshire connection.

by my Executrix at there severall daies of marriage or at there respective ages of twenty yeeres wch shall first happen.

Item. I give unto my said daughters each of them sixe pare of sheets, one pare of Blanketts, one hillinge, one bolster, two Pillowes, one mattresse, one dozen of napkins, one table cloth, one towell to be delivered unto them at the tymes aforesaid which shall first happen

Item. I give unto my said daughter Elizabeth the standinge bedds and cubbord in the parlor, and to my said daughter Ann the standinge bed in the chamber over the hall and the cubbord in the hall to be delivered within one moneth after the decease of my executrix Provided all waies and my will and meaninge is that if either of my said daughters or both of them shall marry without the good likeinge and consent of my Executrix that then the legacie wch I have given to her, or them, shall be utterly voide, and of none effect.

Item. I give unto my six grandchildren John Waters Willm Waters, Judith Waters, Ester Waters, Richard Pinckard and John Pinckard, every of them, one ewe sheepe, or lambe, at the discretion of my Executrix To be delivered within three moneths after my decease.

And of this my last Will and Testament I make Alice my well beloved Wife my sole Executrix to whome my debts and legacies being paied I bequeth all other my goode and chattles what so ever.

And I revoke all former Wills by me made, and of this my Will I make my well beloved friend Richard Pinckard and William Waters my sonne and heire overseers.

In witness where of I have heere unto set my hand and sealle the daye and yeere first above written

JOHN WATERS Signed Sealed and published in the presence of William Waters, Richard Pinckard.

Proved before Mr. Wad, Clerk, Surrogate, 6th Octobr. 1626 and Administration granted to Alice, Relict of the deceased.

Inventory, total $\overset{\text{L}}{\text{CCXX}} - \overset{\text{s}}{12} - \overset{\text{d}}{4}$ Inventory itself not extant.
(*Northampton Probate Registry, Will Book A. V., page 347.*)

Other Waters Wills from Northamptonshire

THE WILL OF THOMAS WATERS
OF NORTHAMPTON, MILLER

In the name of God Amen. 1572 the vith daie of Aprill, I Thomas Waters of North'ton in the Countie of Northampton, Myller, doe make this my last Will and testament in manner and forme followynge, ffirst I bequethe my soule to Almighty God, and my bodie to buried in the paryshe church of all saynts in North'ton in the belfrey nere to my brother Warner lately deceased.

Also I will that Ales my wyffe shall have all my debts and paye all my debts.

As for and concernynge all my goods and cattels I geve them all and wholly to Ales my wyffe whome I doe make my whole executrix and to see this my last Will and Testament performed any thinge to the contrary notwithstanding.

Witness Edward Nayler, Henrie Clarke, Izabell clarke Kathern Nayler and Ales Clarke.

Proved 12 Sept 1572 in the Archdeaconry Court of Northampton by the Executrix named in the Will.

(*Northampton Probate Registry, Will Book T* [First Series], page 65.)

THE WILL OF KATHERINE WATERS
OF SIRESHAM, COUNTY NORTANTS, WIDOW

In the name of God Amen. The eleventh day of January 1638 I, Katherine Waters of Siresham in the Countie of Northampton Widow, being in whole minde and perfect memorie (thanks be to God) do make my Will and testament in manner and forme following Ffirst I geve and bequeth my soule to Almighty God trusting to be saved by the merits and passion of my only Savior and Redeemer Jesus Christe, and my body to be buried in the Churchyard of Siresham.

Item. I give and bequeath to Jane Tomes the Bed that shee now lyeth uppon with the healing blanket and sheetes.

Item. I give and bequeath to Mr. Antoney Waters one shilling.¹

¹The name of one Anthony Waters occurs several times in the Register of St. Sepulchre's London, between 1662 and 1700; William, son of Elizabeth and Anthony Waters, baptized September 5, 1686; Robert, their son,

Item. I give and bequeath unto Methew Waters two shillings sixpence.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Groobey one shilling.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Jane Tomes my best petticoate.

All the rest of my goods unbequeathed my debts payed and funerall discharged and this my Will proved, I doe geve and bequeeth unto Richard Lampitt the Younger who I doe make and ordaine my whole and only executor.

Item. I doe make and ordaine Mr Henry Clifford gent. overseer of this my Will and testament.

In witnesse hereof I have put to this my Will my hand and seale the daye and yeare first above written. Sealed in the presence of Sam: Evans henry Clifford. The marke of Katherine Waters. (Seal of red wax, non heraldic.)

Proved 2 Feb. 1638 by Exor, in Archdeaconry Court of Northampton. Inventory taken 31 Jany 1638 by Thomas England and Henrie Baldwine. Total £16-9s-8d. (*Northampton Probate Registry, Will Book B* [Second Series], page 83.)

May 21, 1688; Elizabeth, their daughter, January 5, 1690. (It appears that Anthony Waters lived in Sea Cole Lane); Anthony, their son, October 25, 1692. William, son of Anthony Waters, was buried December 10, 1688; Anthony, son of Anthony Walters [Waters], Green Arbor Court, Old Bailey, buried March 2, 1695; William, son of Anthony Waters (of same), July 23, 1700.

BICKERTON FAMILY
of
HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

BICKERTON FAMILY

of

HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The first of this name in the Colony of Virginia was JOHN¹ BICKERTON (born *circa* 1700; died 1770) who doubtless came directly from England and settled in HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. He was a merchant and amassed a comfortable estate. His name appears in the Virginia records as early as May 1732.¹ In 1740 he was a justice of the peace in Hanover County.² In May 1743 he was elected to vestry of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, serving continuously until November 1765. From 1743-1747 he appears with the title of CAPTAIN; and from 1747 as MAJOR. On September 27, 1770, John Smith was chosen vestryman in the room of JOHN BICKERTON, deceased.³

JOHN¹ BICKERTON had the following patents for land: June 10, 1740 for 3,500 acres in Hanover County in forks of Hickory Creek; September 20, 1745 for 200 acres in Goochland County; and September 22, 1766 (together with William Markham) for 340 acres in "Lunenburg now Bedford on both sides middle fork of Falling River."⁴

JOHN¹ BICKERTON (*circa* 1700-1770) married MARY TODD, daughter of PHILIP and ANNE (DAY) TODD of

¹Caroline County Court: May, 1732, John Bickerton vs. John Taliaferro, action on the case. *Caroline County Records, Order Book*, 1732-40, page 5.

²*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, Volume 1742-9*, page 312.

³*Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County* (MSS), pages 109, 123, 139 and 257.

⁴*Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Patent Books* 19, page 663; 24, page 212, and 36, page 1022.

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VIRGINIA (see Todd Family, *post* page 91; and had issue:

1. John Todd² Bickerton, of Hanover County, Virginia (died 1775), married Martha (surname unknown). Mrs. Martha Bickerton married, *second*, Mr. Irwin.¹

2. Philip² Bickerton, of Hanover County. Philip Bickerton had the following grants of land: July 7, 1763, for 210 acres in Bedford County on Falling River, and August 3, 1763, for 1,846 acres in Bedford County.²

3. ALICE² BICKERTON, married, February 3, 1746 [1746/7], JOHN WINSTON, of HANOVER COUNTY, son of JOHN and BARBARA (OVERTON) WINSTON, of HANOVER. (See Winston Family, *ante* page 39.)

4. Anne² Bickerton, married, June 4, 1752, George Webb.³

BICKERTONS IN MARYLAND

Though a careful search has been made in the Virginia Records, no clue has been so far obtained to the "origin" of John Bickerton, and it is doubtless that he himself was the immigrant member of his family. The only other Virginia contemporary of the name was one William Bickerton, who appears as a witness to the will of John Young, deceased, recorded in Caroline County, May 11, 1749 (Caro-

¹In Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, Supplement for August 9, 1776, advertisement of John Todd Bickerton's land. Mrs. Martha Irwin claims dower therein.

²Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Books* 35, pages 251 and 410.

³*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., page 99, gives: George Webb married (as his second wife), June 4, 1752, Anne, daughter of John Bickerton, of Hanover County. The statement also is made that Lewis Webb married Elizabeth, probably a Bickerton (*Ibid.*, page 100). Lewis Webb was born in 1731, the son of George Webb (above) and his *first* wife, Lucy (Foster) Jones. Therefore, if Lewis Webb did marry Elizabeth Bickerton, who may have been a younger daughter of John Bickerton, he married his stepmother's youngest sister. No record evidence has been discovered, however, that John Bickerton had a daughter Elizabeth.

William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume V., page 5-6, states that Thomas Thornton, of Gloucester County, born 1714, died 174—, married Anne (born 1709; died 17—), subsequently Anne Bickerton. This would indicate that Mrs. Anne Thornton married *second* a Mr. Bickerton. She may have been a *second* wife of John Bickerton

line County Records, *Order Book*, 1746-54, page 218). No further trace has been found of him.

In an effort to ascertain if it were possible that John Bickerton (circa 1700-1770), of Hanover County, Virginia, could have come into the colony of Virginia from Maryland, a search was made in the records of that province. It appears that Mr. William Coursey entered "rights" for transporting *Francis Bickerton* and others into the Province of Maryland prior to 1666 (*Maryland Patents, Annapolis, Liber 9*, folio 327). No further trace of this Francis Bickerton has been found. It appears that one *John Bickerton* was living in Anne Arundel County, Maryland, in April, 1726, when land was purchased by him of Mrs. Mary Orrell. Other conveyances to this John Bickerton were made in October, 1740, and April, 1747. (*Provincial Court Proceedings [Annapolis, Maryland], Liber P. L., No. 6*, folio 244; *Liber E. I., No. 3*, folio 178, and *Liber E. I., No. 8*, folio 304). An inventory of the goods and chattles of John Bickerton, late of Anne Arundel County, deceased, appraised 13 June, 1752, was recorded 29 September, 1752; nearest of kin Aquila Bickerton and Elizabeth Ross; Joseph Bickerton, administrator (*Inventories, Annapolis, Liber 51*, folio 150). It appears by deeds 27 September, 1753, and 17 February, 1756, that Joseph Bickerton was son and heir at law of John Bickerton, late of Anne Arundel County, deceased. (*Provincial Court Proceedings, Liber E. I., No. 9-B.*, folio 425; *Liber B. T., No. 1*, folio 3.) It appears that Joseph Bick-

(circa 1700-1770), of Hanover County; but there is no evidence to this effect. If she did marry John Bickerton as his *second* wife, she certainly did not marry him until after 1740-odd (which was the date of Thomas Thornton's [her first husband's] death). It is quite clear that she could not have been the mother of his children, even if she did marry him. It is proved that John Todd Bickerton was son of John and Mary (Todd) Bickerton. Philip Bickerton evidently derived his name from his maternal grandfather, Philip Todd. Mrs. Alice Winston, who by an old record is proved to have been a daughter of John Bickerton, was married in February 3, 1746, to John Winston, and her second child was named *Mary Todd Winston, born March 16, 1749*. (See Winston Family, *ante* page 39.) George Webb married in June, 1752, Anne, daughter of John Bickerton. Mrs. Mary (Todd) Bickerton was alive as late as May 27, 1740, when John and Mary (Todd) Bickerton made petition to the Maryland Chancery Court for the said Mary's inheritance of land derived through her mother, Anne Day, wife of Philip Todd (see *post* page 99). Therefore, it is certain that John Todd Bickerton, Philip Bickerton, Mrs. Alice (Bickerton) Winston, and Mrs Anne (Bickerton) Webb were children of John Bickerton by his wife, Mary Todd.

erton married Lydia Richardson between January 12, 1744/5, and February 11, 1746/7. (The research in Maryland was made by William B. Marye, Esq., of Baltimore.) No further trace of these Maryland Bickertons has been attempted, as it is quite clear that John Bickerton, of Hanover County, could not be immediately connected with them.

So far all attempts to discover the "origin" in England of John Bickerton (*circa* 1700-1770), of Hanover County, have failed. Doubtless, however, a more minute research there might disclose some clue.

TODD FAMILY
of
DENTON, COUNTY DURHAM
ENGLAND
and
"TODDSBURY," GLOUCESTER COUNTY
VIRGINIA

The accompanying chart of the Todd Family and the notes following have been compiled from the records unearthed in Maryland, Virginia, and England by the painstaking research of Doctor J. Hall Pleasants, of Baltimore, Maryland, and compiled by him and published in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* (under the title of *The Gorsuch and Lovelace Families*, Volumes XXIV. to XXVII.

The chart here given is compiled directly from the account published as aforesaid and the "notes" are taken from that account. Following each "note" is given the specific reference to the issue of *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* in which the data are given.

TODD FAMILY
of
DENTON, COUNTY DURHAM
ENGLAND
and
"TODDSBURY," GLOUCESTER COUNTY
VIRGINIA

NOTE I. GEOFFREY¹ TODD'S name first appears on the PARISH REGISTER *of* DENTON in May, 1613, when the baptism of his son John is recorded.

8 February, 1637. Will of Geffrey Todde, of Denton, in the Countie of Durham, Yeoman. My bodie to be buried in the Church yard of Denton. I give to my wife Margaret £20 over the third part of all my goods and after her death my household stuffe be left unto my grandchild Elizabeth the daughter of George Runthwaite and I give unto every one of George Runthwaits children a gimmer lamb. I give a gimmer lambe unto William, my grandchild, the son of Christopher Todde. I give an ewe and a lamb unto Ann Nicholsonne. Whereas I have already given unto my soone Christopher £7 and lent unto him £4 and my will is that £4 more be payed unto him and the three several sums shall be in full discharge of his filial portion. The rest of my estate moveable and unmovable I give to my sonne John Todde—I give unto my sonne Thomas £12 to be payed unto him when the tyme of his apprenticeship shall expire in satisfaction of his childs portion. I appoint my sonne John Todde sole executor. *Signed Jeffrye Todde.* Witnesses to will: Robt. Bolton, Francis Bigwell, Richard Hobson.

Neither the will (abstracted above) nor the Denton register gives any clue as to the identity of Geoffrey¹

Todd's wife Margaret. As their daughter Margaret Todd married George Runthwait as early as 1625 it seems probable that Geoffrey Todd had married at least as early as 1609. It cannot be stated certainly whether Geoffrey Todd's four children, Margaret, Christopher, John and Thomas were all children by his wife Margaret but as his daughter Margaret was certainly one of his older children, it seems likely that they were. Geoffrey¹ Todd's burial is recorded in the Denton register: "Goldfridus Todde Sepult Februarii 22 Ano Dni 1637". (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXVI., pages 98-99.)

From entries in the Denton register it seems likely that Geoffrey¹ Todd came to Denton from Haughton, a parish about five miles from Denton, commonly called Haughton-le-Skeene. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXVI, page 96.)

NOTE 2. The clue to the English ancestry of CAPTAIN THOMAS² TODD, of GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA, and ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MARYLAND, was obtained as follows: Captain Thomas² Todd in his will dated February 21, 1675/6 (see below) devised 700 acres on Chester River in Corsica Creek called Todde [Todley] to his brother, Christopher Todd. Then on September 20, 1709, David Airey conveyed to Robert Finley and Robert Grundy, a tract of 700 acres on Chester River in Corsica Creek, described as "Todley or Todd Linges," said land formerly belonging to a "certain Captain Thomas Todd deceased and by his last will and testament did leave the same to his brother, Christopher Todd, late of Denton in the county of Durham and his heirs, and afterwards sold and conveyed from William Todd, of Chester, in the county of Durham, son and heir of the said Christopher Todd

unto Thom: Cook and his heirs . . . by deed . . . 6 August . . . 1687." With this clue a search was made in England, the will of Christopher Todd (brother of Captain Thomas Todd) dated September 23, 1679, proved 1680 in Durham, which specifically mentions the tract of 700 acres (above referred to) was discovered, and an investigation of the Denton parish register afforded the data necessary to prove the parentage of Captain Thomas Todd and his brother, Christopher Todd. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXVI, page 95.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD (son of GEOFFREY TODD of DENTON, DURHAM, YEOMAN), was baptized at Denton September 12, 1619; sponsors Thomas Pireth, Rogert Whitfield and Margareta Pickering. CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD appears to have been in Gloucester County, Virginia, as early as 1652 when (and in 1653 and 1665) he patented lands on eastern and western side of Eastermost River in Mobjack Bay, and on North River in Mobjack Bay, Gloucester County. He first appears in the Maryland records in August 1664, when he purchased lands in that colony and is described as "now living in Gloucester County, Virginia." In the Maryland records in July, 1668, he is again described as "of Gloucester County"; and finally in April, 1669, he purchased more land, describing himself as a resident in the Patapsco River, Baltimore County, Maryland. Captain Thomas Todd obtained much land in Baltimore County where he apparently now made his home. In February 1674/5 Captain Thomas Todd represented Baltimore County in the Lower House of the Maryland Assembly.

In April, 1676, CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD sailed from the colonies for a visit to England, and died while in London.

Just before sailing CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD wrote a letter to his son Thomas Todd "at his house in North River."

Deare Son—My love to you Remembered, this is to give you notice that I am aboard of Captain James Conaway Commander of the Ship Virginie Factor bound for England. I am very weake and sick and have beene a long time, all my desire is to see you before I goe for fear I shall never see you. We lie against Munday's Creeke and intend to set sayle tomorrow if it be a faire Winde being the eleventh day of April. I want some good syder to keep mee alive, which I suppose you have enough of; if the wind hang Easterly wee may stay longer but if North or Northwest or south west, we shall be gone. I looked long for you to bring up the negroes, which I shall loose my Crop for want of them. If it be not my luck to see you, let me heare from you by writing. Direct yor letters to M: Barnaby Dunne his house for me. Yo'r mother brothers and sisters are well. I pray you send me what tobaccoes you can, and my love to John Robinson & all the rest of my friends. I have made my will and made you my executor. Nor else at present but the Lords blessing and mine be with you. Your loving Father till death.

April the 10th 1676

Thomas Todd.

These for my son Thomas Todd at his house in the North River with Care and Speed.

The will of CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD, dated February 26, 1675/6, was probated in Maryland May 30, 1677, and also proved in London in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in March, 1678.

The will of Thomas Todd, taken from the Annapolis records, is of sufficient interest to publish in full:

In the name of God, Amen. Febr. the 26th Anoque Domini 1675, I Thomas Todde of Baltemore County



Courtesy of R. A. Lancaster, Jr.

*"TODDSBURY"—Gloucester County
Home of the Todd Family*

in the province of Maryland being weeke in body but of perfect memory praised be Almighty God my blessed Saviour into whose hands I comitt my soule hoping for Salvation through his merits doe make ordaine & appoint this my Last Will & Test. Revoking all other Will or Wills whatsoever. I doe by these presents make ordaine & apoint my well beloved Sonne Thomas Todd my whole and sole Executor to see this my last Will performed in manner and forme as followeth. Imprimis I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Anne Todd fower hundred pounds Sterling now lying in Alderman Richard Boothes hands in London. I likewise bequeath my said wife one hundred seaventy six pounds sterling being in ye hands of Robert Gorsedge and my p'cell of Land lying on old England which the said Robert Gorsedge is now possessed of. Thirdly I give and bequeath my said Wife two of my best breeding Mares. Fourthly I give to my fower Daughters Anne, Johanna, Frances and Averella the product of Eighty seaven hogsheds of Tobacco now shipt for England, it to be equally Divided betweene them. Fifthly I give to each of said daughters one breeding Mare apiece. Sixthly I give & bequeath my wife one feather bed & furniture. Seaventhly I give to my daughter Anne one feather bed. Eightly I will that if there be occasion for money that my parte of the Shippe Augusteene be sold. Ninthly I give and bequeath to my brother Christopher Todd twenty pounds sterling to be paid him in England. Tenthly I give my said brother Christopher Todd seaven hundred acres of Land called Todde lying in Chester River in Cosicoe Creeke to be disposed of as he shall think to his heirs Executors or Administrators. Ellevently I will that my sole Executor Thomas Todde, that he have not my Estate praised nor suffer noe admon. to be taken out. In

witness of all which I have hereunto sett my hand and
seale the day and year within mentioned.

Witness present his Thomas Todd (seal)
 Symond X Whithall
 marke Proved 30 May 1677
 Philip Calvert.

CAPTAIN THOMAS² TODD (1619-1677), of GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA and BALTIMORE COUNTY, MARYLAND, married ANNA GORSUCH¹, daughter of the REVEREND JOHN and ANNE (LOVELACE) GORSUCH (see Gorsuch Family, *post* page 107), and had issue:

1. THOMAS³ TODD (1660-1724/5), of GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA; married ELIZABETH BERNARD (see Note 3 below).
2. Robert³ Todd.
3. John³ Todd.
4. James³ Todd, born circa 1670; died May 9, 1709; married, *first*, Elizabeth ———; *second*, Penelope Scudamore.
5. Anna³ Todd, married Miles Gibson.
6. Joanna³ Todd.
7. Frances³ Todd.
8. Averilla³ Todd (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIV., pages 425-440, and Volume XXV., pages 85-86).

NOTE 3. THOMAS³ TODD (son of CAPTAIN THOMAS² and ANNA [GORSUCH] TODD) born 1660; died January 16, 1724/5. His home was at "TODDSBURY" on the NORTH RIVER, MOBJACK BAY, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. This estate he inherited from his father. THOMAS³ TODD (1660-1724/5) is called "CAPTAIN" and was a justice of the peace in Gloucester County 1698-1702. He married ELIZABETH BERNARD, daughter of

Mrs. Anne (Gorsuch) Todd married, *second*, Captain David Jones, of Baltimore County, Maryland; and, *third*, Captain John Oldton, of Baltimore County. By these last two marriages no issue. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume 24, page 432 et seq.).

WILLIAM and LUCY (HIGGINSON) BERNARD. (See Bernard Family, *post* page 113), and had issue:

1. Thomas⁴ Todd (*circa* 1681-1715), married Elizabeth ———.
2. Richard⁴ Todd, married ——— ———.
3. William⁴ Todd, married Martha Vicaris.
4. PHILIP⁴ TODD, married ANN DAY (see Note 4 below).
5. Christopher⁴ Todd (1690-1743), married Elizabeth Mason.
6. Anne⁴ Todd (1682-1720), married John Cooke.
7. Lucy⁴ Todd, married, *first*, ——— O'Brien; *second*, John Baylor.
8. Elizabeth⁴ Todd, married, *first*, George Seaton; *second*, Augustine Moore.
9. ———⁴ Todd, married Jonathan Hide.
10. Frances⁴ Todd (1692-1703).
11. Frances⁴ Todd (1709-1745), married Robert North.

(*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., pages 87-91).

NOTE 4. PHILIP⁴ TODD (son of THOMAS³ and ELIZABETH [BERNARD] TODD) was born *circa* 1681-88; died prior to 1740. He lived in ST. STEPHENS PARISH, KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

PHILIP⁴ TODD married ANN, daughter of EDWARD DAY, of SOMERSET COUNTY, MARYLAND, and had issue, two daughters:

1. Mary⁵ Todd (born *circa* 1712-17; died *post* May, 1740), married JOHN BICKERTON, of HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. (See Bickerton Family, *ante* page 85.)
2. Elizabeth⁵ Todd (born *circa* 1712-17; died *post* 1775), married Benjamin Hubbard, of Caroline County, Virginia.

The following account, affording the proof of the Bickerton-Todd marriage, is from *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX, page 364 *et seq.* This record is the compilation of Doctor J. Hall Pleasants, of Baltimore, Maryland.

PHILIP TODD

In a very brief sketch of this Philip Todd of King and Queen County, Virginia, fourth son of Thomas Todd of Toddsbury, Gloucester County, and his wife, Elizabeth Bernard, published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV, page 311-12), * * * it was stated that little was known in regard to him, except that through the breaking of an entail in 1761, it was certain that at some time prior to this date he had died, without male heirs surviving him. We were left uncertain, however, whether he left daughters and even as to whether he had ever married. Through a clue recently discovered by his descendant, Mrs. Charles A. Doremus of New York, it can now be proven that Philip Todd married Anne Day of Somerset County, Maryland, and left two daughters, Mary who married John Bickerton of Hanover County, Virginia, and Elizabeth who married Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline County, Virginia. This clears up two long standing genealogical puzzles as to the exact relationship of the Bickertons and Hubbards to the Todds of Toddsbury and to each other, the solution of which has long been sought in vain among the Virginia records. * * * * *

The Maryland Assembly passed an act, May, 1718, vesting the heirs of a certain Edward Day of Somerset County, Maryland, with a fee simple title to an unnamed tract of 200 acres [part of Sunken Garden] in that county on the Wicomico River formerly belonging to a certain Andrew Jones. (*Archives of Maryland*, Volume XXXVIII, pages 242-4). This act recites that Edward Day had died sometime previously, leaving a son Isaac and four daughters, that two of the daughters(unnamed) died in infancy and that the son Isaac then died "by which Elizabeth and Anne the two

Daughters Surviving became Coheirs of their Deceased brother; Elizabeth Maryed George Scot—by whom she had Day Scot and Dyed, Anne Maryed Philip Todd and had Issue by him and Dyed, so that one half the said Land—belongs to the said Day Scot and the other half to the right heirs of Anne [Todd].” The act goes on to recite that Mary the widow of Edward Day and his administratrix, who was then (1718) the wife of William Round, had sought sometime previously to convey this land fraudulently to her own son Abraham Turnor who had been born to her out of wedlock about two years after her husband, Edward Day’s death, and had thus sought to deprive the Scott and Todd heirs of their legal title to the land. It is obvious from this and other evidence which will follow that Elizabeth and Anne Day were children of Edward Day by a former wife and not by his widow Mary. The act also shows that both Elizabeth Scott and Anne Todd had died prior to May, 1718.

There is a Somerset County, Maryland, deed dated June 7, 1715, from “Philip Todd of King and Queen County in ye Collony of Virginia, gentleman and Anne his wife” to George Scott and Day Scott, both of Somerset County, Maryland, for 200 acres on the north side of the Wicomico River, parts of the tracts Sunken Garden and Dunkirk, purchased by Edward Day, late of Somerset County, gentleman, from a certain James Masen, or Marsh (*Somerset County, Maryland, Deeds; Liber A. C.*; fol. 284-6). The above act of May, 1718, and the deed of June 7, 1715, show that Anne Day, the wife of Philip Todd had died between these dates.

* * * Philip Todd * * * was named in the will of his brother Thomas Todd of Maryland, dated Jan. 11, 1714-15 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV, pages 311-12). As Philip

Todd of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia, he conveyed by deed dated Sept. 30, 1727, 500 acres of land in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, patented by him June 30, 1726; no wife joining in the deed; and again Oct. 7, 1729, he purchased 2,000 acres in Spotsylvania from [his brother] William Todd and wife Martha (Crozier's, *Virginia County Records*, Volume I, Spotsylvania County, page 109). In still another Spotsylvania record he is referred to as Captain Philip Todd (*Ibid.*, page 14). The last mention of him is in the deed of 1729. The destruction of the King and Queen County records makes it impossible to determine when he died or whether he left a will. That he had died sometime prior to May 17, 1740, seems certain, however, as he does not then join his daughters in a Maryland Chancery suit, when a petition is presented to the court by John Bickerton and Mary, his wife, John (sic) Hubbard and Elizabeth his wife, daughters of Ann (Day) Todd, and Day Scott "all of Somerset County," in regard to the disputed bounds of a tract called Providence in Queen Anne's County granted to Edward Day, Aug. 13, 1684, and now "the right of the petitioners by descent" (*Annapolis [Maryland] Chancery Record*; Liber I. R. No. 4; fol. 169). There are two errors in this petition which was doubtless filed by an Annapolis attorney not personally acquainted with the Virginia petitioners, viz: Elizabeth Todd's husband was *Benjamin* not John Hubbard, and both John Bickerton and Benjamin Hubbard were *residents of Virginia* and not, as was Day Scott, residents of Somerset County, Maryland.

The Bickerton and Hubbard heirs of Philip Todd continued to hold most of their Maryland lands inherited from Edward Day until 1774 and 1775. There is a deed Dec. 21, 1774, from John Todd Bickerton,

gentleman, of Hanover Co., Va., and his wife Martha to James Taylor [their attorney], gentleman, of Caroline Co., Va., conveying their interest in the tracts; Cox's Discovery, 745 acres, Day's Beginning, 295 acres, and the residue [300 acres] of Sunken Ground [200 acres of which had been previously sold by Philip and Anne Todd to George Scott], all lying in Somerset County, and Grantham, 1,000 acres in Dorchester [now Caroline] County, Maryland; all these tracts having formerly belonged to Edward Day. The deed recites that on Edward Day's death these tracts descended in equal moiety to his two daughters and coheirs, Mary¹, who married George Scott of Maryland and Ann who married Philip Todd of Virginia. The deed further recites that Philip Todd and his wife Ann died seized of their moiety of the lands now conveyed, which passed to their two daughters and coheirs, Mary the wife of John Bickerton, gentleman, who as well as her husband is since dead, and Elizabeth the wife of Benjamin Hubbard, gentleman. The deed further recites that "George Scott and his wife died leaving issue Day Scott, her eldest son and heir, who taking advantage of the Absence of the Family of the said Anne Todd from the said Province of Maryland entered into the whole of the said lands," but that James Taylor acting under a power of attorney from John Todd Bickerton and Benjamin Hubbard and his wife Elizabeth, has lately recovered for them an undivided moiety in the above tracts by judgment of the Provincial Court of Maryland, and this deed is now executed so that James Taylor

¹There is no question that the name *Mary* as used here is an error. The act of 1718 specifically states that it was Edward Day's daughter Elizabeth who married George Scott, and as contemporary evidence outweighs the chance mention of her name nearly sixty years later by a Virginia attorney not representing her line.

may be able under his power of attorney to convey the land directly to various persons. The witnesses of John Todd Bickerton's signature are Anne Dickenson, Mary Webb and John Taylor (*Annapolis: Provincial Court Records*; Liber DD No. 6, fol. 84). There is also another deed dated April 6, 1775, from Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline Co., Va., and his wife Elizabeth, and Martha Bickerton of Hanover Co., Va., widow of John Todd Bickerton, deceased, of the first part, to the same purport as the last, under which Hubbard and his wife convey their moiety to Taylor so that he may sell to sundry persons under his power of attorney, and Martha Bickerton joins in the deed because the former deed executed by her husband and herself was not binding on her as it did not legally release her dower "for want of her privy examination and acknowledgment." The witnesses are Edmund Pendleton, P. Henry Jur., and John Taylor (*Ibid.*, fol. 89). Acting under the authority of the above deed, James Taylor of Caroline County, Virginia, May 3, 1775, conveys to George Day Scott [son of Day Scott] the interest of the heirs of Philip Todd and his wife Anne Day in the tract Sunken Ground, upon which George Day Scott now lives (*Ibid.*, fol. 88). Other conveyances by Taylor have not been traced. * * *

The date of Philip Todd's marriage to the younger daughter [of Edward Day] Anne Day is not known, but from the fact that their eldest daughter Mary [Todd] Bickerton was married as early as 1728, and from other indirect evidence, it would appear that the marriage took place between 1705 and 1710. There is no evidence that Philip Todd remarried after his wife's death, which took place between 1715 and 1718; certainly he had no wife living when he deeded his Spotsylvania land in 1727.

NOTE 5. Edward Day of Somerset County, Maryland, was married to Jane Walker in April, 1681, by Captain David Browne, one of his Lordship's Justices for Somerset. This Jane Walker was the widow of Captain Thomas Walker, a prominent merchant and sea captain, of Somerset County, whom she married in November, 1674. The record of this marriage shows that the bride was at that time Jane Coppinball (or Coppinball). Captain Walker died in May, 1680. Nothing has been learned of the antecedents of Jane Coppinball. Mrs. Jane (Coppinball) Walker-Day died prior to 1695, and her husband, Edward Day married *second*, (sometime between 1695 and 1699) Mary (surname unknown) Edward Day died early in the year 1699, as in June of this year his widow Mary filed her bond as administratrix on his estate.¹

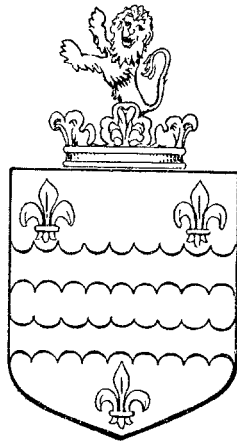
Edward and Jane (Coppinball-Walker) Day; had issue:

1. Isaac Day, died in childhood.
2. Elizabeth Day, married George Scott.
3. Anne Day, married Philip Todd (see Note 4 above).
4. } Two daughters (baptismal names unknown), who died in
5. } childhood.

(*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX, page 367.)

¹ Edward Day left no issue by his second wife, Mary; but an Act of Assembly of Maryland, May, 1718, shows that she had a son, Abraham Turnor, born out of wedlock about two years after Day's death, and that in 1718 she was the wife of a William Round. The act of 1718, however, shows that Edward Day had issue by his first wife, Jane, a son, Isaac, died in childhood; two daughters, unnamed, who died in childhood, as well as his daughter Elizabeth, who married George Scott, and his daughter Anne, who married Philip Todd, both of these two last-named daughters being dead in 1718. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX, pages 367-8.)

GOR SUCH FAMILY
of
LONDON



This account is taken with only a few verbal changes, and slight rearrangement from *The Gorsuch Genealogy*, by Doctor J. Hall Pleasants, published in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIV., pages 8-93; 214-22; 317-327; 425-428; Volume XXVI., page 207 *et seq.*; Volume XVII., pages 384 *et seq.*

The Arms given were borne by Daniel Gorsuch, of London and later Hertfordshire, and a note in the Gorsuch pedigree given in *The Visitation of London*, 1633-5, states that the Arms were by "Letters patents dated 1577 granted to Robert Hillson, of London, Merchant by Clar. Cooke and continued to the descendants of Gorsuch to bear as their paternal coate." (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIV., page 84). In Walkern Church, Hertfordshire, in the Chancel, is a handsome marble monument erected by Daniel Gorsuch to his own memory and that of his wife showing the Arms of Gorsuch impaled with the Arms of Hall. In the east window of the Church there are four shields; one is charged, viz.: *Sable two bars engrailed, between three Fleur-de-lys, or; Crest: Issuant from a ducal coronet a Lion rampant, or; for Gorsuch.* The Arms of Hall as impaled with Gorsuch on the monument are described as: *Argent; seme of crosses-crosslet, gules, three griffins heads erased sable* (*Ibid.*, XXIV., page 86).

GOR SUCH FAMILY *of* LONDON

WILLIAM¹ GORSUCH, of LONDON, MERCHANT, descended out of LANCASHIRE, near ORMCHURCH [Ormkirk] married AVICE, daughter of . . . HILLSON, brother's daughter to Robert Hillson, of London, Merchant; and had issue:

DANIEL² GORSUCH, of LONDON, MERCHANT, late Alderman of Bishopsgate Ward, member of the Mercers' Company; removed to Walkern, County Hertford, where he died October, 1638.¹ He married ALICE, daughter of JOHN HALL, of LONDON, MERCHANT, sometime one of the Bridge Maisters. MRS. ALICE (HALL) GORSUCH, died at WESTON, HERTFORDSHIRE, in 1662. DANIEL² and ALICE (HALL) GORSUCH; had issue:

The Reverend John³ Gorsuch, D. D., of whom hereafter.

THE REVEREND JOHN³ GORSUCH, D. D., was instituted as rector of Walkern, Hertfordshire, July 28, 1632,² and ejected therefrom (owing to his Royalist proclivities) in 1642. He appears to have been an aggressive Royalist and was under charges by the parliamentary party. It is reported that he lost his life in 1647 while attempting to assert his rights. After their eviction from Walkern the Gorsuch family moved

¹The will of Daniel Gorsuch is given in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XVII., page 302-303; and that of Mrs. Alice Gorsuch, in *Ibid.*, Volume XXIV., page 85.

²It appears that the living at Walkern was at the disposal of the owner of the rectory. Daniel Gorsuch, of London, finally became the owner (by purchase from Edward Beale) of the property, and "presented his son, John Gorsuch, D. D., as rector July 28, 1632, and built a new rectory for him." (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XXIV., page 86.)

to Weston, the adjoining parish, where they also owned property.

THE REVEREND JOHN³ GORSUCH married ANNE LOVELACE, daughter of SIR WILLIAM and ANNE (BARNE) LOVELACE, of BETHIRSDEN, KENT.¹ After the death of her husband, Mrs. Anne (Lovelace) Gorsuch chose the colony of Virginia for her home, and with her younger children settled in Lancaster County, to which she came probably as early as 1651. "Letters of Administration issued 2 June, 1652, to Daniel Gorsuch, son of Anne Gorsuch, late of Weston County—Hertford, but deceased in parts beyond the seas."

THE REVEREND JOHN³ and ANNE (LOVELACE) GORSUCH; had issue:

1. Daniel⁴ Gorsuch, born 1628 or 9, living in England in 1652; married (but wife's name unknown).

2. John⁴ Gorsuch, born *circa* 1630; further record unknown.

3. William⁴ Gorsuch, born 1631 or 2; doubtless the William Gorsuch, of Weston, Herts. Gent. Bachr. abt. 25 [years of age] married Catherine Morgan, of St. Margarets, Westminster, Spr. abt. 25, at Marybone, Middx. 12 Oct. 1660.

4. Katherine⁴ Gorsuch, baptized at Walkern, Herts., November 26, 1633; died ———; came to Virginia; married William Whitby, of Warwick County; magistrate and Speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1652.

5. Robert⁴ Gorsuch, baptized at Walkern, November 19, 1635; died 1720; came to Virginia, thence to Maryland, where he died. He married Joanna (surname unknown).

6. Richard⁴ Gorsuch, baptized Walkern, April 19, 1637; died 1677; came to Virginia, thence to Maryland. He married Elizabeth (surname unknown). She married, *second*, Samuel Hatton, and, *third*, Herman Forbes.

7. ANNA⁴ GORSUCH, baptized Walkern, March 13, 1638-9; died ———; married, *first*, CAPTAIN THOMAS TODD, of VIRGINIA and MARYLAND (see Todd Family, *ante* page 91); *second*, David Jones; *third*, John Oldton.

¹For a chart of the ancestry of Sir William and Anne (Barne) Lovelace, see *post*.

8. Elizabeth⁴ Gorsuch, baptized at Walkern, May 13, 1641; died ———; came to Virginia; married Howell Powell, of Lancaster County, and with him removed to Maryland.

9. Charles⁴ Gorsuch, baptized at Walkern, August 25, 1642; died *circa* 1716; came to Virginia, later to Maryland; married, *first*, Sarah Cole; *second*, Anne Hawkins.

10. Lovelace⁴ Gorsuch, born *circa* 1642; died 1703-4; came to Virginia, later to Maryland. He married, *first*, Rebecca Preston; *second*, Hannah Walley.

11. Joanna⁴ Gorsuch

12. Frances⁴ Gorsuch

Nothing further known of them.

BERNARD FAMILY
of
KINGSTHORPE, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
ENGLAND
and
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Sources: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume VI., pages 408-9; Volume XIX., page 289; Volume XXV., page 87; *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XIX., pages 177-184.

BERNARD FAMILY
of
KINGSTHORPE, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
ENGLAND
and
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ BERNARD (born *circa* 1598; died December 31, 1665). Was the son of FRANCIS BERNARD, ESQUIRE, of KINGSTHORPE, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, and came to Virginia in the ship *America* in 1625. WILLIAM¹ BERNARD lived at first in Isle of Wight County and later in Nansemond County. In August, 1646, he appears as Justice of the peace in Isle of Wight County. He was a member of the Governor's Council, 1644-8 and 1655-60, appearing first with the title of Captain, later as Colonel. WILLIAM¹ BERNARD was deeply interested in introducing silk-culture into the colony. On August 10, 1642, he received a grant for twelve hundred acres of land in Isle of Wight County "due for his own adventure into the colony four times, and for the transportation of twenty persons." Thus we discover that prior to this date he had crossed the water to his old home in England several times.

WILLIAM¹ BERNARD (*circa* 1598-1665), married LUCY (HIGGINSON) BURWELL, widow of LEWIS BURWELL (1621-1653), of FAIRFIELD, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, and daughter of ROBERT and JOANNA (TOKESY) HIGGINSON (see Higginson Family, *post* page 119). MRS. LUCY (HIGGINSON) BURWELL-BERNARD, married *third*, HONORABLE PHILIP LUDWELL.

· WILLIAM¹ and LUCY (HIGGINSON) BERNARD; had issue:

1. Lucy² Bernard, married, *first*, Doctor Edmund Gwyn, of Gloucester County, Virginia; *second*, Edward Creffield, of London.

2. ELIZABETH² BERNARD, married THOMAS TODD (1660-1724-5), of "TODDSBURY," GLOUCESTER COUNTY, son of THOMAS and ANNA (GORSUCH) TODD, of VIRGINIA and MARYLAND. (See Todd Family, *ante* page 91.)

3. George² Bernard, who was living in England in 1666 with his uncle, Sir Robert Bernard, of Brampton Hall, Huntingdonshire.

The following is here introduced as the evidence for the marriage of Elizabeth Bernard and Thomas Todd, and is taken from the account of Todd Family, compiled by Doctor J. Hall Pleasants, of Baltimore, Maryland, and published in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The following is given in that publication, Volume XXV., pages 88-89:

It has been learned comparatively recently that Thomas Todd married Elizabeth Bernard, daughter of Colonel William Bernard and his wife, Lucy Higginson. Proof of this statement is to be found in an old family record made by Colonel William Spotswood Fontaine, June 7, 1833, at the dictation of Colonel John Spotswood Skyren, fourth in direct descent from Thomas and Elizabeth (Bernard) Todd. An account of the recent discovery of this family memorandum, valuable not only because the peculiar circumstances under which it was written make the accuracy of its statements inherently probable, but because all of the other statements contained in it have been checked up independently and found to be true. This record appeared in the *William and Mary Quarterly* (19; 177-184), and is especially valuable, since it is the only direct evidence of the identity of the wife of Thomas Todd. * * * This record refers to "Thomas Todd of Toddsbury and his wife Elizabeth Bernard," and their children, and states that "Mrs. Todd was the daughter of Colonel William Bernard and his wife Lucy, widow Burwell, a daughter of a Mr. Hickerson [Higginson]. Thomas Todd and his wife, Elizabeth Bernard, had a large family, namely, Thomas, who went to Maryland; Richard, Philip, and Christopher, were the sons; the daughters were Anne, who married a Cooke; Lucy, who married, first, a man named O'Brien; secondly, John Baylor, and became the mother of Colonel John Baylor, of Caroline; Elizabeth, who first married a Scotchman named Seaton, and secondly my great-grandfather, Colonel Augustine Moore. Another daughter, whose name

I do not remember just now, married a man named North." The writer then proceeds to carry down the Moore line. It is interesting to note that Bernard as a Christian name has been carried down in the lines of at least three of the children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bernard) Todd.

BERNARD OF ABINGTON. Godfrey¹ Bernard migrated to Cambridgeshire from York; Lord of the Manor of Isleham, and was father of William² Bernard, one of the jurors for the Wapentake of Beltishawe, Lincolnshire, married Catherine Saunston, and had issue: Gilbert³ Bernard, married Clarica, and had issue: William⁴ Bernard (buried at Isleham Church, Ao. 44 of Edward III.), married Agnes, and had issue: Robert⁵ Bernard, of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, and Clare, Suffolk, where he is buried. He married Elizabeth (buried at Clare in Suffolk), daughter of Sir Nicholas Lillyng, of Northamptonshire, member Parliament 1381-2, Sheriff 1383, purchased Manors of Abington and Little Brington, 1389-90; he lived at Abington. Robert⁵ and Elizabeth (Lillyng) Bernard had issue: (1) Sir John⁶ Bernard, who inherited Isleham; married Ellen Malory, and had issue: (a) Margaret⁷ Bernard (heiress of Isleham), married Sir Thomas Peyton; (b) Katharine⁷ Bernard, married Thomas Jermyn; (c) Mary⁷ Bernard, married — Le Strange, of Norfolk; (2) *Thomas⁸ Bernard, of whom hereafter*; (3) Henry⁸ Bernard, of Gentsborough; (4) Mary⁸ Bernard.

Thomas⁶ Bernard (son of Robert and Elizabeth [Lillyng] Bernard, of Abington, Clare and Little Brington. He is said to have served at Agincourt; escheator of the Counties of Northampton and Rutland. Died 1464 and was buried at Clare. He married Margaret, sister of Sir Walter Mauntell, of Hereford. She married, *second*, William Newenham, of Thenford, Northamptonshire, Esqr. Thomas⁶ and Margaret (Mauntell) Bernard had issue: (1) *Sir John⁷ Bernard, of whom hereafter*; (2) Thomas⁷ Bernard, vicar of Pattershall, Northamptonshire 1449.

Sir John⁷ Bernard, of Abington (son of Thomas⁶ and Margaret [Mauntell] Bernard), was aged 28 in 1465. He married Margaret, daughter of Henry, 4th Lord Scrope of Bolton, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John, 4th Lord Scrope of Masham. Margaret (Scrope) Bernard's paternal grandmother (wife of the 3rd Lord Scrope, of Bolton) was Lady Margaret Neville, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and half-sister to Lady Cicily Neville, who married Richard, Duke of York, and became the mother of Edward IV. These ladies were aunts to the "Kingmaker": Earl of Warwick. By this marriage the subsequent Bernards derive descent from royalty through Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, younger son of Henry III. and through the Houses of Percy and Neville. Sir John⁷ and Margaret (Scrope) Bernard had issue: (1) *John⁸ Bernard, of whom hereafter*; (2) Thomas⁸ Bernard, of Gloucestershire, died 1475-6; (3) Francis⁸ Bernard, of Gloucestershire; (4) Eustace⁸ Bernard, entered Holy Orders; (5) Robert⁸ Bernard, rector of Cottingham and Cotterstock, Northamptonshire.

John⁸ Bernard, of Abington, died August 20, 1508, married Margaret Daunderlyn, heir of her father, William Daunderlyn, and of her grandfather, John Daunderlyn, of Doddington and Earl's Barton, Northampton-

shire. John⁸ and Margaret (Daunderlyn) Bernard were the parents of: John⁹ Bernard (born 1490), married Cicily, daughter of John Muscote, and had issue: Francis¹⁰ Bernard, of Abington, married Alice, daughter of John Haslewood, of Maidwell, Esquire, and had issue: Francis¹¹ Bernard, of Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, who married, *first*, ——— widow of William Mercer, of Oxford; *second*, Mary, daughter of Ambrose Woolhouse, of Glaswell Derbyshire. Francis¹¹ and Mary (Woolhouse) Bernard had issue: (1) Sir Robert¹² Bernard; of Brampton Hall, Huntingdonshire, Bart.; (2) John¹² Bernard; (3) James¹² Bernard; (4) Honorable William¹² Bernard (born *circa* 1598; died 1665), who came to Virginia and settled in Nansemond County; married Lucy (Higginson) Burwell.

The above account is drawn from *The Bernards of Abington and Nether, Winchendon. A Family History*. By Mrs. Napier Higgins. Longmans, Green & Co., New York, 1903; 4 volumes (Volume I, chapters I to IV, and Volume IV., page 318). Also see *Northamptonshire Visitations*, 1564 and 1618-19, page 3 (Harlien Society Publications), and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume VI., pages 408.-9

HIGGINSON FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

Sources: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume VI., pages 408-9, and Volume XXV., page 88; Eben Putnam, *The Higginsons of New England and Virginia*.

HIGGINSON FAMILY *of* VIRGINIA

CAPTAIN ROBERT¹ HIGGINSON was born in England, the son of THOMAS and ANNE HIGGINSON, of BERKESWELL, WARWICK, and is described prior to his removal to Virginia in 1643 in an old Chancery Suit as "A CITIZEN AND PAINTER STAINER, OF LONDON." ROBERT¹ HIGGINSON after coming to Virginia figured conspicuously in the military annals of that early day. In 1645 he commanded at the Middle Plantation, a palisaded settlement on the site of the present Williamsburg. He is referred to (in the tombstone inscription of his daughter) as "*the valliant Captain Robert Higginson. One of the first command'rs that subdued the country of Virginia from the power of the heathen.*" He died in Virginia in August, 1649.

ROBERT¹ HIGGINSON married, about 1625, JOANNA TOKESY, and had issue:

1. LUCY² HIGGINSON (died November 26, 1675); married, *first*, LEWIS BURWELL (1621—*circa* 1653), of FAIRFIELD, GLOUCESTER COUNTY (see Burwell Family, *post* page 359); *second*, HONORABLE WILLIAM BERNARD (*circa* 1598-1665), of ISLE OF WIGHT and NANSEMOND COUNTIES (see Bernard Family, *ante* page 113); *third*, Honorable Philip Ludwell I., member of the Governor's Council in Virginia and Governor of the Carolinas.

MRS. LUCY (HIGGINSON) BURWELL-BERNARD-LUDWELL, died in Virginia November 26, 1675, and was buried by the side of her first husband, Lewis Burwell, in the old graveyard of the Burwells at Fairfield, later Carter's Creek, Gloucester County. Within the last few years the bodies from the Burwell graveyard at Carter's Creek have been moved and re-interred in the

“God’s Acre” surrounding old Abingdon Church in Gloucester County, and there the remains of Mrs. Lucy (Higginson) Burwell-Bernard-Ludwell, now rest (with those of her Burwell connection) immediately to the right within the front gate of the churchyard.

The following is a copy of the inscription which originally appeared on her tomb₁:

[ARMS]

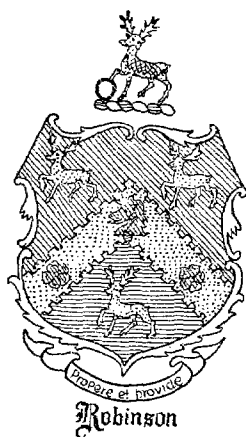
[In per]petual memory of ye virtuous
 [Lucy B]URWELL the Loveing and Beloved
 [wife₂ of] Major Lewis Burwell of ye County
 [of Glos]ter in Virginia (long since deceased)
 [She was de]scended from the Ancient family
 [of the H] igginsons. She was ye only Daughter
 [of that v]alliant Capt Robt Higginson
 [one of th]e first commandrs that subdued
 [the cou]ntry of Virginia from the power of
 [the heath]en who not being more worthy in her
 [birth th]an Vertuous in her life Exchanged this
 [World for] a Better one on the 6th November, in
 [th—] yeare of her Age, Anno Domini 1675.

* * * buried on the * * * gth hand of her
 * * * d * * * her M * * * ll of her owne

Grand Children.

¹*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume II., page 220.

²While the inscription only states that Lucy Higginson was the wife of Lewis Burwell, the records of York County prove her other two marriages. (See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., page 88.)



ROBINSON FAMILY
of
YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND
and
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

This account of the Robinson Family is compiled from the extensive genealogy of the Robinsons, written by Doctor William G. Stanard and published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vols. XV., pages 445 *et seq.*; XVI., pages 104 *et seq.*, 215 *et seq.*, and XVIII., page 104.

ROBINSON FAMILY
of
 YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND
and
 MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE CHRISTOPHER¹ ROBINSON (son of JOHN and ELIZABETH [POTTER] ROBINSON)₁ was born at CLEASBY, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND, in 1645 and coming to Virginia about 1666 settled in what is now Middlesex (at that date Lancaster) County. He was clerk of Middlesex County December, 1675, to September 3, 1688, when he resigned. He was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of September, 1685, October, 1686, and April, 1688, 1691 and 1692, and was appointed to membership in the Governor's Council

¹A younger son of John and Elizabeth (Potter) Robinson (and hence a brother of The Honorable Christopher Robinson) was The Right Reverend John Robinson, Bishop of London, 1714-1723. He was born at Cleasby, Yorkshire, November 5, 1650; educated Brasenose College, Oxford; B. A. 1673; M. A., 1674; fellow of Oriel College, 1675-1686; Chaplain to the English Embassy in Sweden, acting (during the absence of the envoy) first as "resident" and later as envoy extraordinary; incumbent of Lastington, Yorkshire, 1697-1709; prebendary of Canterbury. He was sent abroad on several important missions for his government. In 1709 he refused the bishopric of Chichester and a few months later was granted the deanery of Windsor; appointed Bishop of Bristol, 1710, and was a great favorite of Harley's. Robinson was appointed governor of the Charterhouse, dean of the Chapel Royal and commissioner for building churches in London. In 1711 he was made Lord Privy Seal and in 1712 was first English plenipotentiary at the Treaty of Utrecht. On August 3, 1713, he was nominated to the See of London and his election confirmed March 13, 1714. In September following he was appointed a member of the Privy Council. He was eminently liberal in his benefactions. He died at Hampstead, April 11, 1723. Bishop Robinson married, *first*, Mary Langton; *second*, Emma (Charlton) Cornwallis. He had no issue by either marriage, and bequeathed his manor of Hawick-Upon-Bridge, near Ripon, Yorkshire, to his nephew, Christopher Robinson (son of Christopher and Agatha [Obert] Robinson), of Virginia. Bishop Robinson's nephew, John Robinson (son of Christopher and Agatha [Obert] Robinson), visited him in London in 1713.

1691 though he evidently did not take his seat in that body until after the last session of the House of which he was a member. He was named as a member of the first board of trustees of William and Mary College. On January 16, 1691/2, he was appointed Secretary of State of the Colony, and died in Virginia February 13, 1692/3.¹ The home of CHRISTOPHER¹ ROBINSON was "Hewick" in Middlesex County.²

CHRISTOPHER¹ ROBINSON (1645-1693), married *first*, AGATHA, daughter of BERTRAM OBERT, of LANCASTER COUNTY,³ (she died January 25, 1685/6); *second*, 17th of ———, 1687, Katherine, widow of Major Robert Beverley, and daughter of Major Theophilus Hone. (See Hone Family, page 149.)

CHRISTOPHER¹ ROBINSON and his *first* wife AGATHA OBERT; had issue:

1. Anne² Robinson, married Doctor John Hay, of Middlesex County. Doctor Hay died in 1710.

¹For the will of Christopher Robinson (1645-1693), given in full, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., pages 17-23.

²"In 1678, according to the record of the State Land Office, one Christopher Robinson acquired 300 acres of land in Middlesex County. It was on this land that he built his home, reared his family, and left a landmark second to none in historic and personal associations. This home is still standing, and the date of its building is imbedded in the corner bricks—though indistinct, one can read "16—." He named it "Hewick." This has been the cherished home place of the Robinsons and their children's children for many generations. Only in the last generation has it been owned and occupied by others. It was built of substantial brick, originally with Dutch roof, as the rear part of the house indicates. The front steps were stone, with a colonial doorway and pediment. A modern porch has been ruthlessly added. The trees of this home, tradition says, were wonderfully beautiful. A long row of Lombardy poplars, sixty on each side, lined the lane which led to the house. A weeping willow, now alive, but much scarred by age, was planted in the yard by Philip Grymes, who brought the twig from England." (From an article by Mrs. Mary Pollard Clarke, entitled *Christopher Robinson, One of the First Trustees of William and Mary College; His Home, Hewick-on-the-Rappahannock*, published in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Second Series, Volume I., page 134.

³See Obert Family, *post* page 135.

2. Christopher² Robinson, born 1681; died February 20, 1726-7, of Middlesex County; educated at William and Mary College; member House of Burgesses for Middlesex, 1710 and 1714. He married, October 12, 1703, Judith (born 1683; died 1720), daughter of Colonel Christopher Wormeley, and widow of Corbin Griffin and William Beverley.

3. Clara² Robinson, died about 1698, aged 14 years.

4. HONORABLE JOHN ROBINSON (1683-1749), of whom hereafter.

CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON and his second wife, Katherine (Hone) Beverley; had issue:

5. Elizabeth² Robinson, born 1688; died 1695.

6. Clara² Robinson, born October, 1689; married John Walker, of Middlesex County, son of John Walker, of Ashborn-in-the-Peak, Derbyshire, England.

7. Benjamin² Robinson, born 1689; died 1761; lived at "Moone's Mount," Essex, afterwards Caroline County. Sheriff of Essex County, 1724 and 1725; clerk of Caroline County, 1726-1761. He married Sarah Ring.

8. Theophilus Robinson, baptized January 1, 1690/1; buried April 14, 1691.

THE HONORABLE JOHN² ROBINSON (son of CHRISTOPHER¹ and AGATHA [OBERT] ROBINSON), was born in Virginia in 1683; and died there August 24, 1749. His father bequeathed £50 towards keeping him at school in England, and 1100 acres of land on Piankintanke River, Middlesex County, and it was doubtless on this land that he lived after his return to Virginia on completing his education in England. He represented Middlesex County in the House of Burgesses November, 1711, and November 16, 1714. In March, 1713/14, he was in England, on a visit to his uncle, the Right Reverend John Robinson, Bishop of London,

¹On June 2, 1713, John Robinson, of the town of Urbanna, in the County of Middlesex, being by God's grace bound for England, gave power of attorney to his brothers, Christopher Robinson and Harry Beverley, and friend, Sir William Skipwith, to act in regard to his affairs. (*Middlesex County Records, Deed Book, 1703-1720, page 303.*)

and was at the time recommended by Governor Spotswood to fill a possible vacancy in the Governor's Council. Under date of March 9, 1713, Governor Spotswood wrote to the Lords of Trade:

"If her Maj'ty shall not think fit to give Colo Bassett his former rank in ye Council, I cannot recommend a fitter person to supply that vacancy than Mr. John Robinson, Nephew of ye present Bishop of London. He is now with his Uncle, and if he return hither (which is yet uncertain), I hope y'r Lo'ps will afford him ye hon'r of serving her Maj'ty in a station he is well qualified for."¹

In his letter to Bishop Robinson under date of March 13, 1713, Governor Spotswood further says:²

"That a Vacancy happening in the Council here I am very desirous it should be supplied by one of y'r Lo'p's Family, assuring my Self y't such having always before their Eyes y'r Lo'p's Example will be true to y'r Interests of the Church and of ye State. I offer'd this fact to Mr. Christopher Robinson³; but found him unwilling to quit on y'r Acc't of the Naval Officer's place; upon w'ch I have now recommended to be added to ye Council Mr John Robinson, one whose qualifications for that Trust (I'm perswaded) are not inferior to any other in this Country. I should have been loath to loose him out of our House of Burgesses (where he hath done remarkable service) were it not to give him an opportunity of Serving her Maj'tie in a more hon'ble station, and as I hope y'r Lo'p will not only approve, but encourage his accepting thereof * * * And that he may, with greater ease, support that Character I have reserv'd for him an Agency of considerable profite, which is lately erected at the Town where he lives [Urbanna, Middlesex County?]."

Notwithstanding Governor Spotwood's urgent recommendation JOHN² ROBINSON did not at this time become a member of the Council; but with unbounded persistency Spotswood, whenever a vacancy occurred, or seemed likely to occur, urged the appointment of

¹*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood* . . . 1710-1722, Volume II., page 60-61.

²*Ibid*, II., page 64-5.

³This was Christopher Robinson (born 1681), elder brother of the said John Robinson, who was now being urged for the Council.

Robinson. Again in January, 1714/15, in a letter to Bishop Robinson,¹ he says:

"It being usual, at the beginning of a new Reign,² to renew the Govern'r's Commission and Instructions, I beg leave to remind y'r Lo'p of getting Mr. Jno Robinson Nomniated of the Council, w'ch I perswade my Self will not be refus'd to me of y'r Lo'p's Family, and who has besides all the qualifications requisite for that Trust."

After still other entreaties,³ to the authorities in England Spotswood got his wish. On October 22, 1720, Doctor William Cock, secretary of the colony and a member of the Council died, and forthwith the governor wrote to the Board of Trade:⁴

"As to the vacancy now occasioned in the Council, having formerly recommended to y'r Lord'ps Mr John Robinson as a person in many respects the best Qualified to serve his Maj'ty in that trust, your Lord'ps w'll be pleased to give me leave to repeat the same recommendation."⁵

This time the governor's plea was granted and in 1720 JOHN² ROBINSON became a member of the Governor's Council which position he held until his death—a period of twenty-nine years,—also becoming president of that body. On June 20, 1749, on the departure of Governor Gooch for England, JOHN² ROBINSON became acting-governor of Virginia; but, his tenure of office was ended by his death a few months later.

¹*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood*, Volume II., page 91.

²The reign of George I. began August, 1714.

³*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood*, Volume II., pages 162, 174.

⁴*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood*, Volume II., pages 343, 345.

⁵One may raise the question: Why was Governor Spotswood so determined on John Robinson's having a seat in the Council? Was it purely owing to Robinson's inherent ability? Spotswood is explicit in his letters in stating that he wanted Robinson in the Council because he was not related (either by blood or marriage) to any of the then members of that body. Spotswood was at the time much upset by the preponderance of the Burwell connection in the Council and he wished "new blood." Then Spotswood was also interested in the advance of the Church in the colony, and John Robinson was the nephew of the then Bishop of London, who was in charge of the church in the colonies.

JOHN² ROBINSON lived first in Middlesex County, afterwards moving to Essex, where his home was at "Piscataway" or "Piscataqua."

HONORABLE JOHN² ROBINSON (1683-1749), married *first, circa* 1701, KATHERINE, daughter of MAJOR ROBERT and KATHERINE (HONE) BEVERLEY, of MIDDLESEX COUNTY. (See Beverley Family, *post* page 141); and *second*, Mrs. Mary (Bathurst) Merriwether-Welch.¹ By the second marriage there were no children.

HONORABLE JOHN² and KATHERINE (BEVERLEY) ROBINSON; had issue:

1. Christopher³ Robinson, born July 1, 1703; educated Oriel College, Oxford; B. A., 1724; M. A., 1729; fellow of Oriel College at his death in April, 1738.

2. Honorable John³ Robinson, of "Mt. Pleasant," King and Queen County; born February 3, 1704; died May 11, 1766; member House of Burgesses from King and Queen County; Speaker of the House and Treasurer of the Colony, 1738-1765. He married, *first*, Mary Storey; *secondly*, Lucy, daughter of Augustine Moore; *third*, Susan, daughter of Colonel John Chiswell.

3. Mary³ Robinson, born January 3, 1706-7.

4. William³ Robinson, born March 25, 1709; died 1792. He moved in early life to Spotsylvania County, where he was for many years a magistrate, and major of militia. He married Agatha, daughter of Harry Beverley, of Spotsylvania County.

5. Robert³ Robinson, born October 20, 1711; Captain of the Cata-ract, an East Indian trading vessel. He is buried at Gravesend, England.

6. Katherine³ Robinson, born February 23, 1715; she married, July 5, 1739, Peter Wagener, attorney at law, son of the Reverend Peter Wagener, of Sisted, Essex, England.

7. HENRY³ ROBINSON (1718-1756-9), of HANOVER COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

¹Mrs. Mary (Bathurst) Meriwether-Welch was the widow of Francis Meriwether and Thomas Welch, and daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent County.

8. Colonel Beverley³ Robinson, born 1723; stated to have gone to New York in 1745 as captain of an independent company from Virginia, and to have served under Wolfe at the capture of Quebec in 1759. He lived in New York, near West Point; joined the loyalists at the time of the American Revolution, raised the Royal American Regiment and served as its Colonel. After the war he went to New Brunswick, was appointed a member of its first council, but did not take his seat, and subsequently went to England, where he resided at Thornsbury, near Bath, and where he died in 1793. He married Susanna, daughter of Frederick Phillipse, of Phillipse Manor, New York.

HENRY³ ROBINSON (son of JOHN and KATHERINE [BEVERLEY] ROBINSON), was born in Middlesex County, Virginia, April 7, 1718, and died in Hanover County, between 1756 and 1759. He lived first in Essex County, of which he was deputy clerk receiving appointments as such in May, 1737, and August, 1742.¹ On May 15, 1739, he was commissioned Escheat Master General for Essex County.² HENRY ROBINSON moved from Essex to Hanover County and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Hanover 1752-1756.³ He died in Hanover County between 1756 and 9.⁴

HENRY³ ROBINSON (1718-1756-9), married 1741 MARY (MOLLY) WARING, daughter of THOMAS and ELIZABETH (GOULDMAN) WARING, of ESSEX COUNTY (see Waring Family, *post* page 159); and had issue:

¹*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1735-1738, page 266; and *Deeds, Etc.*, 1738-42, page 382.

²*Ibid*, *Order Book*, 1738-40, page 124.

³Stanard's *Colonial Virginia Register*.

⁴The will of Henry Robinson, or records of administration on his estate, were destroyed with the Hanover records; but the will of his wife, Mrs. Molly Robinson (see *post* page 133) gives the names of their children. Also, in August, 1751, Henry Robinson and Molly, his wife, by a deed of trust, settled certain slaves for the benefit of John, Elizabeth, Catherine and Thomas Robinson, four children who had up to that time been born to the said Henry and Molly Robinson (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1749-52, page 227).

1. John⁴ Robinson, married Miss Clement, of "Mt. Clement," Essex County.

2. Elizabeth⁴ Robinson.

3. Catherine⁴ Robinson.

4. Thomas⁴ Robinson.

5. JOANNA⁴ ROBINSON, born April 15, 1755; died December 11, 1794; married December 1, 1770, WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON (1747-1815), of HANOVER COUNTY (see Winston Family *ante* page 43).

6. Henry⁴ Robinson.

7. Anne⁴ Robinson.

Mrs. Mary (or Molly) Robinson (nee Waring), after the death of her husband, Henry Robinson, returned to Essex County and there died in the year 1761.

A LETTER OF AGREEMENT

Hond Sir: Your son Mr Henry Robinson having made overtures of a match with my Daughter to which I am Agreeable if your Honr will be pleased to settle on him the negroes you have given him possession of and if Either or any of them should be recovered by Belfield & others,¹ that you will make them Good and settle on him Land to work his slaves on, as his Land is but mean and he not Entituled to the profits of the Clkeship,² which at best is precarious. I do intend to give my Daughter Ten slaves with what she has now a Right to besides other Valuable things A seat of Land in Prince William County and a part of my Estate at my Death with my other children. Capt. Beverley has promised he will do for him.³ I am with great Esteem yr. Honrs most hble Servt.

Xbr 21st 1747.

T. WARING.

The Honble Colo Jno Robinson, Esqr.

At a Court held for Essex Co. at Tappahannock the 16th day of August 1757 Mistress Mary Robinson of the County of Hanover produced this letter in Court from Collo Thomas Waring, decd. to

¹This is evidently an allusion to a suit then pending to recover certain negroes.

²The clerkship of the county. Henry Robinson was deputy clerk of Essex County at this time.

³The former allusion to the profits of the clerkship makes it seem likely that this is an allusion to some promise of William Beverley, who was clerk of Essex County, in regard to profits of that office.

the Honorable John Robinson, Esqr. decd. which Collo William Dangerfield, Collo William Roane and Capt. John Rowzee made oath that they did believe the sd. Letter to be the handwriting of the said Thomas Waring and on the motion of the sd. Mary the said Letter is ordered to be Recorded & it is truly Recorded.

Test

JOHN LEE, Clk.

THE WILL OF MRS. MOLLY (WARING) ROBINSON

In the Name of God Amen: I Molly Robinson of the County of Hanover, being of sound mind & memory, do make commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, and commit my body to the dust and of such worldly goods as it hath pleased God to entrust me with I dispose in the manner & form following:

First. I give to my son John Robinson won shilling. Item. I give to my daughter, Elizabeht Robinson won shilling. Item I give to my daughter Cate Robinson won shilling. Item. I give to my son Thomas Robinson won shilling and my silver watch and won old negro woman named Rose. Item. I lend to my daughter Joeanah Robinson as follows:

Won negro woman named Frank, Amme, Jenoe with the increase she now has & is to have Moll, Hanah, Fanne, Gilburd Patte to be lent to Anah Robinson during her life & then to be equelly divided amongst all her children. Item. I lend to my son Henry Robinson Dianah, Harrie, the son of Dinah, Mun & all the increase of her body from this time till she dies and all my negroes not given away if any have slipt my memory duren his natural life & after his death to be equally divided amongst his children as my daughter Anah Robinson is given. Item. I give to my son Henri Robinson ye won hundred & twelve pounds Mr. Bane ose me that to be put out at the highest interest that can be had & to be laid out in land when my son Henry comes to age of twenty won years, to him and the heirs of his body forever & if either of my two children Joeanah or Henri Robinson should die without heir of their body lawfully begoten, then it is my will the survivor of my two last mentioned children should have halfe of what the decesed posed & the other halfe to be equilely divided between my two daughters, Elizabeth and Kate Robinson & for want of such heirs then to my son Thos. Robinson & his heirs forever my right of years I have in the negros I have given to my

oldest children in the deed with my decesed husband, theay to go to every child as is given in the deed & my juels of all sorghts to be divided to my three daughtors by lot, my household goods & stock to be sold at Oction & what money is left after paying my debts to be divided amongst all my childran.

Lastly I appoint Colo. Peter Fountin Mr. Clevers Duke, Capt. John Danacolt & my son John Robinson Executors of my last will & testament & hereby I revoak all other wills by me made appointing this my last will & testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affeexed my seal this twentieth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & fifti nine.

MOLLY ROBINSON.

Signed, sealed & delivered
in the presence of [no witnesses' names are, however, signed].

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa. on the 19th. day of October 1761.

This last will & testament of Molly Robinson decd. was presented in Court by Francis Waring, Gent. and the Court being satisfied that the same is the proper handwriting of the said Molly, do order the said will to be recorded.

Test:

JOHN LEE, JUNR., ClCur.

A Copy Teste:

H. C. SOUTHWORTH, Clerk.

OBERT FAMILY

OBERT FAMILY

In Middlesex Court there is a deed dated March 31, 1683, from Christopher Robinson and Agatha, his wife, one of the daughters of Bertram Obert. Later Christopher Robinson petitioned Middlesex Court relative to the estate of Bertram Obert stating that said Obert was "an alien born," and left his estate to his son Chichester Obert (who died unmarried), and his two daughters Agatha and Elizabeth. On Robinson's petition the heirs were allowed to inherit instead of the lands escheating as the property of an alien. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XVI., pages 106-7). It is not unlikely that Bertram Obert's family name was originally spelled *Hobert*, and that he was described as "*an alien born*" from the fact that he was, though of English descent, born in Holland or France. (There were many English people who went into Holland engaged in trade). On October 10, 1642, *Bertrem Hobert* received a patent for 650 acres on north side Charles [York?] River lying in Peemptanke [Piankitanke?] Creeke—the 'great creeke from Oyster shell banck; adjoining Mr. Vaus [Vaulx]; the said 650 acres due the said *Bertrem Hobert* by and for the transportation of 13 persons [viz. head-rights] *Bertrem Hobert, himself twice; Sarah, his wife; Francis Pepper, Francis Negro, Tho. Austin, his wife and twoe children, John Tredescant, Jon. Eyres, Edward Goulborne, Tho. Bawcocke* (*Register of the Land Office, Patent Book, No. 1, page 827*). This is the only patent issued in the name of Hobert or Obert. The description of the land in the above patent places it as being almost certainly in what is now the northernmost part of Gloucester County (at

one time York—and still earlier Charles River Shire), immediately opposite Middlesex County (which at the date of the patent [1642] was within the territory which in 1650 became Lancaster County and in 1675 Middlesex). At a Court held for York County [Virginia], January 27, 1646, Ordd that John Peteet shall have attachment agst Est: of *Burtrum Oberd*, for security of a debt of 300 lb.: tob. and cask in regard the sd.: *Oberd is gone out of the Collony to Maryland.* (*York County Records*, Volume 1633-48, page 212.)

With this clue the Maryland Archives were consulted with the following results:

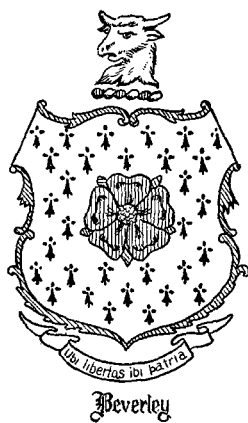
Bertram Obert transported himself into Maryland in 1645 with his son Bertram Obert, who was under sixteen years of age, and a certain Dominick [Rice?]. Land was ordered to be laid out for them on Potomac River. On January 31, 1647, Nicholas Gwythier brought warrt. upon oath of his Labour since the taking of St. Thomas's Fort until ye last of Novr. 1646 as followeth [an item]: To Monsier Obert. I bar. at 150 . . . 150 (*Patents, Annapolis, Maryland, Liber 2*, folio 296). Recd by Jno: Jarbo of Tho: Hatton, Gent., his Lordps Atto 575 lbs. tobacco * * * out of ½ the Dutch Custome either as attorney for *Bartram Obert*, or otherwise by vertue of Act of Assembly in that be half of the 21st of April 1649. (*Archives of Maryland: Official Business of the Provincial Court 1649/50-1657*, page 376.) On October 24, 1649, John Jarbo demandeth 250 acres of land for an on behalf of Bertram Obert and Bertram Obert, his son, under sixteen years of age and Dominick [Rice?] who transported themselves into this province in the yeare 1645. Warrt. to the Surveyor to lay out 250 acres for Bertram Obert and Dominick [Rice?] upon Potowmack River or some branch or creek thereof return 1^o January. On February 4, 1649 [1649/50] to the Honorable the Lieutenant Generall: Laid out for Bartholomew [sic] Obert and Dominick [Rice?] a parcell of land lying on the east side of Bretton's Bay on the east with a branch of said Bay called St. Lawrence Branch and on the north with a line drawn from a marked tree by the path at the head of St. Lawrence Branch until it fall into the said Bay, containing and now laid out for 200 acres more or less. Robert Clarke, Surveyor. (*Patents, Annapolis, Maryland, Liber 2*, folios 253 and 607.)

The next mention found of Obert is that *Bertrum Obert* was a head-right in a patent issued to William Lea, of Charles City County, Virginia, February 6, 1654 (*Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 3*, page 322). Quite evidently Bertram Obert returned to Virginia after living for some years in Maryland. It is not improbable that he made one or more voyages across the seas finally returning to settle in Virginia in 1654.

Bertram Obert finally settled in Lancaster County in that portion which lay on the south side of Rappahannock River (and which in 1675 became Middlesex County), and there died in December, 1659, or January, 1660. The will of Barham [Bertram] Obert, of Lancaster County, bears date November 30, 1659, and was probated in Lancaster Court January 25, 1659 [1659/60], to his son Barham [Bertram] Obert, he devised, land and negroes; to son Chichester Obert, he devised land; to daughter Agatha Obert, land; and to wife Ann, land; he divides personalty among the said legatees. (*Lancaster County Records*, quoted in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume II, page 270).

Agatha Obert (the daughter of Bertram Obert), named in the father's will, married Christopher Robinson.

It will be noticed that in the will of Bertram Obert (above quoted), the baptismal name of Bertram is spelled Barham. The surname is also spelled Hobert in the Lancaster and Middlesex County records. In December, 1674, Elizabeth Hobert chose Christopher Robinson as her guardian in Middlesex County (*Middlesex County Records, Order Book I.*, 1673-1680, page 23). This Elizabeth Hobert was doubtless a posthumous child of Bertram Obert.



BEVERLEY FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

This sketch of the Beverley family is drawn wholly from the history of that family compiled by Doctor William G. Standard and published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volumes II., pages 405-13; III., pages 47-52, and page 69.

BEVERLEY FAMILY *of* VIRGINIA

MAJOR ROBERT¹ BEVERLEY, a native of YORKSHIRE in ENGLAND,¹ came to the Colony of Virginia about 1663 settling on the south side of Rappahannock River in what is now (and has been since 1675), Middlesex County, but at that date Lancaster. BEVERLEY within a few years of his immigration became prominent in the affairs of the colony. In 1673, and perhaps earlier, he was a magistrate in his county. In 1670 he was elected clerk of the House of Burgesses and from this time forward occupied a most influential, as well as conspicuous, position in affairs of state. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Middlesex County in June, 1676, and during the trying period of Bacon's Rebellion, was one of the staunchest supporters of the Governor, Sir William Berkeley. BEVERLEY was admitted to the Governor's Council and on November 13, 1676, was commissioned Commander of all the Gover-

¹The English descent of Major Robert Beverley is not now known. That he was a native of Yorkshire is attested by the entry of his death and burial (March, 1686-7) in the Register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, Virginia. All attempts so far made to obtain data relative to his parentage and ancestry have failed. The name of Beverley is well known in Yorkshire and the two branches were resident at Beverley and at Selby and Great Smeaton. The tradition in the Virginia family is that their ancestor was from the town of Beverley. All surmises as to Major Robert Beverley's English origin are futile in the absence of any distinct traditions or record evidence. The original of the will of Major Robert Beverley which is among the court records of Middlesex County, Virginia, bears the impression, in red wax, of an armorial seal: *quarterly; in the first quarter a rose.*

William Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex County, Virginia (grandson of Major Robert Beverley), writing, in 1739, to his London merchant, says that he sends him a seal of considerable value, which he wishes recut (if the cost is not too great). This seal, he says, was made in 1723, but had the

nor's forces waging a very aggressive warfare against the insurgents and effecting the capture of several of their most prominent leaders. His staunch support of Governor Berkeley's methods in handling the insurrection and the drastic methods applied by him in the execution of his commission raised up enemies who were relentless in their attacks on him. The Commissioners sent by the Crown to the colony to adjust the differences arising from the Baconian troubles were especially bitter in their attitude towards BEVERLEY. The demand of Governor Jeffreys (Berkeley's successor in the government of the colony), for the journals of the House of Burgesses and BEVERLEY'S refusal, as clerk of that body, to turn them over without the Burgesses' consent, led to the seizure of the records by the Commissioners (against which conduct the House sent a remonstrance to the King), and action for the removal of BEVERLEY from all of his offices. However, he was not removed, as the House at its session of June, 1680, elected him clerk of their body, both the House and Council expressing their high opinion of him, while the Governor, Lord Culpeper (the successor of Jeffreys), wrote to the authorities in England that to have denied BEVERLEY the office would have disoblged the whole

wrong arms engraved on it; "*ye arms my father Robt. Beverley, Jr. used are a Red Rose seeded and barbed in a field Ermine with an unicorns head for ye Crest, and not the three bulls heads.*" (*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume III., page 234.) At York Courthouse is a package of clerk's bonds, which doubtless came originally from the Nelson house, and one of these, the bond of William Beverley as clerk of Essex about 1736, bears a red wax seal with a perfectly preserved impression of the seal here spoken of, bearing the arms: *Ar. a chevron sa. on a chief of the second three bulls heads cabossed of the first.* It is probable that the proper arms were never cut, as Burke in the "*Landed Gentry*," says that the descendants of William Beverley, who removed from "Blandfield" to England not long before the Revolution, bore the arms last described. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume III., pages 51-2.)

country, and recommended that the former order deposing him be rescinded. The home government accordingly ordered his re-instatement.

In 1682 BEVERLEY again roused the ire of the authorities. By his activities in behalf of the popular appeal for the cessation of tobacco culture, in order to try and relieve the depression felt in the colony over the low price of the product, he found himself charged with having incited the so-called plant cutting riots in Gloucester and New Kent Counties. He was arrested by order of the Council in May, 1682, and confined. The up-shot of the whole matter was that on advices from the colony, the King, in Council, gave order that the former order deposing Beverley of all his offices be now put into execution. Finally BEVERLEY was put under heavy bond for his good behavior, ordered not to exercise any office and not to leave the boundaries of Middlesex and Gloucester Counties, and was released. At this time there were numerous trumped up charges against this rather vigorous citizen; but of these he was entirely cleared, and pardon granted him after a most abject apology on his part. Whatever the authorities may have thought of him, the House of Burgesses, the representatives of the people, exhibited the utmost confidence in his loyalty and ability by immediately re-electing him as their clerk. Hardly had BEVERLEY again entered public life before a clash between the Governor and Assembly came over the Governor's request to authorize him and the Council to lay a tax—which request the Assembly stoutly refused. BEVERLEY was this time charged by the King (James II), in a letter to the Governor (Lord Howard, of Effingham), "to have chiefly occasioned and promoted those disputes and contests," and was ordered to be "declared in-

capable of any office or employment within our Collony of Virginia."

This was the end of an able, though checkered, public career. BEVERLEY died March 15, 1686 [1686/7].¹ "Thus closes," says his biographer, "the record of a man loyal to his King, yet an ardent supporter of the liberties of the Colony of Virginia, and of the House of Burgesses, of which he was long a faithful and useful officer; a courageous and active soldier; a true and staunch friend, and the possessor of a very general popularity and influence among the people."

MAJOR ROBERT¹ BEVERLEY married *first*, April, 1666, MARY₂ (whose surname is unknown), probably widow of George Keeble, of Lancaster County; *second*, March 28, 1679, KATHERINE, daughter of MAJOR THEOPHILUS HONE. (See Hone Family, *post* page 149). She married, secondly, Honorable Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex County. (See Robinson Family, *ante* page 123).

MAJOR ROBERT¹ BEVERLEY and MARY, his first wife, had issue:

1. Honorable Peter² Beverley, of Gloucester County, Virginia (died 1728); clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1691-99; clerk of

¹"Major Robert Beverley [native] of Yorkshire, died March 15th and was buried March 19th 1686." *Register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County*. For his will (published in full) see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume III., page 47.

²At the lower church of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, is the tomb of Mrs. Mary Beverley, bearing the following inscription:

Here lyeth interred the body of / Mrs. Mary Beverley wife of / Major Robert Beverley / Mother of nine sons and three daughters / who departed this Life the 1st Day of / June 1678 aged fortie one years & three / months, having been married to him / 12 years & 2 months—and was / A careful Mother teaching Vertuous Life / Happy and making happy when a wife / Religious to Example, may all strive / to imitate her vertues whilst a live./ (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume I., page 98, for full discussion of this Keeble marriage. Also *Virginia Magazine*, Volume II., page 412; Volume IV., page 4; Volume III., page 169; Volume XVI., page 1077, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume XVII., page 65.)

Gloucester County, 1702-1714; Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1700-14; Treasurer of the colony, 1710-23; appointed member of the Governor's Council, 1719. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Major Robert Peyton, of Gloucester County.

2. Robert² Beverley, of Beverley Park, King and Queen County; clerk of King and Queen County, 1699-1702; member House of Burgesses for Jamestown, 1700-02; and from King and Queen, 1705-06, and 1720; in 1718 presiding justice of King and Queen Court; clerk of the Governor's Council, 1697; author of *History of the Present State of Virginia*, published in London, 1705. He married Ursula, daughter of Honorable William Byrd, the first, of "Belvidere," Henrico County, and "Westover," Charles City County.

3. Captain Harry² Beverley (died 1730), magistrate in Middlesex County, 1702; surveyor of King and Queen and King William Counties, 1702-14; assisted in surveying the Virginia-North Carolina Boundary line; in 1716 commander of the sloop "The Virgin," fitted out by Governor Spotswood to go to Bahamas, and elsewhere, in search of pirates and Spanish wrecks. About 1720 Captain Beverley removed to Spotsylvania County, where for a number of years he was presiding justice of the court. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Smith, of Brandon, Middlesex County.

4. Mary² Beverley, married William Jones, of King and Queen County.

MAJOR ROBERT BEVERLEY and CATHERINE HONE, his second wife; had issue:

5. William² Beverley, baptized January 4, 1680; died between June 3 and August 3, 1702. He married Judith, widow of Corbin Griffin and daughter of Christopher Wormeley. Mrs. Judith (Wormeley) Griffin-Beverley married in 1703, as her third husband, Christopher Robinson.

6. John² Beverley, died without issue.

7. Thomas² Beverley, died (without issue) September 20, 1686.

8. Christopher² Beverley, baptized February 19, 1686; sheriff of King and Queen County, 1729; died without issue.

9. KATHERINE² BEVERLEY, married HONORABLE JOHN ROBINSON (1683-1749), of MIDDLESEX COUNTY. (See Robinson Family, page 123).

HONE FAMILY
of
JAMES CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

HONE FAMILY

of

JAMES CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

MAJOR THEOPHILUS¹ HONE figured prominently in the early annals of Virginia. His first appearance in the colony was in Warwick County, of which he was a justice of the peace in 1652. HONE afterwards moved to James City County and in October, 1666, was a member of the House of Burgesses from James City, and in 1676 sheriff of that county.¹ In May, 1677, MAJOR HONE (together with Colonel George Jordan, of Surry County) was commissioned by the commissioners for Virginia to ascertain and report on the forfeiture and seizure of estates "for and in the late Rebellion [*i e.*, Bacon's Rebellion] within James City, New Kent and York Counties, and by whose orders, &c., that the same may be returned to the Lord High Treasurer in England."² From the frequent use of the title of *major* given in records to THEOPHILUS¹ HONE his rank in the military establishment of the colony is evident.³ The date of MAJOR HONE'S death is not now known; but he was living certainly as late as April 7, 1679.⁴ Neither the place nor the date of MAJOR THEOPHILUS¹ HONE'S death is now known,

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume IV., page 4.

Ibid., Volume XXII., page 49.

¹Two patents for land in Elizabeth City County (one for 1000 acres and one for 50 acres) were issued in September, 1663, to Major Theophilus Hone (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 5, pages 543 and 544).

²In Middlesex County Court, April 7, 1679, there appears this entry: "Certificate is granted Majo: Theophilus Hone by ye Assembly for [supplies?] by him furnished for ye Country & Service amounting to ye [sum?] of two thousand & ninety pounds of tobacco" (*Middlesex County Records, Order Book*, 1673-1680, page 172).

and a search in the records of Old Rappahannock, York and Middlesex Counties has failed to discover any data relative thereto, while reference to the Prerogative Court of Canterbury failed to disclose his will, or administration on his estate, as of record there. The records of James City, New Kent and Gloucester, in Virginia, are gone. However it seems not improbable that MAJOR HONE removed from James City and from the presence of his children in Gloucester and Middlesex, it is not unlikely that he finally settled in one of these counties, most probably Gloucester.

As to MAJOR THEOPHILUS¹ HONE's marriage or marriages very little has been discovered. Whether he was married more than once the remaining records fail to show. All that is positively known about his marriage is that prior to May, 1672, he had married the widow of one William Richardson. How long prior to that date this marriage took place is not stated. We will not venture on trying to name the mother of his children.

MAJOR THEOPHILUS¹ HONE, of WARWICK, JAMES CITY, and probably later of GLOUCESTER, COUNTIES (died *post* April, 1679), was father of the following children:

1. Theophilus² Hone. In October, 1675, a patent was granted to Theophilus Hone and Thomas Hone for 200 acres in James City County.¹ Theophilus² Hone evidently moved to Middlesex County and died there, since in the *Register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County*, pages 29 and 31, are found the following entries: "*Theophylas Hone, of this parish, departed this life 3rd & was buried 5th feb 1686.*" "*Buried . . . 5 Ditto [i. e., February] 1686 Theophilus Hone, native.*"² A search in the Middlesex records failed to discover either his will or administration on his estate.

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 6*, page 586.

²The term *native* as here used is indicative that Theophilus Hone was born in Virginia and thus it is evident that this is Theophilus Hone, Junior,

2. Thomas² Hone. He, with his brother, Theophilus Hone, had a patent for land in James City County in October, 1675. His full name was Thomas Hopkins Hone. The records so far searched afford no information as to what finally became of this Thomas Hone.¹

3. KATHERINE² HONE (died April 23, 1692) married, *first*, March 28, 1679, MAJOR ROBERT BEVERLEY (died March 19, 1686), of MIDDLESEX COUNTY (see BEVERLEY FAMILY, *ante* page 141); married, *second*, 17th 9ber, 1687, HONORABLE CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON (1648-1693) of HEWICK, MIDDLESEX COUNTY (see ROBINSON FAMILY, *ante* page 123).

4. [probably] Judith² Hone, married Honorable John Armistead, of Gloucester County, Virginia; sheriff of Gloucester, 1675; lieutenant-colonel of horse, and justice of the peace, 1680; member of the House of Burgesses, 1685; member of the Governor's Council, 1686.

There is no direct or positive evidence that Judith, wife of John Armistead, was a daughter of Major Theophilus Hone; nor has this suggestion as to her parentage ever been made prior to this time; but, in view of the circumstantial evidence recited below, this seems the most likely solution of an old problem in Virginia genealogy.

Major Robert Beverley, of Middlesex County, married, in March, 1679, Katherine Hone, who is proved (see *post* page 154) to have been daughter of Major Theophilus Hone. Major Robert Beverley, in his will, dated August 26, 1686, probated in Middlesex County, April 4, 1687, bequeathed (among other estate) to his wife "*land and plantation in Gloster Countie . . . now held in partnership betwixt my brother Col. John Armistead and myself.*"² In 1687, Madam Katherine Beverley (widow of Major Robert Beverley)

son of Major Theophilus Hone; and as the designation *junior* is omitted it would seem certain that his father, Major Theophilus Hone, had died prior to this date.

There is on record in old Rappahannock County records a deed, dated November 2, 1686, from Christopher Wormeley to Malachy Peale, for land granted to Thomas Hopkins in 1654, which escheated and was granted to Thomas Hopkins Hone and by him made over to Justinian Aylmer, and by the said Aylmer given to his wife, Frances, who is now the wife of said Wormeley (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 429).

In February, 1652, a Thomas Hone had patents for 130 acres in Lancaster County and 72 acres in the same county (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 3*, pages 187 and 188).

²See will of Robert Beverley given in full in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume III., page 47.

married as her second husband Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex County. Christopher Robinson, in his will, dated January 27, 1692/3, probated in Middlesex Court, March 6, 1692/3, makes a bequest to "*my loving Coll. John Armistead and to my loving sister Mrs. Judith Armistead*" and names among his executors "*loving brother in law Coll. John Armistead.*"¹

Why should both Robert Beverley and Christopher Robinson refer to Colonel John Armistead—the one as *brother*, the other as *brother in law*—and why should Christopher Robinson refer to Mrs. Judith Armistead as *my loving sister*?

It is certain that John Armistead's wife (Judith) was not sister either to Robert Beverley or to Christopher Robinson; it is certain that there was no connection by "half-blood" between Beverley and Robinson; and though both Beverley and Robinson were married prior to their respective marriages to Katherine Hone, it is quite certain that Robert Beverley's *first* wife, Mary (see *ante* page 146) was not a sister of John Armistead; while Christopher Robinson's *first* wife was Agatha Obert (see *ante* page 126).

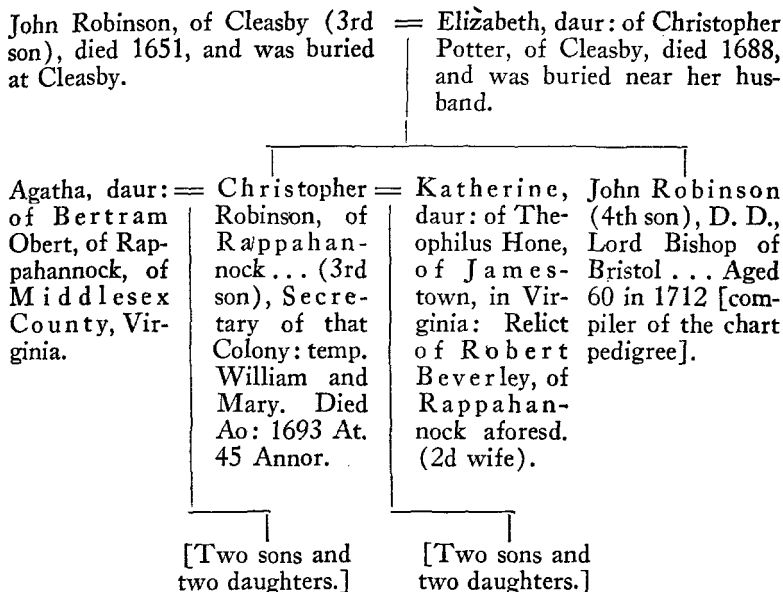
There seems to remain but one explanation as to why both Beverley and Robinson should allude to John Armistead as *brother* and *brother in law* (respectively) and Christopher Robinson refer to Mrs. Judith Armistead as *my loving sister*, and that explanation is that Judith, wife of John Armistead, was Judith Hone, sister of Katherine Hone, who married, *first*, Robert Beverley, and, *second*, Christopher Robinson. Certainly such "relationship" would explain this ancient problem in Virginia genealogy.

MADAM KATHERINE (HONE) BEVERLEY-ROBINSON

That Katherine (who married *first* Major Robert Beverley, *second* Honorable Christopher Robinson) was daughter of Major Theophilus Hone we have evidence from the Robinson family chart pedigree drawn up by her brother-in-law, the Right Reverend John Robinson (Bishop of Bristol, later of London), and registered by him in the Herald's College, London, in 1712.

¹See will of Christopher Robinson given in full in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 17.

The following is an excerpt from this chart pedigree.¹



In this pedigree, registered in Herald's College, London, by Bishop Robinson in 1712, we have his own statement that his brother, Christopher Robinson (1648-1693), married (as his second wife):

"Katherine daur: of Theophilus Hone of Jamestown in Virginia Relict of Robert Beverley . . ."

From the *Register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, Virginia*,² the following entries are taken:

"Major. Robert Beverley & Mrs. Katherine Hone was married in Glouster 28th March 1679."

"Major Robert Beverley of Yorkshire,⁴ died March 15th and was buried March 19th 1686."

¹For this chart see Robinson Family, *ante* page 123. The above is given here only in excerpt in order to present more clearly the evidence desired in this immediate connection.

²The abbreviation *daur:* is invariably used by Bishop Robinson in his chart for *daughter*.

³This register is in print, having been published by the Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia.

⁴Major Robert Beverley was a native of Yorkshire, England.

"Mr. Christopher Robinson & Madm. Katherine Beverley was mard. 17th of 9ber 1687."

"Madam Katherine Robinson the wife of Mr Christopher Robinson departed this life 23 April 1692."¹

From the above data we have the clear record that Katherine, daughter of Theophilus Hone, married *first*, Robert Beverley; *second*, Christopher Robinson. Major Robert and Katherine (Hone) Beverley had a daughter Katherine Beverley, who married her stepbrother, John Robinson, son of Christopher Robinson by his *first* wife, Agatha Obert.²

Research has so far failed to positively prove the parentage of MAJOR THEOPHILUS HONE, of JAME CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA; but the following items from the *Visitations of Essex and London* (Harlein Society Publications) are at least suggestive of MAJOR HONE's connections in England.

Visitations of Essex, 1634, Part I., page 423 (Harlein Society Publications, Volume XIII.) gives the following pedigree of the Hone family:

John¹ Hone, of London, Mercer; buried in Gray Friars in London; was father of William² Hone, of London; one of the judges of Guildhall; buried at Little St. Bartholomew's, London; married Joane, sister of Anthony Browne, of Toilethorpe, in Rutland, Esqr., and had issue: Thomas³ Hone, of Hones Church, Essex (where he is buried); married Jane, daughter of Raffe Allen, proctor of the Arches, and had issue: William⁴ Hone, of Farnham, in Essex, and of the Inner Temple, counsellor of law, 1634; married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Thomas Parsonns, of Stortford (Bishop Stortford) County Hertford, and had issue: Thomas⁵ Hone, of Farnham, 1634; married Judith, daughter of Theophilus Aylmer, Archdeacon or London, and had issue: (1) William⁶ Hone; (2) Thomas⁶ Hone; (3) Theophilus⁶ Hone; (4) Edward⁶ Hone; (5) Elizabeth⁶ Hone.

Visitation of London . . . 1633, 1634 and 1635, Volume I., page 35 (Harlein Society Publications, Volume XV.) gives the following Aylmer pedigree:

John Aylmer, Lord Bishop of London, married Judith, and had issue: (1) Samuel Aylmer, of Claydon, County Suffolk; (2) Theophilus Aylmer, Archdeacon of the Diocese of London; (3) Sir John Aylmer, of Risby, Knt.,

¹It will be noticed that at her marriage to Robert Beverley his wife is called *Mrs.* This was the common title of unmarried women at this period. At her marriage to Robinson she is called *Madam*; and the record of her death is given as *Madam*.

²See Beverley Family, *ante* page 141, and Robinson Family, *ante* page 123.

County Lincoln; (4) Zacharias Aylmer; (5) Tobell Aylmer, of Wittele, County Essex, married Mary Sammes.¹

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume V., page 4, quoting the Hone pedigree from the *Visitation of Essex* (as given above), says: "It can hardly be doubted that this was the family of the Hones of Virginia."

¹A biographical sketch of John Aylmer (1521-1594), Bishop of London, who married Judith Bures, is given in *Dictionary of National Biography*, Volume II., page 281.

WARING FAMILY
of
ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

WARING FAMILY *of* ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The origin of the Waring family of Virginia is not positively known. The earliest reference to the name in Virginia thus far discovered is to a Francis Waring (evidently living in New Kent County) in 1670. The reference occurs in a deed dated April 29, 1670, from Richmond Terrill, of New Kent, to Henry Wyatt conveying 600 acres of land in New Kent County. This deed reserves "100 acres formerly given to my brother William Terrill and since by him sold to Francis Waring."¹ Then in 1689 one HENRY WARING had a patent for land in New Kent County and in 1691 a patent for land in Kingston Parish, Gloucester County.² In the patent of 1691, HENRY WARING is himself named as

¹*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XVI., page 191.
²October 20, 1689, Mr. Henry Waring was granted 500 acres on Piankintank Swamp, Stratton Major Parish, New Kent County, adjoining David Brams, which land had been formerly granted to Mr. George Burge by patent in April, 1683, and by him deserted for want of seating, and is since granted to Mr. Henry Waring by order of General Court, dated April 16, 1689; and is further due said Waring for the importation of ten persons into the colony, viz.: James Nicholson, John Richards, Israel Shepherd, James Welch, Andrew Neech, James Rogers, Sarah Ellis, An Jordan, Moses Roper and Anselm Bailey (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia, *Patent Book* 8, page 23). In 1691, when King and Queen County was formed from part of New Kent, the land granted to Henry Waring (as above) fell within King and Queen County, and on April 23, 1693, four hundred acres thereof was granted to Wililam Todd, as Henry Waring had deserted it [i. e., had failed to make settlement thereon as by terms of his patent] (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., page 222). On April 28, 1691, Mr. Henry Waring was granted 152 acres in Kingston Parish, Gloucester County, adjoining Edmond Roberts, near Gwin's Ridge and Charles Joanes, and due said Waring for the transportation of three persons into the colony, viz.: Henry Waring, Richard Cordell and Grace Small (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 8, page 159).

head-right. It is impossible to determine whether this grant was due him because of his first coming into the colony, or whether because of his having returned to the colony after a trip to England.

The records of New Kent, King & Queen, and Gloucester Counties, and the early records of Kingston Parish have all been destroyed; but the Middlesex County records refer to HENRY WARING in February, 1684/5 and July, 1691, as "attorney" in two cases.¹

Interest in this account of the Waring family centres in THOMAS WARING, of ESSEX COUNTY, who first appears there in March, 1716; but, a thorough search of the records of Essex, and of the parent county, Rappahannock, fails to show any trace of the family of Warings as living there prior to the appearance of THOMAS WARING.² There is no evidence, so far as records which have been searched show, of any connection between THOMAS WARING and the FRANCIS WARING and HENRY WARING above mentioned. The only suggestion of any even probable connection between these two men is in the fact that THOMAS WARING married ELIZABETH GOULDMAN, whose stepfather Peter Ransone, was a resident of Kingston Parish, Gloucester County; and THOMAS WARING evidently went to Essex County owing to his wife's having inherited an estate there from her father THOMAS GOULDMAN.³

¹On February 2, 1684/5, Henry Waring, attorney, confessed judgment for William Stanard to Edward Thomas, assignee of George Powlegreen; and on July 1, 1691, Henry Wareing, attorney for Mr. John Rigmaiden *vs.* Christopher Robinson and Catherine, his wife, executrix of Robert Beverley, deceased (*Middlesex County Records, Order Book*, 1680-94, pages 194, 504).

²A search has also been made in the early Maryland archives for any trace of the "origin" of Thomas Waring, of Essex County, but without any success attendant thereto. From the records of the Maryland family of Warings it is quite evident that Thomas Waring, of Essex County, did not descend from them.

³See Gouldman Family, *post* page 167; and facts set forth under "Mrs. Elizabeth (Gouldman) Waring," *post* page 178.

THOMAS¹ WARING

THOMAS¹ WARING was probably born about the year 1690; and died in 1754. He is familiarly known to students of Virginia family history as THOMAS WARING of GOLDBERRY, ESSEX COUNTY. He went to Essex County evidently in early manhood and from his first appearance there occupied a position of trust and honor. From March, 1716, when his name first appears as a member of Essex Court THOMAS¹ WARING served almost continuously as a justice of the peace in his county for thirty odd years.¹ In March, 1716, he was recommended as a suitable person to be sheriff of the county; and again in March, 1720, he was recommended for that office. In March, 1720, he appears as *captain*; and on November 16, 1731, he took the oath as *major of foot* in the Essex County Militia. On July 20, 1742, he qualified to his commission as sheriff of the county; and on June 16, 1747, presented his commission from the governor to be *lieutenant colonel* (i. e., *county lieutenant, or commandant of the county militia*) of Essex County, and took the oaths prescribed by law for qualification to such commissions.² He served for many years as a vestryman and church warden of St. Ann's Parish.³ THOMAS¹ WARING represented Essex County in the House of Burgesses 1736, 1738, 1740, 1752 and 1753.⁴

THOMAS¹ WARING accumulated a large property in lands and personal estate; and extensively improved his home estate, known as "GOLDBERRY" in Essex County,

¹Essex County Records, Order Books.

²Essex County Records. Order Book, 1716-23, pages 25 and 556; Order Book, 1729-33, page 191; Order Book, 1738-42, page 373; Order Book, 1747-9, page 3.

³Meade, *Old Churches, Parishes and Families of Virginia*.

⁴Stanards, *Colonial Virginia Register, and Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia*.

where he erected an elegant brick mansion some time between 1733 and 1738.¹

THOMAS¹ WARING (*circa* 1690-1754) married, *circa* 1713-14, ELIZABETH, daughter of THOMAS and DOROTHY (NORTH) GOULDMAN, of ESSEX COUNTY. (See Gouldman Family, *post* page 167.)

The will of THOMAS¹ WARING of ESSEX COUNTY, dated June 9, 1748, was probated January 18, 1754.

In the Name of God Amen: I, Thomas Waring, of Essex County, being in good health & sound memory, thanks be to God, but being sensible of the uncertainty of this life, do make this my last will & testament in manner following.

Item I give unto my son, Francis Waring all my land I have purchased adjoyning to my tract I now dwell on with my water mill, the lands purchased of Thomas Bourn & Joanathan Haile in King & Queen County, my lands on Occupatia run to him and his heirs forever, he paying to my daughter Anna Waring Two hundred pounds when she shall arrive to the age of twenty one years or day of marriage & if he shall refuse to pay the Sd. sum of two hundred pounds to my said daughter Anna, then and in that case and not otherwise I give the said lands & mill to my said daughter Anna & her heirs forever.

¹The following order of court suggests that at this date Thomas Waring was making extensive improvements on his estate:

At a Court for Essex County, February 19, 1733, "Major Thomas Waring bringing before the court his servant Samuel Pittard & by consent of the court they made the following agreement: viz: The said Thomas released the sd Samuel of & from 15 months of his time of service in consideration whereof ye sd Samuel quits his freedom dues & does promise to do his endeavor to mould & burn for him the said Thomas forty thousand bricks at the said Thomas his now dwelling house with the assistance of his people and the said Samuel does also agree to serve him ye sd. Thomas at his dwelling plantation this present year in ye quality of overseer, in consideration whereof the sd Thomas doth agree to allow the sd Samuel one seventh part of tobacco & one tenth part of corn, peas & beans made on the sd plantation clear of all charges. (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1729-33, page 402).

In June, 1738, John Taylor, of Richmond County, conveyed to Thomas Waring, of Essex County, a tract of land, in which one of the markers is named as on Ralph's Creek, *near the said Warings old houses where he formerly lived.* (*Essex County Records, Deeds*, 1735-8, page 428.)

Item. I give unto my said daughter Anna Waring one hundred and fifty pounds in lieu of what her mother had raised by my consent & designed for her with all my plate, one negro girl named Nanny, one negro woman named Ebosue and her three children named Ben, Angeli & Violet and all their future increase to my Sd. daughter and her heirs forever & Yt. she have liberty to work her negroes on my Occupatia Land until she is married.

Item. I give unto my son Thomas Waring the lands I purchased of Francis Gouldman & John Dyer, being the tract whereon he now dwells, to him & his heirs forever.

Item. My will and desire is that my negroes Doh, Frank and her four children be divided between my two daughters, Betty Todd and Molly Robinson according to Thos. Gouldmans last will.

Item. I give unto my son Francis Waring the negroes Patty and Jacob now in his possession.

Item. I give unto my daughter, Betty Todd the negro Billy in Mr. Todds possession with all the other negroes I heretofore delivered him.

Item. I give unto my daughter, Molly Robinson the negro named Davie, now in Mr. Robinsons possession.

Item. I give my negro man named Tom now in my mother Ransoms possession and all my other negroes not herein bequeathed with all the rest of my personall estate to be equally divided between my four eldest children.

Lastly I do constitute and appoint my sons Francis Waring, Thomas Waring, Thos. Todd & Henry Robinson, Executrs. of this my last will and testament & do appoint them guardians to my daughter Anna Waring. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 9th day of June 1748.

T. WARING. (Seal)

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa. on the 15th day of Janry. Anno Dom. 1754.

This last will and testament of Thos. Waring, Gent. decd. was presented into court by Francis Waring, Thos. Waring & Thos. Todd, Gent. thereof the Exrs. therein named who made oath thereto as the law directs, and thereupon the same is admitted to record and is truly recorded. Test: John Lee, ClCur. A Copy Teste: H. C. Southworth, Clerk.

THOMAS¹ and ELIZABETH (GOULDMAN) WARING;
had issue:;

1. Frances² Waring, of Essex County; born July 23, 1717. He qualified as captain of foot May 21, 1745; justice of the peace, 1745-1749; sheriff of Essex County, 1750.² He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Essex County, 1758-1761 and 1766-1769.³ He was also colonel of militia. He married Lucy Cocke.

2. Thomas² Waring, of Essex County; born September 8, 1719. His will, dated January 16, 1761, probated May 18, 1761, names sons, Robert Payne Waring, Epaphrattus Lawson Waring and William Waring; daughters, Elizabeth Fauntleroy, Katy Todd, Lucy Waring and Rose Waring; executors, Brother Colonel Francis Waring, Mr. John Fauntleroy and William Todd.

3. Elizabeth (Betty)² Waring (born January 14, 1720), married Colonel Thomas Todd, of King and Queen County.

4. MARY (MOLLY)² WARING (born December 22, 1725; died 1761), married, *circa* 1742-3, HENRY ROBINSON, of HANOVER COUNTY.⁴ (See Robinson Family, *ante* page 123).

5. Anna² Waring, born October 14, 1734 married John Smelt.⁵

¹The dates of the births of the children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gouldman) Waring are from Clarke's *Old King William Homes and Families*, page 77.

²*Essex County Records, Order Books.*

³Stanard's *Colonial Virginia Register.*

⁴Thomas Waring, in his will (see *ante* page 164,) names his daughter, Molly Robinson, and makes his son-in-law, Henry Robinson, an executor. The identity of Mrs. Molly (Waring) Robinson is still further proved by the following records: September 24, 1742, Henry Robinson, of Essex County, to Thomas Waring and Thomas Waring, Jr., of Essex County, a conveyance in trust of certain negroes for the benefit and use of said Henry Robinson and his wife, Molly. The deed recites that one Thomas Gouldman, by his will, bequeathed to Molly Waring, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Waring, certain negroes and their increase, and reversionary interest in certain other slaves and their increase, which are directed by said Thomas Gouldman's will, to be equally divided between Betty Waring, daughter of the aforesaid Thomas and Elizabeth Waring, and the said Molly Waring, after the decease of the said Elizabeth [*i. e.*, Elizabeth, mother of the said Molly and Betty]; and the said Molly Waring hath since intermarried with the said Henry Robinson (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1738-42, page 417).

⁵Marriage settlement of John Smelt and Anna Waring in Essex County, Records.

GOULDMAN FAMILY
of
RAPPAHANNOCK *and* ESSEX
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

GOULDMAN FAMILY
of
RAPPAHANNOCK *and* ESSEX
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

The family of Gouldman in Virginia is derived from CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN of RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY,¹ VIRGINIA, whose name first appears in 1664 (in the local records) as a witness. Researches thus far made have failed to disclose any earlier reference to the name of Gouldman in the extant Virginia records or to afford any clue to the European "origin" of the family.

From 1664 on to the time of his death THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN's name appears frequently in the records of Rappahannock County. Both by purchase and patent he obtained an extensive acreage in land. The following are the patents issued in his name: October 26, 1666, for 1134 acres on Ralph's Creek, Rappahannock County, for transportation of 27 persons; April 4, 1667, for 1200 acres in the same county, on south side of the Rappahannock River, some five miles in the woods, adjoining Lodskins Creek, for the transportation of 24 persons; September 23, 1674, for 2250 acres on Hastings Creek, adjoining a former patent; and for the transportation of 44 persons.²

¹This was old Rappahanock County, formed in 1652 from Lancaster County out of territory lying on both north and south sides of Rappahannock River. Rappahannock County became extinct in 1692, when Richmond County was formed from that part of its territory lying on the *north* side of the river, and Essex County from that part of its territory lying on the *south* side of the river. Captain Thomas Gouldman's home was on the *south* side of the river, in that portion of the county which in 1692 became Essex County.

²Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 6, pages 8, 105 and 526.

An interesting reference to THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN is found in the will of "George Nangle of the City of Dublin in Ireland, Merchant," dated January 4, 1675; probated January 5, 1677, a copy of which was recorded in Rappahannock County Court.¹ George Nangle bequeathed to THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN "a peece Remnant of cloath serge and buttons, and silk belonging to it;" and appoints Thomas Goodrich and Thomas Gouldman joint executors of his will giving to each of them 1000 pounds of tobacco and cash. Thomas Goodrich was also a prominent resident of Rappahannock County. It is evident from Nangle's will that he had property in Virginia which he wished converted into tobacco and sent to England. No doubt Gouldman had business relations with Nangle and thus was named as one of his executors.

THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN is referred to under the title of *Captain* as early as 1679₂ and in 1678/9 and 1682 he was a justice of the peace in Rappahannock.³ He represented this county in the House of Burgesses 1680-1682.⁴

CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN married ALICE (whose surname is unknown). Mrs. Alice Gouldman married, *second*, Arthur Forbes.⁵ MRS. ALICE GOULDMAN-FORBES died in Essex County in 1698.

CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ GOULDMAN died in Rappahannock County prior to December, 1684, and administra-

¹*Rappahannock Records*, Volume 1686-1692, page 52.

²In 1679 Thomas Bowler (in his will) refers to *Captain* Thomas Gouldman (*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-82, page 75-6).

³*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-82, page 204, and Volume 1680-88, pages 2, 3 and 4.

⁴*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia*, 1659/60-1693.

⁵*Rappahannock County Records*, 1683-86, page 156.

tion on his estate was granted to his wife, Mrs. Alice Gouldman.¹

CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ and ALICE GOULDMAN had issue:

1. THOMAS² GOULDMAN, of whom hereafter.

2. Francis² Gouldman, of Essex County, justice of the peace for Essex, 1700-1710; member House of Burgesses from Essex County, October, 1705, April, 1706, October, 1712, and November, 1714. He is referred to as colonel in the records of Essex County.² Francis Gouldman married Mary (surname unknown), and died in the year 1716 in Essex County without issue, dividing by will a handsome estate between kinsmen and friends.³ Mrs. Mary Gouldman died in 1717.⁴

¹*Rappahannock Records*, Volume 1683-86, page 60. December 4, 1684, judgment granted Mrs. Alice Gouldman, Administratrix of Captain Thomas Gouldman, Decd., against Hugh Williams.

²*Essex County Records, Order Books; Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1708-14, pages 615 and 625.

³The will of Francis Gouldman, of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County, dated 9 January, 1715/16, proved 21 November, 1716, to kinsman Francis Gouldman 1,200 acres of land on branches of Occupation Creek and Mattapony; names kinsman Thomas Gouldman; makes bequests to Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Waring, to Francis Merewether, and to Thomas Gouldman; desires that his representative, Thomas Waring, make up and settle the accounts of what money the testator has paid for his [the testator's] brother's estate since the last settlement in court with William Winston and that what is due from Mr. Winston on that account be allowed the testator's estate, etc. If it so happen that said Thomas Waring should die before "my said two kinsmen attain the age aforesaid, then testator's sister [sic. sister-in-law], Martha Winston, take the care of their rights on her." Gives silver-hilted sword to Thomas Henman. Executrix, wife Mary; executor, Thomas Waring. (*Essex County Records, Book 14*, page 680.)

⁴The will of Mary Gouldman, of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County, dated January 30, 1716, was probated May 21, 1717; to Augustine Curtis clothing that was my husbands, and sheep to Salvator Muscoe, a horse; to Martha, wife of William Winston, 40 shillings; to Dorothy, wife of John Billups, silver, pewter, bed and bedding chairs, brass, iron and copper ware; to Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Waring, remainder of goods before given to Dorothy Billups; residue of estate divided between Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Waring, and Dorothy, wife of John Billups; executors said Dorothy and John Billups, and Salvator Muscoe. (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, Volume 15, page 43).

3. Robert² Gouldman. On May 11, 1700, Francis Gouldman and Edward Gouldman gave bond in Essex County Court as administrators of Robert Gouldman, deceased.₁

4. Edward² Gouldman. He appears as church warden in October, 1708. He married Martha Tomlin. Mrs. Martha (Tomlin) Gouldman married, *second*, William Winston.₂

Edward² Gouldman died in the year 1709, leaving issue, by Martha Tomlin, his wife, two sons: (1) Francis Gouldman; (2) Thomas Gouldman.₃ It appears also that there was a posthumous

Essex County Records, Order Book, 1708-14, page 91.

₁The will of Rebecca Tomlin, of Essex County, dated November 25, 1709, proved June 10, 1714, legatees Thomas Gouldman, Francis Gouldman, Jr., and daughter, Martha Gouldman (*Essex County Records*). The will of Rebecca Tomlin, deceased, was presented by William Winston and Martha, his wife, late Martha Gouldman, executrix therein named at Essex Court June, 1714 (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1708-14, pages 583, 587*). On July 17, 1717, William Winston and Martha, his wife, formerly Martha Gouldman, executrix of Edward Gouldman, deceased, *vs.* Mary Gouldman and Thomas Waring, exēcutors of Francis Gouldman, deceased (*Ibid., Order Book, 1716-23, pages 65-67*). On July 29, 1699, Edward Gouldman and Martha, his wife, and William Tomlin were granted administration on the estate of Hannah Tomlin, deceased. (*Ibid., Order Book, 1695-99, page 165.*)

₂The will of Edward Gouldman, of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County, dated November 3, 1709; probated January 10, 1709 [1709/10]; lands held by patent "in this Necke" [*i. e.*, a neck of land] to son Francis and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; to son Thomas, and his heirs lawfully begotten, lands I hold in Pannell's patent; lands I hold in the range to be sold and proceeds added to any personal estate; to brother Francis, my half the mill, he paying £30 to my executors to be disposed of as hereafter mentioned; wife Martha, seven negros during her natural life; sons Francis and Thomas my other fourteen negros to be divided between them and their heirs, and also the reversion of the negros given my wife, and the whole as given my children to be invested and managed by my brother Francis; to wife, the Japan cabinet and £20 sterling; to Peter Godfrey, for his trouble, £3 sterling; to Rebecca Tomlin, 20 shillings to buy her a mourning ring; to my sister [sister-in-law] Mary Gouldman, 20 shillings to buy her a mourning ring; to Samuel Thacker and his wife 20 shillings for the said use above mentioned, residue and remainder of personal estate, with proceeds or value of the mill land (when sold) to be equally divided betwixt my beloved wife and two children; should wife be with child, if it lives, it is to have equal part of my personal estate with my two sons and equal part of land with my present youngest son; what tobacco is left after my debts are paid to be shipped home on account and risque of my beloved wife and children to be equally divided between them; the interest of my sons estates to be applied to their education, and the overplus, if

son born to Edward Gouldman; but the baptismal name of this son has not been discovered.¹

Francis and Thomas Gouldman, sons of Edward Gouldman, made choice of Captain Thomas Waring as their guardian in March, 1721.²

Thomas Gouldman (son of Edward and Martha [Tomlin] Gouldman) died in Essex County, in the year 1729/30, unmarried.³

any, to be paid to them for their use and behoof; my silver hilted rapier to my brother Francis; my wife and my brother Francis, executors. (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1707-11, page 268-9.) The executors gave bond on January 10, 1709 [1709/10], in the penalty of £3000 sterling.

¹Essex Court, February, 1713. In Chancery, Martha Gouldman, widow and executrix of Edward Gouldman, deceased, *vs.* Francis Gouldman. Sets forth that provisions made in the will of Edward Gouldman for the maintenance of his children; states that said Edward "left two sons then born to him and one other born to him since his death all which three are still alive and constantly maintained by said Martha of her own estate. The bill sets forth that Francis Gouldman has not paid to said Martha the money due for maintenance of her three children, and requests account of decedent's estate to be made by said Francis. On the report of auditors court finds said Martha to be entitled to support for her children from November 4, 1710, to this present year and also a balance of 13,241 pounds of tobacco. Court decrees that said Francis pay the sums ordered to William Winston and Martha, his wife, late Martha Gouldman, the complainant aforesaid (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1708-1714, page 569).

²*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1716-1723, page 625.

³The will of Thomas Gouldman, of Essex County, dated October 7, 1729; probated November 18, 1729; to cousin Thomas Waring, Junior, five negroes; thirty head of cattle, and twenty one sheep; three female negros and their increase and twenty head of cattle, and all their issue and profit, to remain in hands of my executors until my neices Betty and Susanah Gouldman arrive to age to twenty years or marry, then said negros & cattle and their increase to be divided between them; also a feather bed and furniture to said neices at the same time; should either of said neices died before of age or marriage the survivor to inherit; to Mrs. Frances Ransome, a negro; to Mary Davis, servitor to Captain Waring, 1000 pounds tobacco; to my cousin Molly Waring, two negros; to cousin Elizabeth, wife to Captain Thomas Waring, use of three negros during her life and after her death to be equally divided between my cousins Betty and Molly Waring; all other negros to be equally divided between Frances and Betty Waring my cousins; to cousin Elizabeth Waring and each of her four children one mourning ring of 20 shillings value; to William, Edwin and Elizabeth Dangerfield each a mourning ring; my interest, right and title to any negros in Captain Waring's possession that are liable to the same dispute as those whom my brother now sues him for, to my cousin Elizabeth Waring; residue of estate real and personal to the said Elizabeth Waring and her

Francis Gouldman (son of Edward and Martha [Tomlin] Gouldman) lived in Essex County and died there in 1763, leaving a family of children.¹

THOMAS² GOULDMAN (son of CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ and ALICE GOULDMAN) lived in Essex County. His name does not appear in the records in any official capacity and quite evidently he followed the simple life of a planter, dying a young man in the latter part of the year 1698.

THOMAS² GOULDMAN married MRS. DOROTHY (NORTH) AWBREY, widow of Richard Awbrey, and daughter of AUGUSTIN and DOROTHY NORTH, of GLOUCESTER COUNTY. (See North Family, *post* page 183.) MRS. DOROTHY (NORTH) AWBREY GOULDMAN married, *third*, Peter Ransome, of Gloucester County.²

heirs forever; executors Captain Thomas Waring, Thomas Waring, Junior, and my cousin Elizabeth Waring (*Essex County Records*.) On November 18, 1729, Mrs. Elizabeth Waring presents the will of Thomas Gouldman, deceased, to prove; ordered that the will be left with the clerk and that the sheriff summon Francis Gouldman, heir at law, to appear at next court (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1729-33, pages 37, 49*).

Francis Gouldman, of Essex County, will dated February 10, 1762; probated March 26, 1763; names "my wife," sons Thomas, Edward, Robert, Richard and Francis Gouldman; daughters Betty Donahoe, Frances Patterson, Molly Dornagin, Sarah Gouldman and Martha Gouldman (*Essex County Records*.) In 1730 Winfred, wife of Francis Gouldman, of Essex County, relinquished her dower in lands conveyed by her husband, Francis Gouldman, son and heir of Edward Gouldman (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc., 1728-30, page 88*). There are many entries in Essex County records of deeds and court orders from which the later descent of the Gouldmans may be traced; but, as interest in this account of the family given here centers in the line descending from Thomas Gouldman (son of Captain Thomas and Alice Gouldman), these later generations have not been worked out.

Essex Court, August 11, 1699. Order for Dorothy Gouldman, executrix of Thomas Gouldman, deceased, to return the inventory and appraisement of the said decedent's estate; continued to next court (*Essex County Records, Volume 1699, page 5*). September 11, 1699, Peter Ransome and Dorothy, his wife, executrix of Thomas Gouldman, deceased, presented the inventory and appraisement of the said decedent's estate upon oath except such estate as was willed by her former husband, Richard Awbrey, in his

THOMAS² and DOROTHY (NORTH) GOULDMAN had an only child (posthumously born) who was named ELIZABETH, and who married, *circa* 1713-14, THOMAS WARING, of ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA. (See Waring Family, *ante* page 159.)

THE WILL OF MRS. ALICE GOULDMAN-FORBES

In the name of God Amen I Alice fforbes of ye County of Essex widdow being sick & weak in body but of Sound & perfect mind & memory thanks be given unto Almighty God for ye Same & Considering with my Selfe ye frailty of this life ye certainty of death & ye uncertainty of time thereof do make & ordaine this my last will & Testamt. in manner & forme following first & principally I comend my Soul into ye hands of Almighty God my Creatr. hoping & Assured by beleiveing through the merritts death & passion of his only Son & my only Savior & redeemer Jesus Christ to obtaine full & free pardon & remission of all my Sinns & to inherit everlasting life & my body I committ to ye earth from whence it was taken to be decently interred according to ye discrecon of my Exrs. hereinafter named and as touching ye disposition of Such Temporall Estate as it hath pleased God in his great mercy to bestow upon me I give, devise & bequeath ye Same as followeth.

Impor. I give & bequeath unto my Son ffra Gouldman five pounds Sterling to buy him a piece of plate in remembrance of me. Item I give & bequeath unto my Daughters in Law Mary & Dorothy Gouldman twenty Shillings Sterling a peece to buy them a mourning, Ring to wear in remembrance of me. Item I give and bequeath unto John Thacker ye son of Samuel Thacker one Cow ye choice of any that I now have. Item I give devise & bequeath unto my Son Edward Gouldman all my tract of Land whereon I now live containing by estimacon three hundred & eighty acres (be ye same more or less) wch. I lately purchased of Jeremy Axum [Jeremiah Exum?] & Tho Godwin and all ye Houses, orchards & appurtenances thereon being or thereunto belonging To hould unto my Sd. Son Edward Gouldman and ye heirs of his body Lawfully begotten for ever and for de-

last will to be delivered to his children in specie which is ordered to be recorded (*Essex County Records*, Volume 1699, page 14). The will of Richard Awbrey, dated April 18, 1697, was probated in Essex County October 11, 1697, names wife, Dorothy. (See *post* page 187.)

fault of such issue I give devise and bequeath ye Sd. Tract of Land with ye appurtenances unto my Son ffrancis Gouldman and his heirs for ever. Item all ye rest & residue of my negroe Slaves, English Servants, money, Tobacco, plate, Debts & Securities for debts Cattle Hoggs Household Stuff & other p. Sonall estate whatsoever not herein before given & bequeathed my debts, Legacies & ffunerall expenses being first paid & discharged I give & bequeath unto my Sd. Son Edward Gouldman & I do make and constitute my Sd. Sons Edward Gouldman & Francis Gouldman Exrs. of this my last will & Testmt. and I do hereby revoke & make void all former & other Wills by me at any time heretofore made & do publish & declare this to be my last will & testmt. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my Seale ye Second day of June in the year of our Lord God one thousand Six hundred ninety & eight.

the marke of
Alice A fforbess (Seale)

Sealed & delivered published & declared (after ye words [I give & bequeath] were interlined between ye three & twentieth & four & twentieth lines on ye Testmt. above written) in ye pr. sence of Samll. Thacker ye marke of John Pettew Tho Gregson.

Proved by ye oaths of ye witnesses hereto in Essex County Court ye 10th day of November 1698 & truely Recorded.

Test. Francis Meriwether Cl Cur.

(*Essex County Records*, Volume 1695-99, pages 274-76.)

THE WILL OF THOMAS² GOULDMAN

In the name of God Amen I Thomas Gouldman being Sick and weak of body but of Sound & perfect memory blessed & praised be Almighty God for ye same do make & ordaine this my last will & testamt. in manner & forme following first & principally I comend my Soul to Almighty God my Creatr. that gave it assuredly believing that I shall receive full pardon & remission of all my Sinns and to be saved by ye precious death & merits of my blessed Savior & redeemer Christ Jesus and my body to ye earth from whence it was taken to be buried in Such decent & Christian manner as to my Exrs. hereafter named Shall be thought meet & convenient and as for Such worldly Goods that it hath pleased God to lend me I will bequeath dispose of & give in manner & forme following. I. First

I give & bequeath my Lands unto my child that my wife is now with Child off and to ye heirs of its body lawfully begotten but if it Shall please God that my said child die without such heirs then I give ye said Land to my brother Robert Gouldman & to ye heirs of his body lawfully begotten and for want of Such heirs to ye next Succeeding heirs of the name of Gouldman. And it is my will that my sd. Land after my death be in ye possession of my Sd. brother Robt. Gouldman untill my child aforesd. come to age.

Item I give to my brother Robt. Gouldman one Servant Boy named Patrick one feather bed & ffurniture now at my mothers Mrs. Alice fforbesses one Suit of Cloathes with plate buttons a Caster Hatt a pr. of Legg Bootes Twelve Shillings to buy a Ring & all ye Goods at my Mothers ye Molasses excepted.

Item I give unto my dear Mother Mrs. Alice fforbes twenty shillings to buy a Ring.

Item I give unto my brother ffra Gouldman twelve shillings to buy a Ring.

Item I give unto my brother Edward Gouldman one Servant Man named Kelly & twelve Shillings to buy a ring.

As for ye rest of ye estate wch. it hath pleased God to bless me withall in this life I give & bequeath to be equally divided between my beloved wife Dorothy Gouldman & my Child or Children that my sd. wife now is with Child off.

And of this my last will & Testamt. I make my beloved wife Dorothy Gouldman and my loveing brother ffancis Gouldman exrs. desiring Mr Tho Grgeson that he will see this my last will & Testamt. truely p. formed & I do hereby utterly disallow revoke & annul all & every other former Testamt. wills Legacies bequests & Exrx. by me in anywise heretofore named willed & bequeathed ratifieing & confirming this & none other to be my last will & Testamt. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seale this twenty Second day of May in ye year of our Lord one thousand and Six hundred ninety eight. Thom. Gouldman (Seal)

Signed Sealed published pronounced & declared by ye d. Tho. Gouldman as his last will & Testamt. in presence of John (his—X—marke) Moodies William T. (his mark) Dear, Thomas (his—X—marke) Hucklescott. 1698. Proved by ye oaths of ye witnesses hereto in Essex County Court ye 10th Day of November 1698 & truely Recorded. Test Francis Meriwether Cl Cur. (*Essex County Records*, Volume 1695-99, pages 272-4.)

MRS. ELIZABETH (GOULDMAN) WARING

As the evidence in detail is necessary to substantiate the statement made (*ante* page 175) that ELIZABETH GOULDMAN, posthumous daughter of THOMAS GOULDMAN, (by his wife DOROTHY NORTH) married THOMAS WARING, the following items are offered:

THOMAS GOULDMAN, of Essex County, in his will dated May 22, 1698, probated November 20, 1698 (see *ante* page 176), says: "*I give and bequeath my lands unto my child that my wife is now with child off [of] and to ye heirs of its body lawfully begotten;*" and then makes provision for the descent of the said lands in case the said child should die.

(1) *Was there any such person as Elizabeth Gouldman, posthumous daughter of Thomas Gouldman, of Essex, who died in 1698?*

The will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry of Essex County, dated December 19, 1709; probated January 10, 1709/10, names in the 18th article of her will "my three granddaughters . . . Elizabeth Gouldman, Mary Leftwich, Dorothy Avery," and in the 12th article of her will she names "my two Daughters Rose Curtis and Dorothy Ransome." (See will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry, *post* page 187.)

It is quite clear from the records of Essex County that Mrs. Dorothy Gouldman, named as wife, and executrix of Thomas Gouldman (by his will dated May 22, 1698; see *ante* page 176) married Peter Ransome. (See *ante* page 174.)

Therefore, taking into consideration the proved facts that Thomas Gouldman married Dorothy North—a daughter of Mrs. Dorothy Henry (who was widow of Augustin North; see *post* page 184) and that Mrs. Dorothy Gouldman (widow of Thomas Gouldman)

married Peter Ransone, it is quite clear that Elizabeth Gouldman, named as granddaughter in the will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry was the unborn child provided for in the will of the aforesaid Thomas Gouldman.

Thus we may answer in the affirmative: there was such a person as Elizabeth Gouldman, daughter of Thomas Gouldman (who died in 1698) of Essex County.¹

(2) *Can it be proved, then, that Elizabeth, posthumous daughter of Thomas Gouldman (who died in 1698) married Thomas Waring?*

A careful search of the Essex County records² has failed to produce *direct evidence* of this assumed fact; but, the *circumstantial evidence*, which is very strong, is as follows:

Elizabeth Gouldman (who is proved to have been the posthumous child of Thomas Gouldman) inherited, under the will of her father his lands in Essex County. On February 25, 1714, Peter Ransone and Dorothy, his wife, of Kingston Parish, Gloucester County, conveyed (for 4500 pounds of tobacco) to Thomas Waring and Elizabeth, his wife, all their right of dower in a tract of 300 acres of land in St. Ann's Parish, Essex County, now in the tenure occupation of said Peter

¹Further, by the process of elimination, we can also place Elizabeth Gouldman as the child of Thomas Gouldman (son of Captain Thomas and Alice Gouldman). Captain Thomas and Alice Gouldman had four sons: (1) Thomas; (2) Francis; (3) Robert; (4) Edward. Francis Gouldman died in 1717, leaving no issue (see his will, *ante* page 171). Robert Gouldman, died in 1700 (see *ante* page 172) and a thorough search of the Essex County records shows that he had no children. Edward Gouldman died in 1709, leaving two sons, and after his death there was born to him (a posthumous child) another son (see *ante* page 172). Thus the Elizabeth Gouldman in question could only have been daughter to Thomas Gouldman.

²It may be stated here that in all probability Elizabeth Gouldman (daughter of Thomas Gouldman) was raised in Gloucester County, for her mother, Mrs. Dorothy (North) Gouldman, married Peter Ransone, who lived in Gloucester County. The Gloucester records have all suffered destruction.

Ransone, the fee simple whereof was formerly in Thomas Gouldman, deceased, sometime the husband of her, the said Dorothy. This deed was recorded in Essex County January 27, 1748. (*Essex County Records, Deeds, etc., 1745-9, page 306.*)

This instrument conveying as it does "right of dower" is evidently a relinquishment of any right of dower which Mrs. Dorothy Ransone might have in the lands of her former husband Thomas Gouldman, which lands were specifically bequeathed by the said Thomas Gouldman to his unborn child (see will of Thomas Gouldman, *ante* page 176). Peter Ransone, as marrying the widow of Thomas Gouldman, certainly had under the then law, what may be termed "courtesy" in his wife's dower in her former husband's estate. Then, too, it must be remembered that Elizabeth Gouldman (the daughter) was certainly not more than sixteen years of age at the time of her marriage to Thomas Waring, and so was still under guardianship. It is not unlikely that her mother, or her stepfather, was her guardian. The above recited conveyance is probably a clearing of the title to the said Elizabeth's inheritance in her father's lands. Then in October, 1729, Thomas Gouldman (son of Edward Gouldman) made his will and bequeathed certain property to "my cousin Thomas Waring, Junior," "to my cousin Molly Waring" "Francis and Betty Waring, my cousins" "my cousin Elizabeth Waring and her four children" "my cousin Elizabeth Waring" and names as his executors "Captain Thomas Waring, Thomas Waring, Junior, and my cousin Elizabeth Waring." This will was presented for probate in Essex Court November 18, 1729, by Mrs. Elizabeth Waring (see *ante* page 173, footnote, for will of Thomas Gouldman, dated October 7, 1729; probated November 18, 1729).

The parties mentioned as "cousins" in the will of Thomas Gouldman, above quoted, are easily identified:

Thomas Waring, of Essex County, in his will dated June 9, 1748, probated January 15, 1754, names son Thomas Waring, son Francis Waring, daughter Betty Todd, daughter Molly Robinson, daughter Ann Waring, under 21 years of age.¹

Here we certainly have the Thomas Waring, Junior, Francis Waring, Betty Waring and Molly Waring,² who are named as "my cousins" in the will of Thomas Gouldman (1729).

The name of the wife of Thomas Waring (the testator) was Elizabeth.³ Then in Elizabeth, the wife of

¹*Essex County Records, Will Book 9*, page 280. For the will of Thomas Waring see *ante* page 164.

²On January 31, 1744, there is a conveyance by Francis Waring and Thomas Todd to Henry Robinson of a negro which was devised by Thomas Gouldman, late of Essex, by his will dated October 7, 1727 [sic: 1729] to "my cousin Molly Waring," daughter of Major Thomas Waring; said Molly having lately intermarried with said Henry Robinson. Francis Waring (a residuary legatee under said Gouldman's will) and Thomas Todd (who married Betty Waring, also a residuary legatee under said Gouldman's will) made this deed to clear the title to the said negro (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1742-5, page 214).

³That Thomas Waring's wife was named Elizabeth and that she was certainly the mother of Betty and Molly Waring is proved by this conveyance: September 24, 1742, Henry Robinson, of Essex County, to Thomas Waring and Thomas Waring, Jr., of Essex; conveyance in trust of certain negroes for benefit of said Henry Robinson and Molly, his wife. The conveyance recites that one Thomas Gouldman by his will bequeathed to Molly Waring, *daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Waring* certain negroes and their increase, and reversionary interest in other slaves and their increase which were directed by said Thomas Gouldman in his said will to be equally divided between Betty Waring, *daughter of the aforesaid Thomas and Elizabeth Waring*; and the said Molly Waring, after the decease of the said Elizabeth [*i. e.*, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Waring, and mother of the said Betty and Molly]; and said Molly hath since intermarried with the said Henry Robinson (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1738-42, page 417). See also *ante* page 179, a conveyance of February 25, 1714, Peter Ransone and Dorothy, his wife, to *Thomas Waring and Elizabeth, his wife*.

Certainly Thomas Waring, Jr., and Francis Waring being called "cousin" by Thomas Gouldman proves them likewise to have been children of Thomas Waring and Elizabeth, his wife.

Thomas Waring, we have the "cousin Elizabeth Waring" named in the will of Thomas Gouldman. Thus, clearly we have "my cousin Elizabeth Waring and her four children" as mentioned in the will of the said Thomas Gouldman (1729).

The question now presenting itself is: How was Elizabeth Waring *cousin* to Thomas Gouldman, the testator of 1729? The answer to that question is—(in the light of all the evidence as presented above): Elizabeth Waring, was the wife of Thomas Waring, and was before her marriage to him, Elizabeth Gouldman, posthumous daughter of Thomas Gouldman, of Essex County, who died in 1698; and Thomas Gouldman, the testator of 1729 (calling Elizabeth Waring "my cousin") was son of Edward Gouldman (who died in 1709) who was a brother of Thomas Gouldman (the father of said Elizabeth Waring) who died in 1698. Thus Elizabeth Waring was first cousin to Thomas Gouldman, the testator of 1729.

(3) What proves to be further evidence (in the light of the facts above recited) in this case turns up in the will of Thomas Waring, of Essex County (the husband of Elizabeth Gouldman) dated June 9, 1748; probated January 15, 1754: "Item. I give my negro man Tom, now in *my mother Ransoms* possession with all my other negroes not herein before bequeathed with all the rest of my personall estate to be equally divided between my four eldest children." (See will of Thomas Waring, *ante* page 164). Who could this "*mother Ransom*" possibly have been other than Mrs. Dorothy (North) Awbrey-Gouldman-Ransone, the widow of Thomas Gouldman, who married Peter Ransone; and the mother of Elizabeth Gouldman (the posthumous daughter of Thomas Gouldman) who married Thomas Waring.

(4) There is but one conclusion that may be drawn from the evidence as presented above, and it is that: *Elizabeth Gouldman, posthumous child of Thomas Gouldman (who died in 1698) by his wife, Dorothy, married Thomas Waring.*

NORTH FAMILY

Notes relative to the parentage of Mrs. Dorothy (North) Awbrey-Gouldman-Ransone of Essex County.

MRS. DOROTHY HENRY of ST. ANN'S PARISH, ESSEX COUNTY, in her will, dated December 19, 1709, probated January 10, 1709 [1709/10] names (among others) her granddaughter ELIZABETH GOULDMAN. It is clearly proved by the records that this ELIZABETH GOULDMAN was the daughter of THOMAS GOULDMAN, of ESSEX COUNTY (son of CAPTAIN THOMAS and ALICE GOULDMAN), and his wife DOROTHY,¹ therefore the said DOROTHY must have been a daughter of MRS. DOROTHY HENRY.

The records of Essex County Court show that MRS. DOROTHY HENRY, at the time of her marriage to Daniel Henry, was DOROTHY NORTH, executrix of the will of AUGUSTINE NORTH, deceased.²

It also appears by the Essex records that on November 7, 1698, John Hawkins, of Essex County (only son and heir of Thomas Hawkins, deceased), conveyed (for £125) to DOROTHY NORTH, of WARE PARISH, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, WIDOW, a tract of 627 acres, 16 perches, of land in Essex County. On March 10, 1706,

¹See *ante* page 178 for the evidence in this matter presented under Mrs. Elizabeth (Gouldman) Waring.

²July 11, 1706, The accon: of trover [?] & Conversion brought by Daniel Henry & Dorothy, his wife, late Dorothy North, extrx: of last will & testament of Augustine North, decd., agst. Peter Ransone, falls'ye writt not being lawfully executed (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1703-8, page 264).

Daniel Henry, and his wife, Dorothy, late Dorothy North, late of Gloucester County, now of St. Ann's [parish, Essex County] widow, conveyed to William Thompson (for £200 sterling) the tract of 627 acres 16 perches, which John Hawkins had conveyed by deed November 7, 1698, to the aforesaid Dorothy, late Dorothy North, widow. On May 10, 1706, William Thompson reconveyed this same land to Daniel Henry.¹

Daniel Henry was granted a certificate of court, in Essex County on April 10, 1707, for 50 acres of land which was due by and for his importation into the colony of Virginia.² On April 10, 1708, Dorothy Henry petitioned (in Essex Court) for administration on the estate of her late husband, Daniel Henry, deceased; and on the same date Dorothy Henry (with James Boughan and John Parker, her sureties) gave bond in the penalty of £1000 sterling, as administratrix of Daniel Henry, deceased. On May 10, 1708, an inventory of the estate of Daniel Henry, deceased, was returned by Dorothy Henry, and recorded.³

From the above evidence we see that the said Dorothy (who was DOROTHY NORTH, WIDOW, of WARE PARISH, GLOUCESTER COUNTY) married sometime between November 7, 1698 and March 10, 1706, Daniel Henry, of Essex County, and that the said Daniel Henry, was dead by April 10, 1708.⁴

¹*Essex County Records, Deeds*, 1696-99, page 249; *Deeds and Wills*, 1707-1711, pages 369 and 400.

²*Essex County Records, Order Book* 1703-8, page 340. The records of Essex Court, held January 10, 1703, also show that one Richard Henry was imported into Virginia by Andrew Harrison. *Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1703-8, page 44.

³*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1708-14, page 3; *Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1707-1711, pages 98 and 104.

⁴These dates are those of the deeds (given in abstract above) of John Hawkins to Dorothy North, widow; of Daniel Henry and Dorothy, his wife, late Dorothy North, to William Thompson, and of the petition for administration on the estate of Daniel Henry (see above).

There is no evidence whatsoever in the records that Daniel Henry left any issue. It is quite certain that the children mentioned in the will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry, in December, 1709, were her children by a former marriage.

As it appears that Mrs. Dorothy Henry, who was (before her marriage to Daniel Henry) Dorothy North, widow, and that the said Dorothy, was executrix of the last will and testament of Augustine North, we may confidently say that she was also the widow of AUGUSTINE NORTH.¹

In the light of the limited data which the records afford the following pedigree is presented as being the most probable solution of the problem of relationships presented by the will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County. (See *post* page 187, for the will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry, given in full.)

AUGUSTINE¹ NORTH, of WARE PARISH, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA (died prior to 1692) married DOROTHY (whose surname is unknown). Mrs. Dorothy North married *second*, Daniel Henry, of Essex County.

¹The records of Gloucester County and the register of Ware Parish, Gloucester, have long since disappeared, so nothing can be learned of the Norths in Gloucester County. The Land Patents, Richmond, Virginia, however, afford the following interesting item: On September 20, 1652, Augustine *Horth* was granted 350 acres beginning at a small branch, including five pine island, and adjoining Mr. Thomas Curtis; the land having been formerly granted to William Dudley by patent September 20, 1652, and assigned to said *Horth*. This land was in Ware Parish, Gloucester County, on western side of the North River of Mobjack Bay. (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book No. 4*, page 572; also compare patent to William Dudley in *Patent Book No. 3*, page 198.) The name written *Horth* is obviously a clerical error, and should be *North*.

AUGUSTINE¹ and DOROTHY NORTH, had issue:

1. Rose² North, married, *first*, ——— Lee, or Ley,₁ and had issue: (a) Susannah Lee,₂ married, *first*, John Boughan; *second*, Thomas Bryant; (b) Augustine Lee; (c) Thomas Lee.

Mrs. Rose (North) Lee married, *second*, ——— Curtis, and had issue: (d) Charles Curtis;₃ (e) Augustine Curtis (f) Susannah

1Mrs. Dorothy Henry in her will names grandchildren Augustine *Lee* and Thomas *Lee*; and names Thomas *Lee* an executor. However, in the *original* of the executors' bond (on file in Essex Court) the said Thomas in signing wrote his name: "Thos. Ley." In a deed dated July 22, 1725, from Charles Curtis to Jacob Laton (see below for abstract) Thomas and Augustine are called Ley (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1724-28, page 89). In March, 1706/7 Daniel Henry made a deed of gift to his granddaughter-in-law, Susanna *Ley* (*Ibid., Deeds, Wills, Etc.*, 1704-7, page 271). There is no direct evidence that Rose North married *first* a ——— Lee or Ley; but from circumstances (and lack of direct evidence) the most probable solution of the problem presented by the Lees and Curtises seems to be that they were half-brothers, and children of Rose North by a *first* marriage with ——— Lee or Ley, and a *second* marriage with ——— Curtis.

2On 10 March, 1706/7, Daniel Henry by deed of gift conveyed to his granddaughter-in-law [step-relationships were at that date referred to as "in laws"], Susanna *Ley*, all right & title in two negros Fanny and Rachell and their increase (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, Etc.*, 1704-1707, page 371). It was evidently *this* Susanah who married John Boughan, and is referred to several times in the will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry as my granddaughter Susanna Boughan. This Susannah Lee or Ley married, *first*, John Boughan. The will of John Boughan, of Essex County, dated 13 February, 1719, proved 19 July, 1720, names wife Susanah, and children Augustine Boughan, John Boughan, Dorothy Boughan and Mary Boughan (*Essex County Records.*) Mrs. Susannah (Lee) Boughan married, *secondly*, Thomas Bryant. The will of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Thomas Bryant, of Essex County, dated 30 January, 1725, proved 26 December, 1726, names daughters Dorothy and Mary Boughan; cousin Thomas Lee; Captain Robert Brooke; son John Boughan; executors Captain Thomas Waring, and my daughter Dorothy. (*Essex County Records.*)

322 July, 1725, Charles Curtis, of Ware Parish, Gloucester County, elder brother and heir of Augustine Curtis, of Gloucester County, conveyed to Jacob Laton, of Essex County, all his title, etc., in 627 acres, 16 perches, of land on Rappahannock River, Essex County, at Southern's Ferry, being the land given by Dorothy Henry, of Essex County, deceased, to Susannah Boughan, wife of John Boughan, Thomas Ley, and Augustine Ley, with reversion to Augustine Curtis; being the land that Dorothy North, of Ware Parish, Gloucester County, bought of John Hawkins, etc. (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc.*, 1724-28, page 89).

Curtis (she probably married Richard Curtis₁); (g) Elizabeth Curtis; (h) Sarah Curtis.

2. Mary² North, married Thomas Leftwich.₂

3. DOROTHY² NORTH, married, *first*, Richard Awbrey; *second*, THOMAS GOULDMAN (see Gouldman Family, *ante* page 167); *third*, Peter Ransone.₃ THOMAS and DOROTHY (NORTH) GOULDMAN had issue: ELIZABETH GOULDMAN, who married THOMAS WARING (see Waring Family, *ante* page 159).

THE WILL OF MRS. DOROTHY HENRY

The discovery of the following document—the will of *Mrs. Dorothy Henry, of St. Ann's Parish, Essex County*, dated December 19, 1709; proved January 10, 1709 [1709/10] in which she mentions a *granddaughter Elizabeth Gouldman* created the problem which the evidence given in the preceeding notes on the North Family attempts to solve.

¹Essex Court, May 19, 1725. Action of Detinue brought by Richard Curtis, by John Curtis, his guardian, and Susanna, his wife, against Anne Ayers. Jury: verdict: find a will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry dated 29 December 1709 and find that Mrs. Dorothy Henry gave in that will a negro girl named Sarah to her granddaughter Susannah Curtis, one of the plaintiffs, etc. (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1723-25, pages 292, 313.*)

²July 10, 1710. Suit in Chancery brought by Thomas Leftwich and Mary, his wife, against John Boughan and Susannah, his wife, and Thomas Ley, executors of the will of Dorothy Henry (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1708-14, page 268.*)

³The will of Richard Awbrey, of Essex County, dated April 18, 1697; probated October 11, 1697; names wife Dorothy, and my children Henry Awbrey, Mary Awbrey and Dorothy Awbrey, and the child my wife goes with (*Essex County Records.*) The following records prove the three marriages of Mrs. Dorothy (North) Awbrey-Gouldman-Ransone. Essex Court, August 11, 1699, order for Dorothy Gouldman, executrix of Thomas Gouldman, deceased, to return the inventory and appraisement of the said decedent's estate; continued to next court (*Essex County Records, Volume 1699, page 5*). Essex Court, September 11, 1699, Peter Ransone and Dorothy, his wife, executrix of Thomas Gouldman, deceased, presented the inventory and appraisement of the said decedent's estate upon oath, except such estate as was willed by her former husband Richard Awbrey in his last will to be delivered to his children in specie which is ordered to be recorded (*Essex County Records, Volume 1699, page 14*). Mrs. Dorothy (North) Awbrey-Gouldman-Ransone is named in the will of her mother, Mrs. Dorothy Henry, as *daughter Dorothy Ransone*.

I Dorothy Henry of St. Ann's Parish in Essex County being weak of body but in perfect scence and memory do make this my last will and Testament in form & manner following—

Impremus: I bequeath my Soul to God yt gave it firmly trusting in ye merits & mediation of our blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ—

Secondly I bequeath my body to ye earth to be decently intered as ye will of my Executors hereafter mentioned shall see fit & for what worldly estate God hath blessed me with wch I give as following—

Thirdly I give unto my grandaughter Susannah Boughan three hundred Acres of land which I live on & ye heires of her body lawfully begotten but If ye said Susannah Boughan should dy & leave no issue of her body lawfully begotten then ye said three hundred acres of land I give unto my grandaughter Susannah Curtis to her heirs for ever—

Fourthly. I give unto my two grandsons Thomas & Augustine Lee ye other part to be quall divid [sic: to be equally divided] which I live on to them & the heires of their bodyes lawfully begotten, but If my two grandsons or either of them Should dy and leave no Ishue lawfully begotten then his or their part so dying wth out Ishue as aforesd I give unto my grandson Augustine Curtis & his heires forever also I would yt they should have equall part of ye timber not making any wast—

Fifthly my will is my grandaughter Susannah Boughan take three hundred acres where she pleases.

6thly I give unto Susannah Boughan my grandaughter three negroes Tom & Nan his wife Tom their son Beck their daughter I leave a young negro woman & a young child named Rose in ye room of the Twenty five pounds I owe her for ever.

7thly I give unto Augustine Lee my grandson two negro one named Robin ye other named Cuffie a molatto for & in consideration of Twenty five pounds left him by his grandfather.

8thly I give unto Elizabeth Goldman two negro women, one named Besuch the other named Judeth.

9thly I give unto my grandaughter Susanna Curtis one negro girle named Sarah.

10thly I give unto Elizabeth Curtis one negro boy named Jemy.

11thly I give unto Sarah Curtis one negro boy named Gabil.

12thly I give unto my two Daughters Rose Curtis and Dorothy Ransome each of them a shilling to be their part of my sd estate they haveing already had sufficient from me.

13thly I give unto my grandson Thomas Lee four cows & calves and also a feather bed & all furniture & a horse called Warner.

14thly I give unto my daughter Mary Liftwich one negro man named Jack Mucco to goe upon the plantation to Susannah Boughan.

15thly I give unto my grandson Augustine Lee four coves & calves a feather bed rug blanket Sheets & boulder and an old black mare with a white star in her forehead with her colt.

16thly I give unto my Grandaughter Susannah Boughan my riding horse & a young mare about four years old & all the rest of my cattle and half of my plate two beds & all furniture half the pewter & household goods the rest to be given to Tho: & Augustine Lee and my hoggs to be equally divided between Susannah Boughan Tho. & Augustine Lee.

17thly What I have left to my granddaughter Susannah Boughan when she dyes shall be at his disposall What my mother left me ye corn & Tobacco and ye forty & five pounds for ye two negros yt was hanged shall go to pay my debts my cloth linen to be divided amongst my granddaughters my great trunk I give unto my granddaughter Susannah Boughan.

18thly: I give unto my three granddaughters ye other half of my plate Elizabeth Goldman, Mary Liftwich Dorathy Avery to be equally divided amongst them.

19thly I give unto my Daughter Mary Liftwich one bed Rug Sheets blankets and boulder.

20thly I give unto Samuel Dry Schoolmaster Ten shilling or a gold ring for writting of this my last will.

Lastly I do appoint my good friends Mr John Boughan and his wife Susannah and Thomas Lee Executors of this my last will & testament and in conformation of all which I have hereunto set my hand and Seale this nineteenth day of December 1709. Dorothy (her—X—mark) Hen[ry]. Signed Sealed and acknowledged in the presents of us Samuel Dry Thomas (his—X—mark) Ward Wm (his—X—mark) Dickenson

Proved by the oaths of Thomas Ward & William Dickenson two of the witnesses hereto in Essex County Court ye 10th day of Janry 1709 and was ordered to be recorded and is Recorded. Test William Buckner Cl Cur.

The above is copied from the original will of Mrs. Dorothy Henry which is among the papers of Essex County Court. The will is also recorded in *Essex County Records, Deeds, Etc., No. 17 (1707-11)*, page 271-2.

NORTH FAMILY, OF RAPPAHANNOCK AND ESSEX COUNTIES

There was a family of Norths in Rappahannock and Essex Counties at an early date; but a careful reading of court orders, wills and deeds in the records of those counties has failed to disclose any item showing relationship between the first of their line—one Anthony North—and Augustine North, of Gloucester County. Probably these men were brothers or cousins.

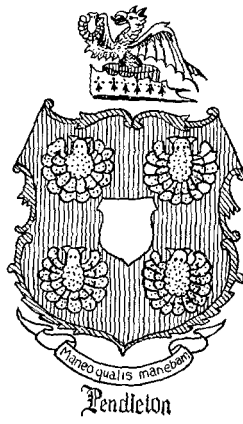
Anthony North had patent for 200 acres on Hoskins Creek, Rappahannock County, 18 March, 1662 (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 5, page 324): and on 16 April, 1683, a patent for 200 acres in same county (*Ibid. Patent Book* 7, page 241). In 1665 he was a vestryman of Sittenbourne Parish (Stanard, *Rappahannock Notes* [State Library copy], page 41). The will of Anthony North, of Essex County, dated 24 February, 1699; recorded 10 April, 1700 (*Essex County Records, Deeds and Wills*, 1699-1702, page 31).

He had issue:

1. William North, of Essex County (will dated 11 May, 1706; probated 10 January, 1706/7); married Mary ———, and had issue: (a) Anthony North, married Winifred ———. Administration on estate June, 1726 (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1725-9, page 23). (b) John North. (c) William North.

2. Abram (or Abraham) North, of Essex County, married Sarah Rowzie (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1692-95, page 140).

These brief notes are appended for the benefit of those who may desire to have a starting point for a more extensive search into the record of this Anthony North family.



PENDLETON FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

PENDLETON FAMILY

of
VIRGINIA

The family of PENDLETON in VIRGINIA, numbering among its scions men and women distinguished in almost every walk of life, deduces descent from PHILIP¹ PENDLETON, of ESSEX and KING AND QUEEN COUNTIES, a native of Norwich, England, who was born in the year 1650 and came to Virginia about the year 1674 with his elder brother, the Reverend Nathaniel Pendleton, a minister of the established church. It appears from the records that the two Pendleton brothers came to the colony in a ship of which Captain John Plover was master, being sent thither by their mother under consignment to Captain Edmund Crask, of Rappahannock (later Essex) County.¹ It appears that Nathaniel

The Depositions of Geo: Ward and John Waggoner and Rachell Waggoner, wife of the said John, concerning ——— Pendleton by them made oath to in Court and on ye motion of Philip Pendleton admitted to record August, 1708 (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1708-1714, page 46).

John Waggoner aged sixty five years or thereabouts, of South Farnham Parish in ye County of Essex in Virginia, planter, being examined and sworn at the request of Philip Pendleton, deposeth and saith—That on or about the year of our Lord 1674 there came consigned to Capt Edmund Crash then living in the said Parish two reputed Brothers called and known by the names of Nathaniel Pendleton and Phillip Pendleton and this depont further saith that the said Nathaniel was reputed a Minister and soon after his arrivall sickened and dyed and alsoe that this depont was with his wife and several other neighbors at ye funerall of the said Nathaniel Pendleton and did hear a sermon preached at his funerall, and this depont further saith that he never heard that the said Nathaniell Pendleton had either wife or child and alsoe that the said Philip Pendleton when he had served out his time went for England and returned hither again and is since married and has several chidren all now resident in King & Queen County in Virginia aforsd. And further this Depont saith not.

JOHN WAGGONER.

I John Buckner, Clerk of Essex County do hereby certify that John Waggoner made oath to the above deposition in Essex County Court ye

Pendleton, soon after his arrival in the colony, preached in the Church of Southfarnham Parish, in Rappahannock County and, as the records quaintly reveal "Immediately thereupon sickened and died:" though, let us hope, from a cause other than a too vigorous exercise of his prophetic office.² However, be that as it may,

10th day of August 1708 and on the motion of Philip Pendleton was ordered to be recorded an is recorded.

Test: RICHARD BUCKNER, Cl Cur.

Rachell Waggoner the now lawfull wife of the above named John Waggoner, aged fifty three years or thereabouts being examined and sworn at the request of Philip Pendleton deposeth and saith the very same words for word with her said husband in relation to the death of the above named Nathaniel Pendleton and to all other matter above mentioned and further saith not.

RACHELL WAGGONER.

George Ward aged fifty seven years or thereabouts of South Farnham Parish in the County of Essex in Virginia, planter, being examined and sworn at ye request of Phillip Pendleton deposeth and saith. That about ye year of our Lord 1674 their [*sic*] came consigned to Capt. Edmund Crask then living in the said Parish two reputed Brothers called and known by the names of Nathaniel Pendleton and Philip Pendleton sent as this depont. heard by their mother in a ship whereof was Master Capt. John Plover and this depont saith that the said Nathaniell was Reputed a Minister and preached a Sermon in the above said Parish Church soon after his arrivall and Immediately thereupon sickened and dyed and this Depont. further saith that he was a Servant in the house where the said Nathaniell Pendleton dyed and did see the said Nathaniel interred in the Earth and never heard that he said Nathaniel Pendleton had either wife or child and this depont further saith that the said Phillip Pendleton went for England at the end of his years servitude and came to Virginia again the same year and since married and had Severall Children all now resident in King & Queen County in Virginia aforesaid and further this Depont saith not.

GEORGE WARD.

Recorded August 10, 1708.

(*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1707-1711, page 118. These depositions were first discovered in 1913 by Clayton Torrence, of Richmond, Virginia, and published by him with a note on the early generations of the Pendleton family in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XXIV., page 252 *et seq.*)

In *Alumni Cantabrigienses* appears this entry: "Nathaniel Pendleton, admitted sizar Corpus Christi 1669, of Norwich. Son of Henry Pendleton, Merchant. Born in the parish of St. Peter Mancroft, B. A. 1672-3. Ordained deacon Sept., 1673." Doctor Stanard in reviewing *Alumni Cantabrigienses* says that Nathaniel Pendleton, the Virginia minister, "could hardly have been any other than the Nathaniel Pendleton of Cambridge." (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXIII., page 217.

the reverend gentleman's body was interred in the earth of his newly acquired home and his brother, Philip, left alone to mourn his loss.

PHILIP¹ PENDLETON, at the time of his coming to Virginia, was about twenty-four years old. It is evident that he came as an indented servant to Captain Edmund Crask; but, the nature of his "servitude" would appear to have been not that of a "menial"; but rather an "apprentice" in the office of the county clerkship which Captain Crask then held. In 1679 the name of PHILIP¹ PENDLETON appears as "deputy clerk" of Rappahannock County.¹

After serving five years PHILIP¹ PENDLETON returned to England in the year 1679 or '80, evidently remaining but a short time and returning to Virginia within the year. After his return to the colony PHILIP¹ PENDLETON married, ISABELLE HURT.² The names of PHILIP¹ PENDLETON and ISABELLA PENDLETON appear together as witnesses to deeds: in 1680 in Rappahannock County and in 1693 and 1694 in Essex County.³

By an instrument in writing, bearing date April 5, 1682 (and recorded in Rappahannock County), between Nicholas Putley and Mary, his wife, and Philip Pendleton, it was directed that "a cow calfe to be delivered unto him (i. e. the said Pendleton), about this time (twelve months) out of my estate either by myself

¹Rappahannock County Records, Volume 1677-82, page 237.

²The name of Philip Pendleton's wife comes to us from the account of his family written by Judge Edmund Pendleton (see *post*). *The Rent Roll of Virginia*, 1704-1705, gives the following references to Hurt as then resident in the section of Virginia in the neighborhood of Essex and King and Queen Counties: *King William County* [1704], Wm. Hurt, Senr. 250 acres; Wm. Hurt, Junr. 90 acres; John Hurt, 500 acres (Wertebaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, pages 224 and 227).

³Rappahannock County Records, Volume 1680-88, page 138; *Essex County Records*, Volume 1692-95, pages 276, 370 and 371.

or by John Wells, my known attorney." The deed is signed "Nicholas Putley, Mary Putley.¹ While this conveyance is evidently a deed of gift yet there is no reason stated therein as to why the gift was made.²

PHILIP¹ PENDLETON moved to King and Queen County prior to the year 1704 for in that year he is charged in the Rent Roll of that county with 300 acres of land.³ PHILIP¹ PENDLETON continued to reside in King and Queen County until his death in November, 1721.⁴

PHILIP¹ and ISABELLA (HURT) PENDLETON, had issue:⁵

1. HENRY² PENDLETON (1683-1721), of KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

2. Elizabeth² Pendleton (died 1761), married Samuel Clayton (1687-1734), of Essex County.

3. Rachel² Pendleton, married John Vass.

4. Catherine² Pendleton, born December 8, 1699; died July 26, 1774; married, February 14, 1716, John Taylor.⁶

5. Isabella² Pendleton, married Richard Thomas.

6. John² Pendleton (1691-1775), married ——— Tinsley.

7. Philip² Pendleton, of St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen County; married Elizabeth Pollard.

¹*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-82, page 346.

²Though the records searched have not yielded any "proof" of the matter, one can but wonder if the *Mary Putley* of the above deed was (before her marriage to Nicholas Putley) a certain *Mary Pendleton* whose name appears as a "headright" to a patent granted to Thomas Gouldman, of Rappahannock County, on September 23, 1674 (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 6, page 526). Philip Pendleton himself also came to Virginia in 1674.

³Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 228.

⁴The total destruction of the records of King and Queen County (which was formed in 1691) prevents our discovering anything relative to Philip Pendleton from that source. An examination of the Land Patents has failed to show any patents issued to him. All sources examined failed to show that he ever held any office, civil or military.

⁵The names of the children of Philip and Isabella Pendleton are from the record kept by Judge Edmund Pendleton (1721-1803) in his Family Bible (see *post* for facsimile of this record).

⁶See *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XII., page 129.

HENRY² PENDLETON (son of PHILIP¹ and ISABELLA [HURT] PENDLETON), was born in Virginia 1683. He lived in ST. STEPHENS PARISH, KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, where he appears from the Rent Roll of 1704 to have owned 700 acres of land.¹ He died in May, 1721.²

HENRY² PENDLETON (1683-1721), married in 1701, MARY TAYLOR (1688-1770), daughter of JAMES TAYLOR, of KING AND QUEEN COUNTY.³ (See Taylor Family, *post* page 213.) MRS. MARY (TAYLOR) PENDLETON married *second*, Edward Watkins, of King and Queen County, and died in 1770.

¹Wertebaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 228.

²The destruction of the King and Queen County records prevents our learning anything about Henry Pendleton from that source. The following is abstract of a deed in the Essex County Records: February 25, 1719, Henry Pendleton, of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County (for £8 currency) conveys to John Roberts, of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, 40 acres in Essex County, part of a tract of 100 acres given to said Henry Pendleton and his heirs by the will of his godfather James Osborn (Essex County Records, *Deeds, etc.*, 1718-21, page 203).

³The proof of this marriage comes in this way: April 20, 1734, Edward X Watkins and Mary X Watkins, of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, "for natural affection convey unto our two sons Philip Pendleton and John Pendleton of said Parish and county, 200 acres in Essex County; said land to be divided between said Philip and John; but if said John die without lawful issue his part to go to Edmund Pendleton, a younger brother (*Essex County Records, Deeds, etc.*, 1733-4, page 142). September 15, 1742, Edward X Watkins and Mary X, his wife, of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, convey to Philip and John Pendleton (sons of the said Mary), of King and Queen County, 200 acres in Essex County [apparently the same land as conveyed in August, 1734] (*Ibid.*, *Deeds, etc.*, 1738-42, page 407). October 19, 1742, Philip and John Pendleton (sons of Henry Pendleton, dec'd), now of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County (for £40 currency) convey to Nathaniel Pendleton, of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, 200 acres in Essex County, formerly conveyed to the said grantors by deed of gift from Edward Watkins and Mary, his wife (*Ibid.*, *Deeds, etc.*, 1738-42, page 408). April 21, 1752, Nathaniel Pendleton, Betty, his wife, of South Farnham Parish, Essex County (for £180 currency) convey to Ro: Sp: Coleman, of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen County, 200 acres in Essex County, part of a patent granted to Edward Thacker, April 1687 for 156 acres, and by said Thacker, sold to James Taylor, of King and Queen County; and by said James Taylor devised to his daugh-

HENRY² and MARY (TAYLOR) PENDLETON, had issue:¹

1. James³ Pendleton (1702-1763), of Culpeper County, Virginia.
2. Philip³ Pendleton (died 1778), of King and Queen County.
3. Nathaniel³ Pendleton (1715-1794), of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia. He married his first cousin, Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Anderson, of Essex County, and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Pendleton) Clayton, of Essex County.
4. JOHN³ PENDLETON (1719-1799), of KING AND QUEEN and HANOVER COUNTIES, of whom hereafter.
5. Mary³ Pendleton, married James Gaines.
6. Isabella³ Pendleton, married William ~~Henry~~ Gaines.
7. Honorable Edmund³ Pendleton (1721-1803),² of Caroline County, Virginia. He was born September 9, 1721. In 1735 he was apprenticed to Benjamin Robinson, Clerk of Caroline County, to write in the clerk's office. His "indentures" covered a period of six years and six months.³

In May, 1741, he was licensed in Caroline Court to practice law.⁴ He was a vestryman and church warden of Drysdale Parish, Caroline County; Justice of the Peace in Caroline. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Caroline County; member Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1773; president of the Colonial Convention of 1774, resulting from the Boston Port Bill. Delegate to first Continental Congress, September 5-October 26, 1774; president Virginia Convention, December 1, 1775, and May, 1776; member Virginia Committee of Safety; Speaker of House of Delegates; president Court of Chancery, and president of the Court of Appeals from its formation in 1788 until his death; president Virginia Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution. Died October 23, 1803.

Edmund³ Pendleton married, first, January, 1741, Elizabeth Roy

ter Mary, who since intermarried with Edward Watkins, and by said Watkins and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Philip Pendleton and John Pendleton, and by said Philip and John Pendleton sold to aforesaid Nathaniel Pendleton (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book* 26, page 28).

¹The names of these children are from Judge Edmund Pendleton's record (see *post*).

²It seems most probable that Edmund Pendleton received his baptismal name from his uncle Edmund Taylor, brother of his mother, Mrs. Mary (Taylor) Pendleton-Watkins (see Taylor Family, *post* page 217).

³*Caroline County Records, Order Book*, 1732-40, page 282.

⁴*Caroline County Records, Order Book*, 1741-6, page 559.

(died November, 1741); second, June, 1743, Sarah Pollard, daughter of Joseph Pollard. No issue by either marriage.

JOHN³ PENDLETON (son of HENRY² and MARY [TAYLOR] PENDLETON), was born in the year 1719; and died in the year 1799. In 1734 and 1742 he was conveyed land in Essex County by his mother and stepfather, Edward Watkins, and in October, 1742, he (with his brother Philip Pendleton) reconveyed the said land to Nathaniel³ Pendleton. In this deed of October, 1742, JOHN³ PENDLETON is referred to as: JOHN PENDLETON (son of HENRY PENDLETON, DECEASED), now of ST. STEPHEN'S PARISH, KING AND QUEEN COUNTY.¹

JOHN³ PENDLETON was a member of the House of Burgesses from King and Queen County, 1762-1765;² sheriff of the county in 1766, and justice of the peace 1765-1769.³ About the year 1770, or shortly thereafter, JOHN³ PENDLETON moved from King and Queen to Hanover County. He was a member of the Hanover County Committee of Safety, 1775;⁴ member House of Delegates from Hanover County 1779.⁵

JOHN³ PENDLETON died in Hanover County about the month of September, 1799.

JOHN³ PENDLETON (1719-1799), married *first*, *Placette* JAMES; *second*, SARAH MADISON. (See Madison Family, *post* page 219.)⁶

¹For these deeds see *ante* page 197 footnote.

²*Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1761-1765.*

³*Justices of the Peace of Colonial Virginia, 1757-1775* [Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, April-July, 1921], pages 66, 67, 69, 86 and 91.

⁴*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Volume V.,* page 103.

⁵Swem and Williams, *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia,* page 416.

⁶The statement that John Pendleton was *twice* married is based on a statement in his will (see *post* page 200 for will of John Pendleton). The names of his two wives: — James and Sarah Madison, are derived

JOHN³ and Pendleton (JAMES) PENDLETON, had issue:

1. Edmund⁴ Pendleton, of "White Plains" (near Sparta), Caroline County, Virginia; colonel in the Revolutionary War; married Mildred, daughter of Joseph Pollard, Senior, of King and Queen and Goochland Counties.¹

2. John⁴ Pendleton.

3. Elizabeth⁴ Pendleton.

4. Mary⁴ Pendleton.

JOHN³ PENDLETON had issue by his second wife SARAH MADISON, as follows:

5. HENRY⁴ PENDLETON (1762-1822), of CUCKOO, LOUISA COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

6. Sarah⁴ Pendleton.

7. James⁴ Pendleton.

8. Lucy⁴ Pendleton, married Robert Sydnor.

9. Thomas⁴ Pendleton.

THE WILL OF JOHN PENDLETON (1719-1799), OF
HANOVER COUNTY

In the name of God, Amen. I John Pendleton of Hanover County, aged and infirm, but in mind and memory as perfect as usual, do make this my last Will and Testament.

Imprimis, I give unto Sarah, my beloved wife, all the Tea and

from tradition; but the tradition is a constant one in every branch of the family descending from him. John Pendleton's will gives the baptismal name of his then living wife as *Sarah*, and names as his children by her: *Henry, Sarah, James, Lucy and Thomas*.

Let us quote here the classic form of the tradition that John Pendleton married as his second wife Sarah Madison. The following is from Mrs. Joseph Rucker Lamar (nee Clarinda Huntington Pendleton), of Atlanta, Georgia, under date of March 18, 1923: "Sarah's eldest son Henry [Pendleton]—my father's grandfather built the house known as 'Cuckoo' in Louisa County where his descendants have lived ever since; her [*i. e.*, Sarah's] name [*i. e.*, family name: Madison] was well known and was repeated in each generation in naming her descendants. I knew personally her grandson, Joseph Winston Pendleton, born July 3, 1797, two years before John Pendleton's [*i. e.*, the husband of Sarah Madison] death. They were all born, lived and died in the same neighborhood and there was never any question as to her name. But I have vainly tried to locate her in the Madison family." (For full discussion of the Madisons, see *post* page 219.)

William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, Second Series, Volume II., page 162.

Coffee ware, the Silver Tea Spoons and Tongs, to her and her heirs forever. I also lend to her, my beloved wife, for and during her natural life one old negro woman named Esther, her two sons named Dick and Gabriel, and her two daughters Milley and Esther and their children, and a negro boy named Gilbert.

Item I lend to my said wife, one half of all my Household, Kitchen, Dairy and meat-house furniture, six silver tablespoons, two horses, her choice, one yoke of oxen and cart, six other cattle, eight sheep, all the stock of hogs, half of the plantation tools, six books, her choice, Forty barrels of Corn, and the Wheat this is put up for house use; with all the wool and cotton spinning wheels and cards; five Cyder Casks, and the remainder of my land and plantation I now live on, supposed to be about three hundred acres, for and during her natural life, and in lieu of Dower, and at her death, my will and desire is that the land together with all the other property lent to my beloved wife should be sold upon a credit of twelve months and the monies arising from such sale to be disposed of in the following manner, to-wit:

Item I give to my son Edmund, my silver cup, to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give to my son John six silver tablespoons, to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give to each of my daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, five pounds to them and their heirs forever.

Item I give to my younger children, Henry, Sarah, James, Lucy and Thomas sixty pounds each to them and their heirs forever, under the following restrictions, towit, the land my son James is now in possession of, shall be valued by Edmund Taylor, John Thornton and Thomas Price, and whatever sum the same may be valued at he my said son James must be accountable for to my Executors, after giving him credit for the sixty pounds legacy. And it is my will and intention that all the legacys and bequests arising to my daughter Lucy, under this my last will, should remain in the hands and under the control of my son Henry as Trustee for the maintainance of her my said Daughter Lucy and her children, and at her death to be equally divided among all her children, to them and their heirs forever; my intention in being thus particular as to the legacies intended for my Daughter Lucy is to prevent her husband, Robert Sydnor having any control.

Item, my will and desire is that the land my son James is to have and enjoy under this my will should be laid off in the follow-

ing manner (towit) Beginning at a beach on the river bank, running a nearly South East course by a line of marked trees, to a poplar in the branch near his spring, thence direct to a three-bodied oak on the west side of the path that leads to Mr. Madison's, thence along that path as it now stands to Beach Creek, thence up the Creek to Mr. Austin Morris's corner, thence along said Morris's line to the river; supposed to contain one hundred and fifty acres, to him and his heirs forever.

And in case my friends Edmund Taylor, John Thornton and Thomas Price, or either of them, die or refuse to perform the requisites herein required, then and in that case, it is my will and desire that my Executors hereafter named shall name one person, my son James, a second, and they too, a third person to act with them in order to ascertain the value of the land devised to my son James.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Thomas, immediately upon my death one feather bed and furniture to him and his heirs forever.

Item All the rest and residue of my Estate, my will and desire is that my Executors hereinafter named, or either of them shall advertize and sell upon a credit of twelve months, requiring bond, with good security. And after the payment of all my just debts and legacys the residue to be equally divided among all my children to them and their heirs forever, excepting my Daughter Lucy's part, and that my will is should be held in Trust by my son Henry for the benefit of herself and Children as before directed and at her death to be divided in the same manner as before directed agreeable to the Act of Distribution.

And whereas my intention in this my last will is to place my five youngest Children precisely upon the same footing, it may not be improper to suggest in this place that there may be found after my decease accmpts exhibited against them respectively which accmpts it is my will and desire shall be considered as so much advanced. And in order to explain to my first children the motives governing me in making a difference between them and the last, it may not be thought improper to state that the greater part of the small patrimony came with the mother of the latter.

Lastly I do appoint my sons Edmund and Henry, and my son in law Thruston James, executors of this my last will and Testament, hereby revoking all others hitherto made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fourth day of January one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine.

JOHN PENDLETON.

Signed and published in presence of us. Thos Price, Thaddeus Capron, Wm Lawrence, John Crenshaw, Wm. Camron, Saml Lawrence, Henry Madison.

At a Court of Monthly Sessions held for Hanover County at the Court House, on Wednesday the 18th of September 1799 This last will and Testament of John Pendleton, deceased was proved by the oaths of Samuel Lawrence, Henry Madison and John Crenshaw witnesses thereto and is ordered to be recorded. Teste, William Pollard, C. H. C. A Copy Teste, Tho: Pollard, DC. H. C. A Copy of the copy as above, R. A. Brock. Richmond, Va., May 3/97.

HENRY⁴ PENDLETON (son of JOHN³ and SARAH [MADISON] PENDLETON), born December 4, 1762. During early manhood he settled in Louisa County and there married *first* in November, 1785, ALCEY ANN WINSTON₁ (born August 8, 1769; died January 8, 1813), daughter of JOHN and ALICE (BICKERTON) WINSTON, of HANOVER COUNTY. (See Winston Family, *ante* page 40). Henry Pendleton married *second*, Mrs. Mary (Overton) Burnley, widow of Hardin Burnley, deceased, of Hanover County.²

During early life HENRY PENDLETON lived in Hanover County. He was a member of the Hanover County Militia during the latter part of the Revolutionary War, for his name is signed to a petition dated May 24, 1782, of officers and privates against a draft law for raising recruits for Continental Army.³

In December, 1796, HENRY PENDLETON appears as overseer of a road in Louisa County from Callis'

¹Marriage Bond of Henry Pendleton and Alcey Ann Winston; dated November 15, 1785; consent of Robert Barret to said Alcey Ann's marriage; E. Dickinson, surety. (Louisa County Records, *Marriage Bonds*.)

²Report of Coms. to audit and settle accts. of Henry Pendleton, adms. of Hardin Burnley, decd. Returned and recorded in Hanover Court, 28 Jany 1824. [Backed] Report of settlement of Pendleton's Admon, acco: of Burnley's est. A Copy. It appears from this paper (which is in the possession of Mrs. F. B. Winston, Hanover, Virginia) that Mary, widow of Hardin Burnley, decd., married Henry Pendleton; and that Hardenia (the elder one of the children of said Hardin Burnley) married James M. Morris.

³Virginia State Library, Department of Archives, *Legislative Petitions A* 8115.

Tavern to Venables' Road near Michael Ailstock's. In July, 1798, and October, 1799, he appears as "overseer of the poor" in Louisa; and in June, 1799, he qualified as Ensign in Captain Winston's Company of Militia, succeeding John Waddy, resigned.¹ From 1804-1806 HENRY⁴ PENDLETON represented Louisa County in the Virginia House of Delegates.² He is contemporaneously referred to both as captain and colonel: offices doubtless held by him in the local military establishment.

HENRY⁴ PENDLETON's first place of residence in Louisa County was on Southanna River near North East Creek. In 1818 and 1819 he sold this property and moved to "Cuckoo" (near the centre of the county), which he had purchased from the estate of William O. Callis, deceased. At "Cuckoo" he built the old mansion house (which is still standing and is occupied by his descendants).³

¹*Louisa County Records, Order Book, 1793-7, page 422; Order Book 1797-9, page 310; Order Book, 1799-1800, pages 66 and 5.*

²Swem and Williams, *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia*, page 416.

³In 1818 Henry Pendleton and Mary, his wife, of Louisa County, sold to Thomas Woolfolk and William Woolfolk, of Orange County, for \$12 per acre, 550 acres in Louisa County on Southanna River joining North East Creek, William Gibson, the road from Yanceyville to Cuckooville, Elijah Dickinson, Henry Pendleton, Elk Slaughter Swamp and Samuel Waddy (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book "O,"* page 30). In August, 1819, Henry Pendleton and Mary, his wife, of Louisa County, conveyed to Ballard Dickinson, of Louisa, for \$776, a tract of 97 acres in Louisa County on Elk Slaughter and Dirty Swamps, being branches of Southanna River, adjoining Elijah Dickinson, William Woolfolk and Samuel Waddy (*Ibid., Deed Book "O,"* page 267). In August, 1819, Ballard S. Dickinson gave mortgage to secure Henry Pendleton, of Louisa, in the sum of \$338 as per bond dated April 24, 1819, a tract of 97 acres in Louisa County, it being the balance of said Henry Pendleton's land whereon he formerly lived on Southanna River, and conveyed by deed from said Pendleton to said Dickinson (*Ibid., Deed Book "O,"* page 261). In April, 1819, Henry Pendleton, of Louisa



*"Cuckoo"—Louisa County
Home of Henry Pendleton (1762-1822)*

HENRY⁴ PENDLETON died at "CUCKOO," LOUISA COUNTY, November 1, 1822.

HENRY⁴ PENDLETON (1762-1822),¹ had issue by ALCEY ANN WINSTON (1769-1813), his *first wife*:

1. Edmund⁵ Pendleton, born October 24, 1786; died December 12, 1838; married, February 10, 1808, Unity Yancy Kimbrough, born November 28, 1787; died December 23, 1866. (*See post* page 208.)

2. John Bickerton⁵ Pendleton, born February 16, 1788;

3. Henry⁵ Pendleton, born November 25, 1789; died March 11, 1801.

4. Matilda Winston⁵ Pendleton, born January 15, 1792; died July 23, 1840; married, 1810, Peter Strachan Barret, born September 22, 1785; died December 5, 1850.

5. SARAH MADISON⁵ PENDLETON, born October 6, 1793; died 1827; married, December 5, 1811, PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON, of HANOVER COUNTY (see Winston Family, *ante* page 45.)

6. Barbara Overton⁵ Pendleton, born June 4, 1795; married William Phillips.

7. Joseph Winston⁵ Pendleton, born July 31, 1797; died 1881; married Elizabeth Minor Goodwin.

8. Lucy Ann⁵ Pendleton, born April 14, 1799; married John Vowles.

9. Catherine R.⁵ Pendleton, born February 1, 1801; died March 19, 1839; married Doctor Francis Johnson.

County, received from Arthur Callis a "quit claim" deed to the property known as "Cuckoo," in Louisa County, on the main road from Louisa Court House to Richmond, containing 266 acres; said "Cuckoo" was the residence of William O. Callis at the time of his death, and said Pendleton purchased same from the executors of said Callis during the minority of said Arthur Callis. The said Arthur Callis now by this deed confirms the said sale (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book "O,"* page 194).

For the dates of births and deaths of Henry Pendleton (1762-1822) and his two wives and the children by both marriages we are indebted to Mrs. Joseph Rucker Lamar (nee Clarinda Huntington Pendleton), of Atlanta, Georgia. Mrs. Lamar sent the editor of this work a paper giving these dates, the said paper bearing the inscription: "*From our family Bible at Cuckoo, Va., taken Augt. 15, 1885, by W. K. P.*" The "W. K. P." who made these excerpts was William Kimbrough Pendleton (1817-1899), son of Edmund Pendleton (1786-1836), of "Cuckoo," and grandson of Henry Pendleton (1762-1822), of "Cuckoo."

10. Martha T.⁵ Pendleton, born April 24, 1803; married Captain Richard Trice.

11. Thomas Madison⁵ Pendleton, born November 9, 1804; married Louisa Jackson.

12. Elizabeth Pendleton,⁵ born July 22, 1806; died September 30, 1806.

13. William James⁵ Pendleton, born May 31, 1809; died January 7, 1872; married, *first*, Catherine M. Harris; *second*, Miss Bohannon.

14. Alice Winston⁵ Pendleton, born January 7, 1813; died September 14, 1828.

HENRY PENDLETON (1762-1822), had issue by MARY (OVERTON) BURNLEY, his *second wife*:

15. Frances Samuella⁵ Pendleton, born January 4, 1816; died 1851; married William W. Tompkins.

THE WILL OF HENRY PENDLETON (1762-1822),
OF LOUISA COUNTY

The will of Henry Pendleton, of the County of Louisa.

I wish my hereafter named Executors to pay all my just debts and I give to my dear wife Mary one thousand dollars to be paid her in furniture or stock at their appraised value in whole or in part, as she may choose or in money if she should prefer it. I left her in a former will two thousand dollars supposing she would have to pay her debt to Colo Burnley's Estate, I having settled that debt which was about one thousand dollars. I also desire she may have the looking glass, curtain bedstead, and dining room Carpet which she purchased with her annuity money, recd. by the will of her Brother Samuel. It is my wish that she receive, after my death, any money that I may by law be entitled to, or which I have recd. on account of her annuities, except the amount of a decree recovered by me of Samuel Overton's Excor in the Chancery Court for the Richd. district. This money by mutual consent I shall give in this will to Frances Samuella Pendleton.

It is my wish that any claim or interest I may have in my wife's dower estate, as my children may have after my death, be released to her: and that she on her part must give up all interest she may have in my Estate, real, personal & chattle.

It is my desire that the whole of my Estate be equally divided among all my children, taking into consideration all advances made to my elder children, they being charged in my ledger, and to account

for those sums in the division without Interest. And those of my children who have not received the sum of nine hundred dollars, are to have interest on their balance from the 1st January 1820. My children that are charged in my various accounts, will be chargeable with Interest on said accounts if they are among more than the sum of \$900—intended to be advanced. I have charged my unmarried children in my Store accts. with all the articles they have made use of merely that I might know what they have purchased. I do not intend that they should be charged with those accts.

I give to my daughter Frances Samuella Pendleton, Amy and her child, & Julia with their future increase. Those negroes were part of the dower negroes sold to pay a debt due from said estate & purchased by her mother from her annuity fund & given her. I also give her one thousand four hundred dollars to carry legal interest from the date of this will, until paid, this being part of a sum of money due by Saml. Overton's will as annuities and recovered v.s the Exors of said est. in the Chancery Court for the Ricd. district. Those negroes and money are given by her mother and she Samuella is to have an equal part of my Estate (exclusive of this devise with my other children).

It is my wish that my hereafter named Exors shall sell all my real estate giving them full power to make the most advantageous disposition of my lands by waiting for a favourable time to sell, or giving longer credit than usual in order to promote the interest of the estate.

If any of my children should die before me, my wish is that his or her proportion intended to be given by this will shall go to their children to be divided as the law of decents would determine.

I desire that Hanby may be sold to some one he may choose to go to, provided something like a fair price could be got for him. I also wish Duke sold, and my other negroes divided.

It is my wish that my daughter Matilda Barret's part of my estate be in trust, and for this purpose I leave my son Edmund & Joseph W. Pendleton trustees to receive and manage for her benefit this little patrimony as they may think best for her interest, during her life and after her death it is my wish that her estate lent for her life by me, shall be equally divided among all her children, having respect to the law of decents in case any of them should have died leaving issue.

It is my wish that all moneys charged against Wm. Barret be accountable for in his wife's part.

My having left my daughter Matildas portion of my estate in trust, does not proceed from any dislike to Wm Barret, but I think him a bad calculator and believe he would soon spend her small patrimony.

Lastly I appoint my sons Edmund & Joseph W. Pendleton and my son in law Philip B. Winston my Executors to carry this will into full force. Witness my hand & seal this 1st day of May 1822.

HENRY PENDLETON. (Seal.)

A Codicil to the foregoing Will:

Whereas I have paid near five hundred dollars of my own money towards the payment of the dower portion of the debt due from Hardin Burnley's estate to Zachariah Burnley's estate and have not sold to reimburse this balance, I do not intend in releasing all claim on the dower property of my wife to include this money, but say that the dower negroes belonging to my wife and a part of the estate of H. Burnley decd must be sold a part of them to pay this debt. Witness my hand & seal this 22d Sept 1822.

HENRY PENDLETON. (Seal.)

I make this a further codicil to my will:

Item—It is my will and desire that my Exors have full power to indulge my debtors, to arbitrate, settle, give up or compromise any matters wherein my estate may be interested or involved; and that for so doing it is my will they shall not be liable. Witness my hand and seal this 28th October 1822.

HENRY PENDLETON. (Seal.)₁

COLONEL EDMUND PENDLETON (1786-1838), OF "CUCKOO"

Edmund Pendleton (son of Henry Pendleton and Alcey Ann Winston) was born October 24, 1786, and married, February 10, 1808, Unity Yancey Kimbrough, born November 28, 1787, died December 23, 1866 (daughter of Captain Joseph Kimbrough and Elizabeth Yancey, and grand-daughter of Charles Yancey and Mary Crawford). Edmund Pendleton was possessed of good business judgment and accumulated a fair fortune for that day; though not a practicing attorney he had enough legal ability to be of great assistance to his

¹The will of Henry Pendleton (1762-1822) was recorded in Louisa County Court, November 11, 1822, in *Will Book* 6, page 322. The copy given above is from a copy of the original will found among the papers of Philip Bickerton Winston (1786-1853), of Hanover County, who married Sarah Madison Pendleton, daughter of Henry and Alcey Ann (Winston) Pendleton.

neighbors in drawing their wills and settling controversies. He was Colonel of the Louisa County Militia, and died December 12, 1838.¹ He inherited his father's estate, "Cuckoo," in Louisa County.

William Kimbrough Pendleton, (son of Edmund and Unity [Kimbrough] Pendleton), was born September 8, 1817, in Yanceyville, Virginia, and died September 1, 1899, in Bethany, West Virginia. He married (1), October, 1840, Lavinia M. Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell, of Bethany, in Western Virginia; she died January 29, 1846; (2), July, 1848, Clarinda Campbell, sister of the above, who died January 10, 1851; and (3), September 19, 1855, Catherine Huntington King, daughter of Judge Leicester King, of Hartford, Connecticut, and Warren, Ohio; and his wife, Julia Ann Huntington, of Hartford, Connecticut, daughter of Hezekiah Huntington, Attorney-General of Connecticut.

William K. Pendleton attended the University of Virginia, from 1836 to 1839, where he studied law, and was admitted to the Virginia Bar in 1840. In October of 1841 he accepted the Chair of Natural Philosophy at Bethany College. In 1866, he succeeded Alexander Campbell as President of the College, and held that office until 1884, when he resigned and was elected President *Emeritus*.

Although recognized during the War as a sympathizer and supporter of the Confederacy, he was nominated, in 1871, by both the Democratic and Republican Conventions of his Senatorial District and unanimously elected as a Senatorial Representative to the West Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1872. He was appointed by the Governor, in 1872, to fill an interregnum in the office of State Superintendent of Public Schools, with a view to the preparation of

The following is the inscription on the tomb of Edmund Pendleton which is in the family burying ground at "Cuckoo," Louisa County:

"In Memory of Colonel Edmund Pendleton, son of Henry Pendleton and grandson of John Pendleton, the brother of Judge Edmund Pendleton, a former President of the Virginia Court of Appeals and President of the Virginia Convention assembled in 1788 to consider the Constitution of the United States.

The deceased was born 24th October 1786 and died the 12th of December 1838; leaving to lament his loss a fond wife and six children in whose grateful and affectionate memory is written his best epitaph. They knew him as the world could not and when they, like him, shall be gathered to their Fathers this simple record of their love will be to posterity his most eloquent praise. He died as he lived a devoted Disciple of Christ and is gone to the home of the Faithful.

'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.'

a new School Law under the new State Constitution; and in 1876 he was elected to the same position, which he filled until 1880, when he refused renomination. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania.¹

THE ENGLISH ORIGIN OF THE VIRGINIA PENDLETONS

Judge Edmund Pendleton (1721-1803) in his "*Family Chronology Entd 1792*" in his family Bible begins with this statement:

"About the year 1674 Nathaniel Pendleton a minister & Philip Pendleton a schoolmaster, sons of Henry Pendleton of the city of Norwich, county of Norfolk in England came from thence to Virginia in America."²

That Nathaniel and Philip Pendleton came "assigned" to Captain Edmund Crask of Rappahanock County in 1674 "sent . . . by their mother in a ship whereof was master Capt. John Plover" is attested by the depositions of John and Rachell Waggoner and George Ward, made and recorded at the request of Philip Pendleton, in Essex County Court, in August, 1708.³ Why Philip Pendleton should have desired these depositions to be made and recorded is not known; but it seems a reasonable surmise that a question of "heirship" must have been involved. Be that as it may, the depositions in question confirm the statement made by Judge Pendleton that the brothers, Nathaniel and Philip Pendleton, came to Virginia about the year 1674. It is not unreasonable to assume that Judge Pendleton is correct in naming "*Henry Pendleton of the city of Norwich, County of Norfolk in England*" as the father of the Virginia immigrants.⁴

The depositions of the Waggoners and Ward (above referred to) further confirm the statement of Judge Edmund Pendleton that Nathaniel Pendleton (one of the immigrants) was a min-

¹William Kimbrough Pendleton (1817-1899), had issue by his third wife, Catherine Huntington King, a daughter: Clarinda Huntington Pendleton, born August 25, 1856; married, 1879, Joseph Rucker Lamar, of Augusta, Georgia, judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Georgia. It is to Mrs. Lamar that the editor of this work is indebted for so great a part of the "original matter" used in compiling this sketch of the Pendleton family.

²See *post* for the Family Chronology of Judge Edmund Pendleton.

³See *ante* page 193 footnote for these depositions.

⁴Judge Edmund Pendleton (1721-1803) was son of Henry Pendleton (*circa* 1683-1721), grandson of Philip Pendleton, the immigrant; therefore, in naming the *father* of the immigrants, Judge Pendleton was giving the name of his own great-grandfather.

ister. The statement made by the Waggoners is: "*that the said Nathaniel was reputed a minister*"; and the statement of Ward is: "*that the said Nathaniell was reputed a minister and preached a sermon in the above said Parish Church [i. e., the church in Southfarnham Parish, Rappahannock, now Essex County] soon after his arrivall and Immediately thereupon sickened and dyed.*"¹

In Venns' *Alumni Cantabrigienses, Part I.*, Volume 3. appears the entry: Nathaniel Pendleton, admitted sizar Corpus Christi 1669 of Norwich. Son of Henry Pendleton, merchant. Born in the parish of St. Peter Mancroft B. A. 1672-3. Ordained deacon September 1673.

That *Nathaniel Pendleton* the "*minister*" who came to Virginia in 1674, and *Nathaniel Pendleton, of Norwich (son of Henry Pendleton, merchant)*, the *Cambridge graduate*, were identical seems beyond doubt.

Therefore, we have conclusive evidence that Philip and Nathaniel Pendleton, the immigrants in Virginia, were sons of Henry Pendleton, of Norwich.

The following note is from Walter Rye's *Norfolk Families, Part IV.* (Norwich, 1913), page 661:

"Pendleton: A Visitation Family (see *Harlein Visitation*, page 219) which bore [arms] gu. an escutcheon arg. between four escallops in saltire, or.

George Pendleton, of a Manchester family, was father of George Pendleton, of Norwich, who married Elizabeth Pettingall, of Swardston, [and was] father of (ia.) Henry Pendleton, of Norwich, who married Susan Camden, of London, [and was] father of [1] George (*sine prole*); [2] John; [3] Henry."

In Mrs. Mary Dunnica Micou's account of the Pendleton family (published in *Green's Notes on Culpeper County, Part I.*, page 95) Henry Pendleton, of Norwich, father of the Virginia immigrants, Philip and Nathaniel, is positively stated to have been Henry, son of Henry and Susan (Camden) Pendleton, of Norwich. But, as no authorities are given by Mrs. Micou for this identification,

The editor of this volume, himself a minister, cannot forbear comment on the quaint (and, albeit unintentionally, humorous) wording of this statement. The "traditional" effect of "first sermons" is the reverse of the inference here; their tendency being to sicken and kill off congregations rather than the ministers preaching them. At any rate, if not producing just that precise effect, yet the "dose" is usually one producing such sickness in the congregation as to require heroic aftermeasures to save it from "death."

the statement should be accepted only provisionally until the English records yield proof positive thereof.

In the fall of 1917 notes were sent to England for a research into the records in an attempt to establish the Pendleton pedigree; but to this time the matter has not been concluded. However, circumstantial evidence would seem to point strongly in the direction of the identity of Henry, son of Henry and Susan (Camden) Pendleton, with Henry Pendleton, of Norwich, father of the Virginia immigrants, "Nathaniel Pendleton, a minister, and Philip Pendleton, a schoolmaster," who came to the colony about the year 1674.

Family Chronology entd. 1792

About the year 1672, Nathaniel Pendleton a minister, & Philip Pendleton a school master sons of Henry Pendleton of the City of Norwich County of Norfolk in England, came from Sharris to Virginia in America. Nathaniel died leaving no issue, went to England about 1688, & to Virg. Philip, intermarried with Susanna Hart and died leaving issue three sons & four daughters, in November 1721 the two youngest sons John & Philip severally married, died long ago, & as no considerable number of descendants from each are now living, but of them I can give no Particular Account. Elizabeth the eldest daughter intermarried with Samuel Clayton, Merchant - she died with John Vane, Captain & he died with John Tayloe, & Susanna with Richard Thomas; are dead & the Particulars of each is numerous - but neither of these can I be particular.

Mary Pendleton the eldest son was born about 1685; in 1701 was married to Mary Taylor (daughter of Daniel Taylor) who was born in 1688 so that she was 13, she died in May 1721, she married a second husband Edward Watkins, whom she survived & died in 1779 aged 82.

James Pendleton eldest son of Henry, was born in 1702, & died in 1782, leaving 4 Children Henry, James, Philip and Anne all married, none living & have issue. James & Anne are since dead.

Philip Pendleton the second son died in 1778 leaving issue 5 daughters, all of whom married & have Children, two are dead, three living, one since dead.

Nathaniel Pendleton third son was born in 1715, and is still living has 7 sons & 4 grand children, he died in 1794.

John Pendleton Joseph son was born in 1719, and is still living, has 7 children & 4 grand children & 4 great grand children, he died in April 1799.

Edmund Pendleton fifth & youngest son was born in September 1721, (five months after the death of his father) was married in January 1741/2 to Elizabeth Key, who in November following was delivered of a dead child & died in child bed. In June 1743 he was married to Sarah Holland born in 1725 - both are now living & have never had a child. Her father Joseph Holland was born in 1701 & died December 26th 1791, aged 90. her mother still living aged 88, they lived together upwards of 60 years. She died July 27th 1794, aged 91. Her said Edmund died in Richmond while attending the Court of Appeals of which he was President on the 21st day of October 1803 in the 82nd Year of his age.

Susanna daughter of Henry once married to William Gaines by whom she had many children & died long ago. She & her husband are descended of the 3rd generation; they are numerous & have still living died abt. 1790.

Mary the youngest daughter married James Gaines & is still living has 2 descendants to the 4th generation. Her husband died a few years past.

"Family Chronology, entd. 1792" by Judge Edmund Pendleton (1721-1803) in his family Bible. The entries are in his well-known hand writing. It will be noticed, however, that the record of Judge Pendleton's death has been added.

The Bible containing this "Chronology" is in possession of the Reverend William Gibson Pendleton, of Lynchburg, Virginia, by whose kind permission this reproduction of the original is made.

TAYLOR FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

TAYLOR FAMILY

of
VIRGINIA

The earliest ancestor to whom this family of Taylors has been traced in Virginia was JAMES¹ TAYLOR, of NEW KENT and KING AND QUEEN COUNTIES.¹ The destruction of the New Kent and King and Queen County records prevents the construction of a detailed account of his life in Virginia. The following are abstracts of patents for land issued in his name:

October 20, 1687, James Taylor, of New Kent County, for 744 acres in Rappahannock County, on the south side of Rappahannock River; 480 acres part thereof formerly granted Mr. Henry Aberry and by him sold to Mr. Robert Bishop and by the said Bishop's last will and testament given and bequeathed to John Gregory and by him given to his sister, now wife of the said James Taylor, and the residue of 256 acres now taken up, the first 480 acres being in danger of being lost, was petitioned for by James Taylor the first day of last General Court, April 14, 1687, and by his Excellency and Council to him again granted; said land adjoining Gregory's Creek, Richard Gregory's line, John Gatewood's plantation, the Rowleing Road; the said 246 acres is due by and for the transportation of five persons into the colony: Headrights: *Jas: Taylor,*₂ Hannah Martin, Rbt.

¹Though years have been given to research in order to establish the fact that James Taylor was the immigrant ancestor of the family, and that he came from Carlisle, England (an old tradition) no satisfactory conclusions have yet been obtained. Owing to the fact that members of the Taylor family (among them Mrs. Charles A. Doremus and Doctor Rupert Taylor, of New York, both of them authorities on the Taylor family history) have undertaken a vast amount of research in order to discover the "origin" of James Taylor, no attempt has been made to settle the question for this present work.

Accounts of the Taylor family are given in Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*; Annah Robinson Watson's *Some Notable Families of America*, and W. R. Anderson's *Robertson-Taylor Families*.

²This mention of James Taylor as a "head-right" may signify that he was the "immigrant," or it may only signify that he had made a voyage to England and returned to Virginia.

Jones, Ursula Collis, Hannah Collier. October 21, 1687, James Taylor, 486 acres in Rappahanock County, formerly granted to Mr. Henry Awberry, by patent September 16, 1669, and by him deserted for want of due seating and is now granted to said James Taylor by order of the General Court April 15, 1687, and due for the transportation of ten persons into the colony. (No Taylors names appear among the fifteen headrights to this patent.) October 20, 1689, Mr. James *Taylor* and John Neal, both of New Kent County; 209 acres in St. Stephens Parish, New Kent, on north side Mattaponi River, beginning at a marked pine in a marsh below James Taylor's plantation; due for importation of five persons. (No Taylor names among the head-rights).¹

JAMES¹ TAYLOR died in King and Queen County April 30, 1698. His home place, formerly in King and Queen County, may today be located in Caroline County, about eight miles south of the present village of Bowling Green.²

JAMES¹ TAYLOR married, *first*, — (who died September 23, 1680); *second*, August 10, 1682, MARY GREGORY (born *circa* 1665; living as late as March, 1745), daughter of JOHN GREGORY, of RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY (see GREGORY FAMILY, *post* page 241). MRS. MARY (GREGORY) TAYLOR married, *second*, Rowland Thomas.³

JAMES¹ TAYLOR had issue by his *first* wife:

1. Jane² Taylor, born December 27, 1668.
2. James² Taylor (born March 14, 1675; died June 23, 1729), of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen, later Caroline County; magistrate 1702-1714; member House of Burgesses from King and Queen 1702 and probably later years; surveyor; colonel of militia; married

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book*, No. 7, pages 625 and 596, and *Patent Book* 8, page 16.

²*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXII., pages 16 and 17.

Martha Thompson. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXII., page 16.)

3. Sarah² Taylor, born June 30, 1676; married Robert Powell, and had issue: (a) John³ Powell; (b) Robert³ Powell; (c) James³ Powell; (d) ——— Powell, died infant.

JAMES¹ TAYLOR and his *second* wife, MARY GREGORY, had issue:

4. Anne² Taylor, born January 12, 1685.

5. MARY² TAYLOR, born June 29, 1688; died 1770; married, *first*, 1701, HENRY PENDLETON (1683-1721), of KING AND QUEEN COUNTY (see PENDLETON FAMILY, *ante* page 197); *second*, Edward Watkins, of King and Queen County.

6. Edmund² Taylor (born July 5, 1690), who was living in St. John's Parish, King William County, in November, 1719, with wife Sarah. (*Essex County Records, Deed Book 16*, pages 144-7.)

7. John² Taylor (born November 18, 1696; died 1780), of King and Queen and Caroline Counties; married Catherine Pendleton (1699-1774), daughter of Philip Pendleton, of King and Queen County (see Pendleton Family, *ante* page 196).

That James Taylor married Mary, daughter of John Gregory, of Rappahannock County, is proved by the patent of October 20, 1687 (as given above), for land which Robert Bishop bequeathed to John Gregory, the younger, who gave the said land to his sister Mary Gregory, who at the date of the patent was the wife of James Taylor.

The dates of deaths of James Taylor and his *first* wife, the date of his marriage to Mary Gregory, the names (and dates of births) of the children of James Taylor by both wives are from an old Bible, printed in Manchester by Joseph Harrop, M. D. CCLXVII (1767), and now the property of John Moore Taylor Hamilton, of Meridian, Mississippi. The record, contributed by T. D. Tillman, Jr., of Meridian, Mississippi, is published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXIV., page 269 *et seq.*

That Mrs. Mary (Gregory) Taylor married, *second*, Rowland Thomas is proved by the following:

Essex Court, April, 1711. On the petn. * * * it is ordered

that the Crt. * * * or any three of them * * * to appraise the several things recovered the last Crt. by James Taylor, Exor. and Rowland Thomas and Mary, his wife, Exor. of James Taylor, late of King and Queen County, decd. against Thomas Sneed, and return their proceedings to Crt. (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1708-1714, page 319*).

In *Caroline County Records, Order Book, 1746-1754, pages 28-31*, are recorded several depositions taken in the Chancery Cause of John Baylor, Gent. Compt. vs. James Powell, Deft.₁ Among the depositions is the following one:

"Depositions also taken in same suit 30th day of Mar. 1745 at the house of Rowland Thomas of Caroline Co.

"*Mary Thomas of Caroline Co.* aged about 80 years being sworn, etc. 'If she knew which died first, her former husband, James Taylor, the Elder, or his two Grandsons, John and Robert Powell, sons of Robert Powell and Sarah Powell: answereth, and saith, that on the Wednesday or Thursday before the said James Taylors death, Mrs. Powell, mother of said John and Robert, came down to see him and told this Dept. she had buried three of her children: John, Robert and one unbaptized; that Mrs. Stone was then there and told the Dept. the same; but, whether the said Stone and Mrs. Powell came down together or not this Deponant dont remember; that the said Taylor Lived til the Satturday afterwards, and then died, to her best remembrance; that she dont remember she ever heard from any person about that time, nor til Lately, that the said James Taylor died before he died, to the best of her knowledge and farther not. Mar. 30, 1745.'" ₁

₁Other depositions in this suit by Mary Stone and Mary Haile show that Robert and Sarah Powell were also parents of James Powell, their only surviving child, who was the defendant in this suit. Robert and Sarah Powell also lost an unnamed infant by death at the same time that their sons, Robert and John, died. Mrs. Sarah Powell was the daughter of James Taylor, the elder by his first wife.

MADISON FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

MADISON FAMILY

of
VIRGINIA

MADISON FAMILY₁

There is an invariable tradition in the branch of the Pendleton family descending from John Pendleton (1719-1799) that his *second wife's* name was *Sarah Madison*, and that she was a member of the Madison family long resident in New Kent, King and Queen and King William Counties, and from which descended the Madisons of Spotsylvania and Orange Counties (the grandfather, and father, of James Madison [1751-1836], President of the United States, and the Madisons of Caroline and Augusta Counties (the father of the Right Reverend James Madison [1749-1812], first Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia). It is proved by the will of John Pendleton (1719-1799) that his *second wife's* baptismal name was *Sarah*; and by the same document that John and Sarah Pendleton had issue: (1) Henry; (2) Sarah; (3) James; (4) Lucy, and (5) Thomas Pendleton; while the traditional statement of the said *Sarah's family name as Madison* has never been successfully controverted; as a matter of fact, has never been even questioned. A careful search has been made of the Land Patents and the fragmentary records of King William, Hanover and Caroline Counties (the records of New Kent and King and Queen prior to 1865 have been entirely destroyed), and of the records of Essex, Louisa,

¹An account of the Madison Family (giving a fac-simile of the chart of his descent prepared by President James Madison) is published in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IX., page 73 *et seq.*

Spotsylvania and Orange Counties in an effort to construct a pedigree of the earlier generations of the Madison family and to locate the parentage of *Sarah Madison*, wife of John Pendleton. Though all efforts so far made to "place" Sarah (Madison) Pendleton in the pedigree of the Madison family have failed, the following data, gathered in the course of research, is here given for the benefit of future historians of the Madison family:

LAND PATENTS

1657, August 28. John Madison granted 800 acres in New Kent County, on north side Mattapony River, beginning at lower corner another dividend of 600 acres of said Madison's, adjoining Mr. Holland's land. Due said Madison for transportation of 16 persons [names not given]. *Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Patent Book 4*, page 166. (A marginal note on this patent states that it was renewed in said Madison's name March 18, 1662.)

1658, August 28. John Madison, 300 acres in New Kent County on northeast side of Mattapony River; due for transportation of 6 persons [names not given]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 4*, page 273.

1664, July 4. John Madison, 320 acres in New Kent County adjoining Mr. Lockey and Richard Morley; due for transportation of 7 persons [names not given]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 5*, page 131.

1664, July 4. John Pigg and John Madison, 1050 acres in New Kent County on branch of main swamp of Piankitank and on the swamp itself; due for transportation of 21 persons [names not given]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 5*, page 132.

1662/3, March 18. John Madison, 300 acres in New Kent County on north side of Mattapony River adjoining John Pigg and the said Madison; said land granted said Madison by patent August 9, 1659, and now renewed. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 5*, page 147.

1664, September 13. John Madison, 200 acres in Stratton Major Parish, New Kent County on north side Mattapony River adjoining Tower Hill belonging to Edward Lockey, Robert Bagby and the said Madison's land . . . to the place where it first began by the land of the said John Madison where he now liveth. Due for the transportation of 4 persons [names not given]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 5*, page 408.

1683, April 16. John Madison and Richard Owen, 100 acres in St. Stephens Parish, New Kent County, adjoining Edward Eastham, Jacob Fleepo, Mr. Hansford, Cattail Branch, joining another dividend of the aforesaid Madison; due for the transportation of two persons; viz.: Robert Dart and Thomas Watkins. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 7*, page 245.

1683, April 16. John Madison, Junior, 430 acres, St. Stephen's Parish, New Kent County, north side Mattapony River, adjoining Robert Bagbie, John Miles, Mr. Chamberlaine; 300 acres part thereof formerly granted to John Madison, Senr. decd., by patent March 18, 1662; and 130 acres (the residue thereof) newly taken up, being due for transportation of three persons into this colony; viz.: Nich: Parsons, Jos. Ridge, Robert Wheeldon. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 7*, page 246.

1703, October 23. John Madison, 80 acres in St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, beginning on west side of Mantapike Road a little below the Schoole House . . . to the Church Road . . . Baylor's line; due for transportation of Samll Davidge and Dorothy Davidge. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 9*, page 564.

1703, October 23. John Madison [indexed James], 300 acres on branches of Upper Herring Creek, King William County, on Perry's Swamp; said land granted said Madison by order of General Court April 24, 1703, and is further due for transportation of John Smith, Rowland Blackburne, Edward Arnold, Timothy Jogarty, Robert Frank, Elizabeth Martin. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 9*, page 553.

1714, June 16. John Madison and Daniel Coleman, of King and Queen County, 200 acres in King William County in fork of Mattapony River about 4 miles above the Doeg Town; due for importation of 40 persons to dwell in the colony [among the names is that of Ambrose Joshua Smith; no Madisons]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 10*, page 168.

1717, April 1. John Madison, John Rogers, Peter Rogers, Henry Pigg and John York, 1860 acres in fork of Mattapony River about 16 miles above the inhabitants in King and Queen County; for importation of 35 persons to dwell within the colony [no Madisons among them]. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 10*, page 319.

1719, July 11. Thomas Madison of King William County, 300 acres in St. John's Parish, King William County, adjoining John Mays, Coleman, Rice Williams and Robert Hines. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book 10*, page 428.

1719/20, February 20. John Madison, Junr. of King and Queen County, 400 acres on north fork of South River, King William County, adjoining John Hubbard, Jr. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 11, page 3.

1725 [1725/6], March 24. John Madison, of King and Queen County, Gent., 2150 acres between main of Mattapony River and South River, in St. Margaret's Parish, King William County; mentions a corner of the dividing line between John Madison, decd. (father of *afsd.* John Madison) and Daniel Coleman; 1000 acres thereof being part of 2000 acres formerly granted to the said John Madison, Senr. and Daniel Coleman on June 16, 1714, and 1153 acres, the residue, being surplus land within bounds of said Madison's patent. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 12, page 390.

1728, September 28. John Madison of King and Queen County, 1000 acres at foot of the Great Mountains in Spotsylvania County, adjoining John Camm, George Taylor, Erasmus Taylor. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 13, page 350.

1728, September 28, James Madison, of King and Queen County, 1000 acres in Spotsylvania County at foot of the Great Mountains adjoining Captain John Madison, Erasmus Taylor. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 13, page 351.

1728, September 28. Henry Madison of King and Queen County, 1000 acres in Spotsylvania County, adjoining James Madison. *Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 13, page 352.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY RECORDS₁

1702, Maurice Roberts conveyance to Henry Madison. *Book* 11, page 77.

1703, August 20. Richard Littlepage conveyed to Henry Madison, 240 acres in King William County whereon said Madison had seated a quarter, adjoining Mirey Branch, John Ostins, John Williams, Henry Madison, Pembertons, and Madison's Rolling Road. *Book* 8, pages 351-2.

1704, May and February. Henry Madison's name appears as an appraiser, and examiner of accounts. *Book* 6, pages 62-5, and *Book* 11, pages 212-14.

1705, January. John Madison, an appraiser. *Book* 11, pages 193-4.

¹The King William County records were burned in 1885, fragments therefrom gathered together and put in books now in the office of the Clerk of Circuit Court, King William Court House.

1706, January 21. John Madison, of King and Queen County (for 1000 pounds tobacco), conveys 300 acres in King William County, on Herring Creek, to George Purchase. Isabella, wife of said John Madison, gives power of attorney to Henry Madison to relinquish her dower in said land so conveyed. *Book 11*, pages 153-4, and *Book 2*, pages 51-2.

1722, March. John Madison to give release to Richard Owen. *Book 14*, page 490.

[1722?] Henry Madison owned land in King William County adjoining John Williams' land. *Book 17*, pages 77-8.

From this date [1722] to 1795 no reference was found to Madison in the King William County record fragments. Between 1795 and 1840 there are many references to the name, only a few, however, showing any information of genealogical value, the others merely giving the name as grantor or grantee or witness. The following are references of a genealogical nature between 1795 and 1820:

1795, December 28. Ambrose Madison to Nathaniel Gregory conveying 250 acres in King William County whereon said Madison now lives, which was given him by his father, Henry Madison, deceased; adjoining John Madison and others. *Book 11*, pages 358-9.

1797, February 27. It appears by two deeds that Ambrose Madison, Jr., of King William County, owned a tract of 18½ acres in King William County, being a part of tract on which J—— Madison, deceased, formerly lived, and given said Ambrose Madison Jr. by his grandfather Henry Madison, deceased; also that Garland Madison owned 18½ acres in King William County, part of a tract whereon *John Madison*, deceased, formerly lived, and given said Garland Madison by his grandfather Henry Madison, deceased. *Book 1*, pages 467-8.

1797, October 31. Polly Pemberton Madison of King William County conveyed to John Whitworth, of same, 18½ acres in King William County, part of a tract whereon John Madison, deceased, formerly lived; said tract devised by the will of Henry Madison, deceased, to be equally divided between John Madison's children at the death of the said John Madison and his wife Sarah. *Book 5*, page 195.

1801, April. Martha Madison, of King William County, to John Whitworth, of same, conveying 18½ acres in King William County, part of a tract which John Madison, deceased, formerly [lived on?] which was given to said Martha Madison by her grandfather, Henry Madison, deceased. *Book 14*, page 223.

1802, July. John Whitworth to Reuben Madison of King William County: 75 acres, part of tract in King William County, formerly belonging to John Madison, deceased, and which said Whitworth purchased of ——— Madison, Ambrose Madison, Polly Madison and Martha Madison. Deed of trust to secure Whitworth's payment to Thomas Butler. *Book 14*, page 203.

1820, December 23. Ambrose Madison conveys to Thomas D. Chamberlayne, interest in tract whereof Th[omas] Madison (brother of the said Ambrose) died seized, and which said lot is part of tract whereof John Madison, late of King William County, died seized, and was allotted to said Th: Madison by decree of court in suit between John Whitworth and James Lipscomb, Jr., and wife, and others. *Book 17*, pages 205-8.

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY RECORDS,¹

1727, July 4. Augustine Smith of Spotsylvania County to Ambrose Madison, of King and Queen County, conveying 863 acres in Spotsylvania.

1727, November 7. Ambrose Madison and Frances, his wife, of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen County, to Humphrey Bell, of London, conveying 863 acres in Spotsylvania County.

1733/4, March 5. It appears by deed that Henry Willis of Spotsylvania County had a grant for 10,000 acres of land as by patent July 23, 1728, and that he sold to Ambrose Madison 3333 acres.

1734, November 4. John Madison, of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen County, conveyed to his niece "Elizabeth Madison, eldest daughter of my brother Ambrose Madison, lately deceased," 1000 acres in Spotsylvania County granted said John Madison by patent September 28, 1728, on condition that said Elizabeth after she is 21 years old, or at her decease, her heirs, shall deed 200 acres thereof in fee simple to Francis Williams and his heirs.

1734, November 4. Henry Madison, of St. John's Parish, King William County, conveyed to his niece "Frances Madison, youngest daughter of my brother Ambrose Madison, deceased," 1000 acres, granted said Henry Madison by patent September 28, 1728, in St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania County, on condition that after she is 21 years old, or at her decease, her heirs shall deed 150 acres of said land to Daniel Stodghill and his heirs in fee simple.

¹*Virginia County Records, Spotsylvania County, 1721-1800.* Edited by W. A. Crozier.

The will of Ambrose Madison, of St. Marks Parish, Spotsylvania County, dated July 31, 1732; probated February 10, 1732/3; executors, my brother John Madison, Francis Conway and Joseph Brock; gives to James Coleman, land according to survey and adjoining said Coleman's plantation; unto * * * hundred acres as it is laid out at the Great Mountains to *himself* and his * * *; to Daniel S[todghill] * * * fifty acres of land * * * and Abraham Estridge's line * * * to David Roach, 100 acres to be laid off some part of my land * * * Mr. George Braxton, Gentl. and others according * * * I give unto my daughter Elizabeth * * * acres of land adjoining to the above mentioned land * * * to begin at my upper line and so run down to the lower * * * thousand acres of land at the Great Mountains lying * * * now belonging to John Camm, Gentl. and my son James * * * his heirs forever; gives to daughter * * * [Frances] 1000 acres adjoining to her sister Elizabeth * * * little Mountain and also 1000 acres of land * * * Mountains lying between land of my son James * * * and land * * * Abraham Estridge * * * I give unto my son James my lands whatsoever that I am possessed of, to him * * * forever, and that he possess same when he shall arrive * * * [eigh?]teen years of age. Lends to wife Frances all real and personal estate not [heretofore] bequeathed.¹

CAROLINE COUNTY RECORDS₂

Order Book, 1732-1740

1733. Thomas Madison, petit juror; 1734 Captain John Madison, of King and Queen County, his runaway slave taken up; 1736, Roger Madison acknowledges deed to Benjamin Reynolds; 1737 Roger Madison petit-juror; May, 1739, Thomas Madison, surveyor of road from South River Bridge to the Chapel; April 1740, Thomas Madison, petit-juror.

¹The record of this will is badly mutilated through the effects of time, etc., but from the abstract we gather that Ambrose Madison (the testator) had children: (1) Elizabeth; (2) Frances, and (3) James; wife Frances; brother John, and that he also made bequests to James Coleman, Daniel Stodghill and David Roach.

²The *Order Books* are the only remaining early records of Caroline Court. There are hundreds of references to the name Madison in these *Order Books*, but those given here are the only ones which tend to help in genealogical matters.

Order Book, 1741-1746

March, 1741/2. John Madison and Thomas Madison to assist in clearing road from the Shop to Sutton's Ford; May 1742, Thomas Madison and John Madison, members of petit jury; November 1742, John Madison and Roger Madison, petit-jurors; March 1742/3 John Madison recommended to be a justice of the peace; May 1743, Thomas Madison and Johannah, his wife, acknowledge deed to Henry Harris; May 1743, Thomas Madison, grand-juror; John Madison, justice of the peace; June 1743, John Madison has deed from John Mauldin and Jane, his wife; September 1743, April 1744, April 1745, October 1745, John Madison appears as a justice of the peace; April 1744 John Madison and others to agree with workmen for building bridge over Southanna River at Partlow's Ford; May 1744, John Madison to take list of tithables in upper precinct; May 1744, Thomas Madison, petit-juror; May 1744, John Madison's deed to Samuel Hows recorded; June 1744, John Madison's deed to Elias Daniel recorded; March 1744/5 John Madison and Agatha, his wife, deed to Samuel Haws and Elias Daniel, recorded; November 1745 Thomas Madison, petit-juror; May 1746, Roger Madison, petit-juror; June 1746, Thomas Madison's deed from Elizabeth McCarty, recorded.

Order Book, 1746-1750

[1747?] Roger Madison, petit-juror; February 1746, William Madison's tithables to assist in clearing Topping Castle Road; March 1750/1 James Madison buys head-rights of ten men.

Order Book, 1746-54

1749, November, Humphrey Madison witness to deed of Stone to Bowler; June 1753, Roger Madison and Elizabeth, his wife, acknowledge deed to Robert Taliaferro.

Order Book, 1755-1758

1755, July 10. The inventory of Thomas Madison's estate returned and ordered recorded; 1755, May, Roger Madison's estate defendant, at suit of William Waller.

Order Book, 1759-1763

1762, November. William Madison and Mary Madison, vs. John Vaughan, trespass.

Order Book, 1764-1765

1765, February. Order for road between Pleasant Terrell and William Madison, crossing Long Creek.

Order Book, 1765-1767

1765, August. George Madison took oath as Ensign of Militia.

Order Book, 1772-1776

1773, March. John Taylor and John Penn, vs. William Madison; debt. July 1776. George Madison witness to a deed.

Order Book, 1774-1781

1777, August, George Madison, 2nd. lieutenant in militia; he was 1st. lieutenant, November 1777 and captain July 1779.

Order Book, 1781-1785

1781, March. George Madison's deed to Edward Ross, recorded.

Order Books, 1785-1787 and 1787-1789

1785, December, the will of George Madison was proved; 1786, August, Nathan Holloway vs. William Madison; John Madison and William Madison, debt; 1787, April, Thomas Madison, orphan of George Madison, deceased, makes choice of Daniel Coleman for his guardian.

Order Book, 1794-1796

1795, April. John Madison and Susannah, his wife, and Gregory Madison and Mary, his wife, deed to Pleasant Terrell, recorded, and a deed of Pleasant Terrell and Caty, his wife, to John Madison, recorded. June 1796, George Madison, with others bound out by overseers of the poor.¹

The Land Tax Books for Caroline County, 1787-1825, give the names of William Madison, George Madison's estate, William Madison's estate, and show that in 1793 there were transfers from William Madison's estate to John, William, Gregory and Ann Madison; in 1804 from George Madison's estate to Mary Madison; and in 1813 from Mary Madison to Vivian, George, James, Charlotte and Lewis Madison and Lewis Timberlake. It has been impossible to connect up these Madisons with the earlier Caroline County Madisons or to prove positively the descent of the earlier Caroline County Madisons from the New Kent and King and Queen County family of that name.

The Land Tax Books of Caroline County above referred to are in the Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

HANOVER COUNTY

The Land Tax Books for Hanover County, 1782-1825₁ give the following items of charge:

1782-1794. John Madison . . . 190 acres.

1795-1799. John Madison's estate . . . 190 acres.

1800. John Madison's estate conveyed to Henry Madison.

1800-1801. Henry Madison . . . 190 acres.

1802. Henry Madison conveyed to Dickey Gilman, 190 acres.

There is no further reference in these books to Madison until 1814, as follows:

1814. James Madison conveyance from L. Lowery, et als. 31½ acres.

1814-1825. James Madison . . . 31½ acres.

From the will of John Pendleton, of Hanover County, dated January 4, 1799, probated September 18, 1799, we learn that he devised to his son James Pendleton land beginning "at a beach on the river [*i. e.*, Southanna River] bank . . . west side of the path that leads to *Mr. Madison's* thence . . . to Beach Creek." One of the witnesses to the will was *Henry Madison*.

The fragmentary condition of the Hanover County records (only two volumes remain: 1733-35 and 1785-1795) prevents our obtaining any additional information as to the Madisons in Hanover County. That they were descended from the Madisons of New Kent and King and Queen seems certain; but the "line of their descent" it has been impossible to work out.

RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY RECORDS₂

On July 14, 1663, Thomas Madison and Thomas Elvert had a

¹The Land Tax Books are in the Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

²No relationship has been proved between the Rappahannock and New Kent and King and Queen County Madisons; but the data having been discovered in general research are included here for the use of any future historian of the Madison family.

On March 5, 1658/9, John Madison had patent for 300 acres in Westmoreland County, on south side Potomac River; said land being granted to John Hallows by patent September 6, 1654, and by him deserted and now due said Madison by order from Governor and Council bearing date with these presents. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 4*, page 369.) On September 14, 1670, Mr. Richard Madison had patent for 200

patent for 606 acres on the north side of the Rappahannock County, adjoining Richard Merryman due for the transportation of 13 persons [whose names are not given in the record]. April 5, 1670, Thomas Madison patented 1198 acres, 3 rods, 9 poles in Rappahannock County, said land granted to John Carpenter, Mihill Miller and Charles Carpenter and by them sold and conveyed to said Thomas Madison as by bill of sale dated April 4, 1670, and further due for transportation of 20 persons [no Madisons among them]. November 17, 1670, Thomas Madison had patent for 200 acres in Rappahannock County due for transportation of 4 persons [no Madisons among them.] (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 5, page 93; *Patent Book* 6, pages 339 and 340.)

The will of Thomas Madison, of Rappahannock County, dated October 19, 1674; proved November 4, 1674; wife Catherine; friends Richard White and Thomas Bryant, to be executors; godchild Rebecca Pettie, daughter of Robert Pettie; to wife, the money I have in England with my brother Leonard Madison, which is £70 sterling. (*Rappahannock County Records*.)

From the foregoing records the following pedigree of the early generations of the Madison family has been constructed:

JOHN¹ MADISON, of NEW KENT COUNTY (who died *ante* April, 1683), who had patents there for land in 1657, 1658, 1662/3, 1664. On September 24, 1682, as John Madison, of St. Stephen's Parish, New Kent County, ship-carpenter, he conveyed 1,280 acres in Farnham Parish, Rappahannock County, to one Thomas Williamson.² JOHN¹ MADISON was father of:

JOHN² MADISON, of NEW KENT and KING AND QUEEN COUNTIES; had patents for land in 1683, 1703, 1714 and 1717; sheriff of King and Queen County,

acres in Isle of Wight County, said land formerly granted to Richard Madison, deceased, and lately found to escheat by jury April 16, 1670, and now granted to aforesaid Richard Madison (*Ibid.*, *Patent Book* 6, page 306).

i. e., on north side of Rappahannock River.

Rappahannock Records, Volume 1680-1688, page 32.

1714. He married Isabella (surname unknown) and had issue:

1. Ambrose³ Madison (died August 27, 1732), of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen, afterwards Caroline County; one of the first magistrates in Caroline County; moved to Spotsylvania County; married, August 24, 1721, Frances Taylor (died November 25, 1761), and had issue: (a) James⁴ Madison (1723-1801), married Eleanor Rose Conway; (b) Elizabeth⁴ Madison (1725-1773), married, *first*, John Willis; *second*, — Beale; (c) Frances⁴ Madison (1726), married, *first*, Tavenor Beale; *second*, Jacob Hite.,

2. John³ Madison, of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen County, had patents 1719/20, 1725/6, 1728; he is called captain in 1728 and 1734₂; magistrate in King and Queen County, 1733; he was *probably* father of (a) John⁴ Madison, of Caroline County, whose name appears in Caroline County as early as 1741/2; justice of the peace in Caroline, May, 1743-October, 1745 (the last appearance of his name in Caroline records). In March, 1744/5, John Madison and Agatha, his wife, made deeds in Caroline Court to Samuel Haws and Elijah Daniel.₃ John Madison moved from Caroline County to Augusta County, of which he was long the clerk, and which he represented in the House of Burgesses 1748-54. He was father of the Right Reverend James Madison (born at Port Republic, Augusta, now Rockingham County, August 27, 1749; died at Williamsburg, March 5, 1812), professor in and president of William and Mary College, first Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia.

3. Henry³ Madison, of King and Queen County, who had patent in 1728; he is charged with 650 acres in King William County Quit Rent Roll in the year 1704; was living in St. John's Parish, King William County, 1734. He was *probably* the Henry Madison, of King William, who had issue: (a) Ambrose Madison, living in King William County, 1795; (b) John Madison, of King William (died

¹The data relative to Ambrose Madison and his children are from *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IX., page 39. James⁴ Madison (1723-1801) and his wife, Eleanor Rose Conway, were parents of James⁵ Madison (1751-1836), President of the United States.

²See patent 1728 to James Madison, *ante* page 224; and *Caroline County Court, Order Book*, 1732-40, page 151.

³See data from *Caroline County Order Books*, *ante* page 228; see also *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX., page 140.

prior to 1797), married Sarah, and had issue: (1) Martha Madison; (2) Polly Pemberton Madison; (3) Ambrose Madison; (4) Thomas Madison; (5) Garland Madison. (See data from King William County records, *ante* page 224.)

4. [probably] Thomas^s Madison, who was sheriff of King and Queen County in 1715, and who was living in King William County in 1719, at which date he had a patent for land there. Query: Was he identical with Thomas Madison of Caroline County, member of juries 1733-1745; who in May, 1743, with wife, Johannah, made deed to Henry Harris, and whose inventory of estate was returned to Caroline Court, July 10, 1755? (See data from *Caroline County Court Order Books*, *ante* page 225.)

5. [probably] James^s Madison, of King and Queen County, in 1728, who at that date had patent for land in Spotsylvania County.

6. [probably] Roger^s Madison, of Caroline County, who appears as resident there from 1736-1753; member of juries 1737-1747; made deed in June, 1753, with his wife, Elizabeth. In May, 1755, Roger Madison's estate, deft. at suit of William Waller (see data from *Caroline County Court Order Books*, *ante* 227).

As to the parentage of Sarah Madison, the second wife of John Pendleton (1719-1799), no data have been discovered. John Pendleton was living in King and Queen County as late as 1769₁ and moved to Hanover County about the year 1770, or shortly thereafter. John Pendleton and Sarah Madison were married about the year 1761 (as their first child, Henry Pendleton, was born December 4, 1762). This marriage certainly took place while John Pendleton was still living in King and Queen County. The King and Queen County records prior to 1865 were all destroyed so that we cannot get any data from that source. Whether Sarah Madison was from King and Queen County we do not know, and the fragments of records

¹See *ante* page 199 for account of John Pendleton (1719-1799.)

in Hanover, Caroline and King William show nothing in regard to her parentage; neither do any other records that have been searched thus far. The fact that John Pendleton owned land in Hanover adjoining "*Mr. Madison*" and that *Henry Madison* was a witness to his will in 1799 is at least significant of a connection with the Madisons of Hanover; but, so far, no data have been discovered which show the descent of the Madisons of Hanover from the earlier Madisons in King and Queen.

GREGORY FAMILY
of
RAPPAHANNOCK *and* ESSEX
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

GREGORY FAMILY
of
RAPPAHANNOCK *and* ESSEX
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

The earliest known ancestor of the GREGORY family which lived in that portion of the colony of VIRGINIA at that time called RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY, and which is now (and has been since 1692) ESSEX COUNTY, was JOHN¹ GREGORY.¹ His name first appears in the records of Rappahannock County in 1661 as a witness to a power of attorney.² After this date his name appears frequently as a landowner in the county and as a witness to various transactions. On February 20, 1663, JOHN GREGORY purchased of William Johnson and Constance, his wife, six hundred acres of land on Hoskins Creek and Rappahannock River, in Rappahannock County.³ In November, 1665, JOHN¹ GREGORY appears as a vestryman of Sittenbourne and Farnham Parishes, Rappahannock County.⁴ On April 16, 1666, JOHN¹ GREGORY conveyed, by deed, to his "son in law," Thomas Edmondson (both parties being

It is not unlikely that John Gregory who appears in Rappahannock County in 1661 was identical with John Gregory who appears in a list of tithables for Lancaster County in 1654 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 162). The "identity" has not, however, been proved. Lancaster County originally lay on both sides of Rappahannock River. In 1652 Rappahannock County was erected out of the upper part of Lancaster.

Rappahannock County Records, Volume 1656-1664, page 181. An exhaustive search has been made in the records of Rappahannock County, 1652-1692 (when it became extinct), and in the records of Essex County, 1692-1750, for Gregory data; and the results of this search are embodied in the account of the family here given.

Rappahannock County Records, Volume 1656-1664, pages 357-8.

Ibid., Volume 1664-1673, pages 19 and 54.

of Rappahannock County), eight head of cattle.¹ On January 5, 1674, JOHN GREGORY and ELIZABETH, his wife (for 520 pounds of tobacco) conveyed to Edmund Pagett (all the parties being of Rappahannock County) certain lands (not described in the deed).² On October 4, 1675, a patent was issued to JOHN GREGORY and Hugh Mead for 200 acres of land in Rappahannock County, said land due for transportation of four persons into the colony.³

In 1677 the name of JOHN¹ GREGORY appears as a member of jury.⁴ JOHN¹ GREGORY died between April 21 and December 9, 1676.⁵

JOHN¹ GREGORY was father of the following children.⁶

1. John² Gregory, of Rappahannock County. In June, 1671, he witnessed a deed of John Prosser to John Stephens, recorded in Rappahannock County.⁷ In his will, dated April 21, 1676, Robert Bishop, of Rappahannock County, made John Gregory, Junior, his

¹*Ibid.*, Volume 1663-1668, page 70. "Son in law" in this deed probably carries the significance of "step-son." It is not unlikely that John Gregory had married the mother of Thomas Edmondson.

²*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1671-1676, page 204.

³Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 6, page 565. Among the headrights to this patent is the name of "Tho: Edmunson." This was doubtless Thomas Edmondson, called "son in law" in John Gregory's conveyance to him of eight head cattle on April 16, 1666 (see above).

⁴*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-1682, page 142.

⁵This "date" for John Gregory's death is obtained thus: Robert Bishop, of Rappahannock County, in his will, dated April 21, 1676, leaves his property to John Gregory, *Junior* (see will of Robert Bishop, *post* page 329). On December 9, 1676, appears John Gregory, of Rappahannock County, Tanner, son and heir of John Gregory, *deceased* (see *post* page 329). No record of the will, or administration on the estate of John Gregory, the elder, has been discovered.

⁶John Gregory was probably married more than once. In January, 1674, the name of his wife was Elizabeth (surname unknown). (*Rappahannock Records*, Volume 1671-6, page 201). Whether she was the mother of his children is not now known.

⁷*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1668-1672, page 514-19.

sole legatee and executor.¹ On December 9, 1676, John Gregory, of Rappahannock County, Tanner, son and heir of John Gregory, deceased (for 1840 pounds of tobacco), conveyed to John Gatewood 100 acres on main swamp at head of a creek called Gregories Creek, adjoining the lands of Henry Awberry and the said John Gregory.²

The will of John² Gregory, bearing date December 18, 1677, was recorded in Rappahannock County October 5, 1678.³

In the Name of God Amen I Robert Bishop of the County of Rappa in the parish of Farnham being Sick and weake in body but of perfect disposing memory do make this my last will and testament in manner following. Imprs I bequeathe my Soule to God by the hope I have in Jesus Christ my Savior and redeemer Hoping for a pardon for all my Sins my body to the earth to be buried with Christian buriall and for the estate it hath pleased God the Almighty to bestow upon me after my Just debts and funerall Charges paid, and satisfied I give and bequeath in manner and form following. Item I give my land that I bought of Mr Henry Awberry unto John Grigory Junior unto him and his heirs forever and likewise all my personall estate and he to be my lawfull Executor and this my Will to cut off all other wills and testaments whatsoever. Whereunto I have sett my hand and seale this 21st of Aprill in the year of Or Lord God 1676.

his mark

ROBT X BISHOP (Seale)

Signed sealed and Delivered in the presence of Tho: Wheeler John Garner

his mark

John V Burnitt

The deposition of Thomas Wheeler aged 30 or thereabouts & John Garner aged 25 or thereabouts Sworn and examined saith that they did see the within mentioned Robert Bishop Sign seale and publish the within mentioned to be his last will and Testament and that he was in perfect Sence and Memory at the signing Sealing and publishing thereof to the best of their Judgement.

Tho: Wheeler

John Garner

Juratur in Cir Cour Rappa 6o die Jany 1677 et Probatr pr X Et

Recordatr XXo die Eses mensis et ano Supr.

Test,

Edmo Craske. C. L. Cur.

(*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1664-1673, page 95.)

Rappahannock County Records, Volume 1677-1682, pages 127-129.

In the Name of God Amen. I John Grigory being very sick and in body but in perfect mind and memory. Doe make this my last will & Testam't, First I Give my soule to God that gave it me in a sure and Certain hope that after this life Ended that at the last day my Soule & body shall be united together & my body to the Earth to be buried in a Terestiall buriall as my friends shall think Fitt & as for my Worldly Goods I bestow as followeth. Item I give unto my Sister Mary Grigory foure hundred and

2. RICHARD² GREGORY, of ESSEX COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

3. Elizabeth² Gregory, married Thomas Wheeler, of Rappahannock and Essex Counties.₁

Eighty acres of Land bought by Robert Bish[op] of Mr. Henry Awbrey to her, and her heirs forever but if my said Sister Die *with* out Issue lawfully begotten of her, that then the said Land to Return to the Nearest of Bloud, alsoe one pied Cow *with* her Increase to her and her heirs for Ever, Onely the first cow calfe the said cow shall bring to be delivered to Katherine Armstrong to her & heirs for Ever. I give to my Sister Elizabeth one Red Cow with all her Increase to her & her heirs forever. Alsoe I doe appoint my Brother Richard Grigory my whole & Sole Executr of this my Will to see it performed as Witness my hand this 18th of Decembr 1677.

John Grigory

Test,

Tho: Games

John Fugett

The *within* Named Thomas Games doth depose that he did see the *with* mentioned John Grigory Signe Seale & publish the *within* mentioned to be his last Will and Testamt & that he was in perfect Sence & memory at ye Signing Sealing & publishing thereof to the best of his Judgment.

Juratus est Games Cur Couir Rappae 4o Die 7bris 1678 Et Probatr

Sacramt Thomo Games Et Recordate 5o Die Octobr Ano 1678.

Test

Edmo Craske C. L. Cur.

(*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-1682, page 59.)

It would seem to appear from the above will that John Gregory died unmarried and without issue. However, the deed of gift of a heifer (see below) in 1683 from Joane Mills to John Gregory, son of John Gregory, deceased, and in case of his death under age to his brother Robert Hamblton, raises this question: *Did John Gregory marry a widow Hamblton between the dating of his will, December 18, 1677, and his death, which occurred about August or September, 1678, and by his wife (so married) become the father of a child—posthumously born—and named John Gregory, and who would thus be “brother” to Robert Hamblton?* The deed from Joane Mills is as follows:

Deed of Gift from Joane Mills, widow, to “John Gregory son of John Gregory deceased” and heirs and assigns forever; one yellow hieffer. Unless said John Gregory die before he becomes of age, then said cow to go to his brother Robert Hamblton. Deed dated July 7, 1683. Recorded July 8, 1683. (*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1680-1688, page 48.)

On January 20, 1677, John Gregory, planter, of Farnham Parish, Rappahannock County, conveyed to sister, Elizabeth, now wife of Thomas Wheeler, 250 acres in Farnham Parish, on Hoskins Creek; should said Elizabeth Wheeler die without issue, said land to return to said donor. Recorded August 10, 1677 (*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-1682, page 134). The will of Thomas Wheeler, of Essex County, dated August 30, 1698, probated December 30, 1700, names daughters Mary, Elizabeth and

4. MARY² GREGORY (born 1665; died *post* 1745), married, *first*, JAMES TAYLOR, of KING AND QUEEN COUNTY (see TAYLOR FAMILY, *ante* page 213); *second*, Rowland Thomas, of Caroline County.¹

RICHARD² GREGORY (son of JOHN¹ GREGORY) was born *circa* 1650; died 1701. He lived in Rappahannock and Essex Counties. On February 11, 1679, RICHARD GREGORY, of Rappahannock County, planter, sold to William Stone, of Gloucester County, planter, 250 acres on south side Hoskins Creek, Rappahannock County, adjoining lands of John Meador, John Gatewood, Thomas Wheeler and Mary Gregory.² On October 8, 1680, RICHARD GREGORY, of Rappahannock, planter, brother and heir at law of JOHN GREGORY, late of the same county, planter, conveyed to Thomas Wheeler 250 acres in Rappahannock County, which said John Gregory had by deed June 20, 1677, conveyed to his sister, Elizabeth, wife of said Thomas Wheeler; the said land having been granted by patent, with other lands, to John Gregory, father of said John and Richard Gregory.³

RICHARD² GREGORY patented upwards of seventeen hundred acres of land in the County of New Kent and small acreage in Rappahannock (later Essex) County. The tracts granted in New Kent fell on division of that county in 1691 into King and Queen County and on di-

Ann; sons Thomas, Robert, Richard and John (the last three under fifteen years of age); wife Elizabeth (*Essex County Records*).

¹In April, 1687, James Taylor had a patent for land left by Robert Bishop to John Gregory and by said John Gregory to his sister Mary, now wife of said James Taylor. See Taylor Family, *ante* page 213, where the evidence is given for Mary Gregory's *first marriage* to James Taylor, and *second marriage* to Rowland Thomas.

²*Rappahannock County Records*, Volume 1677-1682, page 270.

³*Ibid.*, Volume 1677-1682, page 282.

vision of this latter in 1701 within the County of King William.¹

RICHARD² GREGORY moved from Essex County to his plantation in KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, returning to ESSEX again, where he died in the year 1701.

RICHARD² GREGORY married KATHERINE (whose surname is unknown), widow of Thomas Bourne. Mrs. Katherine Bourne-Gregory married, *third*, Thomas Snead. Mrs. Katherine Bourne-Gregory-Snead died prior to March, 1710/11.²

¹April 20, 1687, Richard Gregory, 850 acres in New Kent County on north side Mattapony River adjoining Mr. Watkins and Richard Davis; said land having been formerly granted to Philip Watkins, Richard Watkins and Richard Ricketts by patent March 6, 1673/4, and by them lost and deserted for want of seating in accordance with patent terms, and afterwards granted to Joshua Story by patent April 26, 1680, and by him deserted and since granted to Mr. Richard Gregory by order of General Court October 16, 1685, and due for the transportation of seventeen persons (whose names are not given in the record) (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book 7*, page 604). October 21, 1687, Richard Gregory, 460 acres in New Kent County, adjoining lands of John Robinson, Samuel Partridge, deceased, Captain John Lane; beginning at a red oak by Middlesex Path; formerly granted Lewis Mauldin and George Martin by patent September 22, 1682, and by them deserted and since granted to said Richard Gregory by order of General Court October 16, 1685, and due for transportation of ten persons (*Ibid.*, *Patent Book 7*, page 617). April 28, 1691, Mr. Richard Gregory, 400 acres of land and marsh formerly granted William Canhoe, clerk, by patent, and lying in New Kent County and found lately to escheat (*Ibid.*, *Patent Book 8*, page 140). October 20, 1691, Richard Gregory, of King and Queen County, 40 acres in Rappahannock County, on south side the river, on a marsh of Piscataway Creek and adjoining Robert Halsey's land, the land of the said Gregory, and due for the transportation of one person (*Ibid.*, *Patent Book 8*, page 210).

²At a court held for Essex County March 9, 1710. In a suit in chancery between James Taylor [gentl. & Rowland [Thomas] & Mary, his wife, exex. of James Taylor, of King & Queen Co. decd. pl'tfs & Thomas Snead, deft. The sd pl'tf in their bill set forth that one Thomas Bourne [d]ying in [te]state administration was granted to Katherine his widow who [af]terwards intermarried [with] Richard Gregory which sd Richard and Katherine being called upon [to] give security on the * * * of the estate of the said Thomas Bourne they solicited the sd de[ceased?] James Taylor with others to be their security & the sd James Taylor & others did enter [in]to bond joyn'tly [and] severally with the sd Richard Gregory for the administration conditioned f * * * rd Richar[']s] paying to the orphans

RICHARD² GREGORY (*circa* 1650-1701) and KATHERINE, his wife, had issue:

1. RICHARD³ GREGORY, of Essex County; of whom hereafter.
2. Elizabeth³ Gregory.
3. John³ Gregory.
4. Sarah³ Gregory.₁

THE WILL OF RICHARD GREGORY

The will of Richard Gregory, of Essex County, dated February 17, 1700 [1700/1]; proved in Essex County May 10, 1701; eldest son Richard Gregory all my land from mouth of a branch called King's Swamp running to a line formerly marked at a swamp commonly known by the name of Tanyard Branch; to daughter Eliza-

of the sd. decd. their ful proportion of the sd. decd [es]tate. [Rich]ard & Katherine by virtue of the sd admraton. possessed themselves * * * aforesd the sd Richard Dyed making his wife the sd Katherine his * * * [the sd Kath]erine since intermarried with the sd Thomas, the deft & dyed, by virtue of * * * the sd Thomas Snead became possest of all & singular the goods & chattels of the [said Thomas Bo]urne decd. & of the sd Richard Gregory & Katherine, his wife & therefore ought to have paid to the orphans of the sd. decd. Thomas Bourne all their parts or portions of the sd. decd's estate, but so it is that upon denial of Thomas Snead to pay to the orphans of the sd Thomas Bourne decd their parts or shares of the sd decds estate they recovered agt. the pltf as exr of the sd James Taylor decd [certain items of personalty, cattle, tobacco &c], Thomas Snead appears and confesses same. Ordered that the deft pay to pltf the like property out of the estate of sd. Richard Gregory; also costs. (*Essex Records, Order Book*, 1708-14, page 311.)

Richard Gregory by his will, dated February 17, 1700, bequeathed to his sons Richard and John and to his daughter Elizabeth certain lands which by their descriptions in the said will were certainly in Essex County; to his daughters Sarah and to his sons in law [step-sons]: Thomas and William Bourne he bequeathed lands which by their descriptions were at that date in King and Queen County, later King William. (See will of Richard Gregory, above).

It is not positively known what eventually became of Elizabeth, John and Sarah Gregory. All four of Richard Gregory's children were under age when their father made his will in February, 1700. At Essex Court, December, 1712, John Gregory and Sarah Gregory were given liberty to choose their guardians and they thereupon made choice of William Bourne, who gave bond for his guardianship in the sum of £100 sterling (*Essex County Records*). For suggestions as to what may have eventually become of John, Elizabeth and Sarah Gregory, see *post* page 247, the discussion in the notes to the will of their brother, Richard Gregory, who died in 1725.

beth Gregory, 200 acres of land beginning at the south field of King's Swamp running through the woods joining the land of Mr. Robert Halsey to a greater swamp known by the name of Gatewood's Bridge Swamp; to son John Gregory 300 acres of land lying in the forest of Piscataway Creek being part of 1000 acres formerly granted to Thomas Gaines by patent; to daughter Sarah Gregory 700 acres of land lying upon head of Mattapony River, joining upon Captain James Taylor and Mr. Jonat Fisher; to my sons in law [step-sons] Thomas and William Bourne, each of them 150 acres being part of 700 acres at the end which I gave to my daughter Sarah. If either Thomas or William Bourne should die or sell the 350 acres of land they shall dispose of it to the other, and if both dye without issue that it shall return to the donor. I will that three cows and calves be put the ensuing spring upon the land that I have bequeathed to my son John there to remain for the benefit of the said John. To son Richard Gregory a table that is in King and Queen County and my cane, my pistols and a sword and a pair of iron dogs and one feather bed and furniture. My son Richard to be of age at 18 years old. To son John Gregory another table which is in King and Queen County and one large iron pot which is in King and Queen, and pot hooks, and a sword and cupboard, and that he be of age at 18 years old. To my two daughters Eliza [Elizabeth] and Sarah Gregory, both of them an iron pot and pot hooks and two pewter dishes to each of them. I lend to my beloved wife Katherine Gregory all the rest of my personal estate during her life and at her death the same to be equally divided among her children and that my wife give to my two sons Richard and John so much learning as that they may write and read and cypher to do any country business, and two daughters to read in the Bible. My wife my sole executrix. Witnesses: Ann Morton, John Richards, James Clerke. On May 10, 1701, Katherine Gregory (with Thomas Edmundson and James Baughan her sureties) gave bond as executor in the sum of £300 (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1699-1702, page 79). There were several orders entered relative to Richard Gregory's estate: On Xber 29, 1702, an inventory of his estate was returned by Thomas Snead and Katherine, his wife (*Ibid.*, *Deeds and Wills*, 1702-4, page 39). January 11, 1702, Thomas Snead and Katherine, his wife, were ordered to present an inventory and appraisement of Richard Gregory's estate at the next court; but the illness of Katherine prevented and the matter was continued (*Ibid.*, *Deeds and Wills*, 1699-1702, pages 141, 145). On December 10, 1703, Thomas Snead was granted

letters of administration on the estate of Richard Gregory, deceased, and gave bond for £500 sterling, with Erasmus Allen and John Pickett as sureties (*Ibid.*, *Deeds and Wills*, 1703-8, page 38, and *Deeds and Wills*, 1702-4 page 135).

RICHARD GREGORY (son of RICHARD² and KATHERINE GREGORY) was born *circa* 1685-90;¹ died 1725. He lived in Essex County and died there, evidently unmarried. There are many references to him in the Essex County records. On November 24, 1718, RICHARD GREGORY, of Essex County, sold to Thomas Wheeler, of Essex, 300 acres in Essex County as by measures signified in a plot tested by George Morris, surveyor, dated December 1, 1668; which said 300 acres are part of a patent for 103 acres granted to Thomas Gaines, deceased, on February 12, 1665, and by the said Gaines sold to John Gregory on November 4, 1667.² In August, 1720, RICHARD GREGORY, of Essex County, sold to John Bates, of Essex (for £18:6:0 currency), 61 acres, being part of a greater tract of land whereon said Richard Gregory now dwelleth, formerly granted to William Johnson, and is on the north side of Piscataway Creek, in Essex County.³ In May, 1720, RICHARD GREGORY was a witness to the noncupative will of John Meador, Junior, of Essex County.⁴

¹Richard Gregory was under 18 years of age when his father made his will in February 1700 [1700/1], therefore he could not have been born prior to the year 1683; and it is probable that his birth did not occur until some time between 1685 and 1690.

²*Essex County Records, Deeds and Wills*, 1716-1718, page 252. The description of the property in this deed suggests that the 300 acres hereby conveyed were the 300 acres bequeathed by Richard² Gregory, of Essex County, by his will dated February 1700, to his son John³ Gregory (see will of Richard Gregory, *ante* page 243. *Query*: Did John³ Gregory die and thus this land pass to his brother Richard³ Gregory, who now sells it to Thomas Wheeler?

³*Ibid.*, *Deeds and Wills*, 1718-1721, page 216.

⁴*Essex County Records*. Memorand. of the verbal will of John Meador Junr. who deceased May 14th 1720 at his own dwelling house in this county of Essex in his last sickness called the deponents to be evidences to this his

RICHARD³ GREGORY died in Essex County in 1725.

THE WILL OF RICHARD³ GREGORY₁

Jan. 29, 1725.

In Name of God Amen:

I, Richard Grigory in Essex County South Farnham Parish, being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefore calling to Imp. I give and bequeath unto Betty Moor one negro man Namd. Sam. Item I give 340 acres of land Tho. Rich. Mary, Sarah, equally to be divide. Item I give one negro boy to John Ward son of Mary Ward & my pistols, holsters and sword to be delivered to his mother. I give unto Thomas Bone my horse, bridle and saddle, two cows and yearlings and all my wearing cloase, six home hoggs, three Indian corn. Item to Thomas Moor one cow 3 heifers, 5 young hoggs, 2½ Barl. corn. Item to William Bone 2 yearlings and a young Tear, 5 hoggs with my mark, 2½ Barl. corn. Item I give unto Mary Ward 172 pounds of tobacco which is in a hogshead in the Tobb. house & a Qt. tankard, 1 Barl. Indian Corn, 50 Wt. of M. To Thos. Bone 2 dishes 3 plates, a couch, one pott, the biggest. To Thos. Moor a chest. To Will Bone a case of drawers. The fodder to be divided amongst 3 Broth. The remainder to be divided of the meat. Thos. Moor my great frying pan, one dish, 2 plates, and podenger. Willm. Bone one iron pot about 17 pounds of feathers to my sister one feather bed with the furniture belonging to it. To Mary Ward one bed with furniture belonging to it. To Thos. Moor one candlestick, one frying pan, 5 chairs, 1 Dozn. of spoons, 1 peper box. To Willm. Bone 4 jugs. To Thomas Moor 1 pott of hoggs lard, 3 bushels of wheat.

last will Wch. is as followeth: Item. I give unto my daughter Susannah Meador all my whole estate but if my daughter Susannah Meador dye before she comes of age or married then I will that my Sd. estate be equally divided between Wm. Bourne and Thomas Meador & John Armstrong & William Jordan. Item. I desire that William Bourne & Thomas Meador be my executors and that they take care of my Sd. daughter. Written May ye 17th. in the year above written. Witnesses to the above will are Jno. Allen. sign Richd R Gregory. sign Anna Bradbery. At a Court continued & held for Essex County on Wednesday ye 18th. day of May, 1720. This nuncupative will of John Meador, Junr. deced. was presented in Court by Wm. Bourne & Thomas Meador Exrs. within named who made oath thereto & being further proved by the oaths of John Allen, Richard Grigory & Ann Bradbury witnesses thereto is admitted to record. Test: W. Beverley, ClCur. A Copy Teste: H. C. Southworth, Clerk.

Essex County Records, Wills, etc., 1722-1726, page 149.

At a Court held for Essex County on Tuesday the 17th. day of August 1725.

The above last will of Richard Grigory deced. was proved by Thomas Emerson who made oath that he saw the said Richard declare the same to be his last will & that he was in perfect sence and memory at the same time. Test: W. Beverley ClCur.

At a Court continued and held for Essex County on Thursday the 19th. day of August 1725.

The above last will of Richard Grigory, deced. was proved by Mary Ward who made oath that she heard the said will read to him, the said Richard, two several times and that he acknowledged the same to be his last will, and that he was in his perfect sences and memory at the same time. Test: W. Beverley, ClCur.

At a Court held for Essex County on Tuesday the 21st. day of June, 1726.

The above last will of Richard Grigory, deced. being sworn to by Thomas Moor, Admor. with the said will anext was granted him & the said will was admitted to record. Test: W. Beverley, ClCur. A Copy Teste: H. C. Southworth, Clerk.

NOTES ON THE WILL OF RICHARD³ GREGORY

It will be noticed that Richard Gregory does not name any executor in his will, and that the will was not signed. The will was proved by the oaths of Thomas Emerson and Mary Ward, who made oath that they heard the said Richard Gregory acknowledge and declare the said instrument to be his "last will." At Essex County Court August, 1725, Thomas Moor petitioned for administration with the will annexed of Richard Gregory, deceased. The order of court at the time reads:

"On petition of Thomas Moor for adms with ye will annexed of Richard Gregory, decd. It is the opinion of the court that no adms be granted till ye heir at law be summoned. It is therefore ordered that Wm Bourn, guardn of Susannah Meadows be summoned to appear at ye next court to declare whether he will admr. on ye esta. of ye sd Richd Gregory, decd."¹

The question arises: *How was Susannah Meadows "heir at law" to Richard Gregory?* The records examined afford no direct evidence towards a solution of this problem. Susannah Meadows was the

¹*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1723-1725, page 310.*

daughter of John Meadows, Junior, who died in Essex County May 14, 1720. Richard Gregory was one of the parties summoned by said Meadows to be "*evidence . . . to his last will*," which he verbally declared. William Bourn, who is named in the above order of court as "*guardn. of Susannah Meadows*" was one of the executors named in the will of John Meadows, Junior. Now William Bourn and Richard Gregory were half-brothers:¹

Thomas Bourn	(1) =	Katherine (surname unknown)	= (2)	Richard Gregory, of Essex County; died 1700.
William Bourn				Richard Gregory, of Essex County; died 1725.

In the light of these facts we offer as a tentative solution of the problem the suggestion that John Meadows, Junior, probably married one of the daughters of Richard and Katherine Gregory, and thus a sister of Richard Gregory (died 1725), and that she became the mother of Susannah Meadows, who would thus have been a niece of Richard Gregory's. It is impossible to see how otherwise Susannah Meadows could have been "heir at law" to the said Richard Gregory.²

Evidently William Bourn, the guardian of Susannah Meadows, "the heir at law," raised no objection to Thomas Moor's qualifying as administrator with the will annexed of Richard Gregory, deceased, for at a court held for Essex County June, 1726, certificate of administration on the estate of Richard Gregory was granted to Thomas Moor.³

The question arises as to what "relationship" to Richard Gregory were the Moors, Wards and Bones who are named as legatees in the will of the said Richard Gregory.

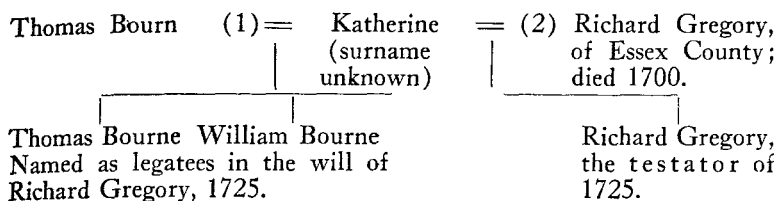
As to John Ward and his mother, Mary Ward, who are named as legatees, no direct or circumstantial evidence has been so far discovered which shows what their "relationship" may have been to the testator, Richard Gregory. Therefore the question as it relates to them has to be dropped.

¹See *ante* page 243 for proof of this statement.

²The suggestion is made (see *ante* page 245 footnote) that John Gregory (brother of Richard Gregory, the testator above) died prior to November, 1718. That John Gregory died prior to his brother Richard Gregory seems certainly attested by the fact that Susannah Meadows was "heir at law" to said Richard.

³*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1725-1729, page 24.*

As to Thomas and William Bone [Bourne] named as legatees in the will of Richard Gregory, it is evident that they were the two half-brothers of the said testator: thus,¹



Now as to the Moors. Richard Gregory devises to Betty Moor, a negro man named Sam; to Thomas, Richard, Mary and Sarah [Moor, children of Thomas Moor], 340 acres of land to be equally divided between them;² and to Thomas Moor, sundry articles of personalty. In Richard Gregory's will (see *ante* page 246) there occurs this peculiarly worded clause:

"To *Thos. Bone*, 2 dishes, 3 plates, a couch, one pott the biggest. To *Thos. Moor*, a chest. To *Will Bone* a case of drawers. *The fodder to be divided amongst 3 Broth.* [brothers]."

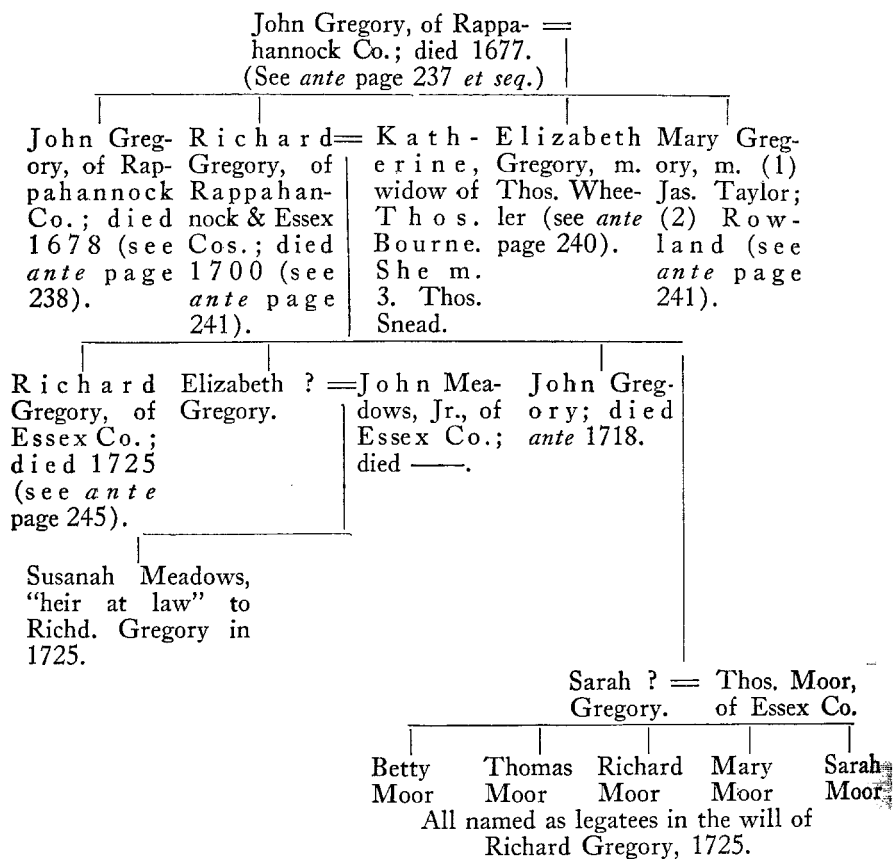
This clause would seem to signify that *Thos. Bone*, *Thos. Moor* and *Wm. Bone* were the "3 Broth." amongst whom the fodder was to be divided. There seems here a suggestion that Thomas Moor may have married a sister of Richard Gregory's and thus a half-sister to Thomas and William Bourne and in that way have been "brother" to all three of these men.

By his will Richard Gregory makes a bequest: "*to my sister.*" The clause is most curiously worded (see *ante* page 246) and we will not attempt to unravel it; but though the name of "*my sister*" is not given, that lady was probably the wife of Thomas Moor.

¹See *ante* page 244 for proof of this statement.

²Essex Court, March 1739, Thos. Emerson being sworn concerning the last will & testament of Richard Gregory, deceased, declared that by Thos. Rich. Mary, Sarah to whom 340 acres of land is given by the said will equally to be divided he verily believes was by the testator meant Thomas Moor, Richard Moor, Mary Moor and Sarah Moor children of Thomas Moor (*Essex County Records, Order Book*, 1738-1740, page 308).

In the light of the suggestions made in the above notes, the following pedigree of the Rappahannock County Gregorys is offered:



GREGORY FAMILY
of
KING WILLIAM COUNTY
VIRGINIA

GREGORY FAMILY
of
KING WILLIAM COUNTY
VIRGINIA

RICHARD¹ GREGORY, the earliest ancestor to whom the KING WILLIAM COUNTY family of that name has been traced, was born *circa* 1695-1700, and died *post* 1742. His name first appears (in extant records) in 1727. On June 16, 1727, RICHARD¹ GREGORY, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY, patented 1000 acres of land in Spotsylvania County adjoining the lands of Michael Guiney and Robert Baylor. On April 4, 1730, RICHARD¹ GREGORY, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (for £850 currency) conveyed to John White, of King William County, 1000 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, which had been patented by said Gregory June 16, 1727. AGNES, wife of the said RICHARD GREGORY, relinquished her dower in the said land.₁

RICHARD¹ GREGORY was a magistrate in King William County in 1732, and sheriff of that county in 1742.₂

RICHARD¹ GREGORY married AGNES WEST, daughter of THOMAS WEST, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see WEST FAMILY, *post* page 267), and had issue:

1. ROGER² GREGORY (1729-1803), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.
- 2. Richard² Gregory, of whom nothing further is known.
3. West² Gregory (living as late as January, 1758), married Susannah West, daughter of Colonel Francis West, son of Thomas

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 13, page 95; *Spotsylvania County Records* [Virginia County Record, Series No. 1], page 112.
²*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 162.

West, of King William County (see West Family, *post* page 281). Mrs. Susannah (West) Gregory married, *secondly*, Colonel Holt Richeson.

4. Frances² Gregory, married William Phillips.
5. Christiana² Gregory, married Samuel Meredith.
6. Agnes Gregory.
7. Unity² Gregory.

THE CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND AGNES (WEST) GREGORY

A careful search of remaining local records—especially the fragments of the King William County records—has disclosed nothing in the way of evidence of the names of the children of Richard Gregory and Agnes, his wife, of King William County. A summary of the reasons for “placing” Agnes, wife of Richard Gregory, as Agnes West, daughter of Thomas West (*circa* 1670—*post* 1714), of King William County, is given, *post* page 282.

While no evidence has been obtained from local records proving the names of the children of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, yet there remain to us accounts of the Gregory family and data from family Bibles which, taken together, all but prove their names.

Richard Gregory (1758-1844), son of Roger and Mary C. (Clairborne) Gregory and grandson of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, wrote into his family Bible the following account of his ancestry:¹

“Memo. There were two sisters named Mary Cole and Jane Cole. Mary married a Mr. West, a lineal descendant of Lord Delaware, by whom she had two sons, John and Thomas West. After the death of Mr. West Mary married Ferdinando Leigh, by whom she had a son and daughter, viz.: William and Mary. William Leigh married a Miss Watkins, of Chesterfield,

¹This account of his family by Richard Gregory (1758-1844) is taken from the *Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 4, September 27, 1879. These data were communicated to the *Standard* with the following note: “Responding to the request in the ‘Notes and Queries’ Column of *The Standard* for information relative to the West family, I send a copy of a transcript which I made from the family Bible of my brother-in-law, Dr. William W. Gregory, of Charlotte, North Carolina, when I was at his house in the year 1869. The Bible in which the record is contained is a quarto volume entitled ‘*The Self-Interpreting Bible* [&c.]. By the late Rev. John Brown, Minister of the Gospel at Haddington. New York, 1806,’ and in it is written: ‘RICHARD GREGORY’S BOOK. PURCHASED NOVEMBER 20, 1806. PRICE \$20.’

(Signed) “T. H. E.”

by whom she had Benjamin Watkins Leigh and several daughters. Jane Cole, the other sister, married Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne, by whom she had two sons, viz.: Thomas and William, and five daughters, viz.: Mary Cole and others. Mary Cole [Claiborne] married Roger Gregory, by whom she had Richard Gregory and five other sons and a daughter.¹ Jane Claiborne then married Stephen Bingham, by whom she had a son named Roscoe Cole Bingham. After the death of Bingham she married a Colonel Francis West.

"Roger Gregory (my father) was the son of Richard Gregory and a Miss West, the sister of Colonel Francis West, by whom she had three sons—viz.: Roger, Richard and West Gregory—and several daughters."

"Roger Gregory (my father) married Mary Cole Claiborne, by whom she had Richard and four other sons, as above stated. Richard married the widow of William Broadnax and daughter of Colonel Seth Ward, by whom she had four children, viz.: Martha Ward, Richard, Maria and Seth. Martha married General John Pegram, of Dinwiddie, by whom she had five sons—James West Pegram and four others—and several daughters. After the death of Mary Broadnax, a daughter of Colonel Seth Ward, Richard Gregory married Elizabeth Wilkinson, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Wilkinson, of Henrico, by whom he had Dr. William W. Gregory and four other sons and six daughters. Dr. William W. Gregory married Elizabeth R. Taylor, daughter of Thomas Taylor, of Richmond, by whom he has three sons at this time (June, 1843), viz.: Thomas, Richard and William. The above is correct from the best information I can obtain and recollect.

RICHARD GREGORY.

"N. B. I expect my grandmother Gregory was either the daughter or granddaughter of Lord Delaware, who was named West."²

The accounts quoted above states that Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory "*had three sons and several daughters.*" The three sons are named as: (1) *Roger Gregory* (born May 1, 1729; died October 2, 1803), of whom we have a full account; (2) *Richard Gregory*, and (3) *West Gregory* (who, with others, was a sponsor at the baptism of Richard Gregory [son of Roger and Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory], February 2, 1758).

Of the daughters it seems probable from the following data that four of them can be named:

¹At this point Richard Gregory says his parents had "*Richard Gregory and five other sons and a daughter*"; further on he says: "*Richard and four other sons, as above stated.*" See *post* page 258 for the five sons (for there were five all together) and one daughter of Roger and Mary C. (Claiborne) Gregory.

²This statement is clearly a "guess" in an attempt to "place" Agnes West (wife of Richard Gregory) among the King William County Wests whose descent from the Lords Delaware is an established fact. However, Mrs. Agnes (West) Gregory was daughter of Thomas West, of King William County. See *West Family*, *post* page 279 *et seq.*

(1) *Frances Gregory*.¹ *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., pages 401-3, gives the record (from a family Bible) of William Phillips, who married, March 10, 1756, Frances Gregory and had issue: (1) Richard Phillips, born January 12, 1757; (2) Elizabeth Phillips, born February 17, 1758; (3) Anna W. Phillips, born September 7, 1761; (4) *Agnes West Phillips*, born May 5, 1765; (5) William Ballard Phillips, born April 29, 1768; (6) Catherine Smith Phillips, born September 15, 1770; (7) Susanna Phillips, born April 9, 1773; (8) Lucy Phillips, born July 29, 1776; died February 26, 1863; married July 12, 1802, Francis Anderson.

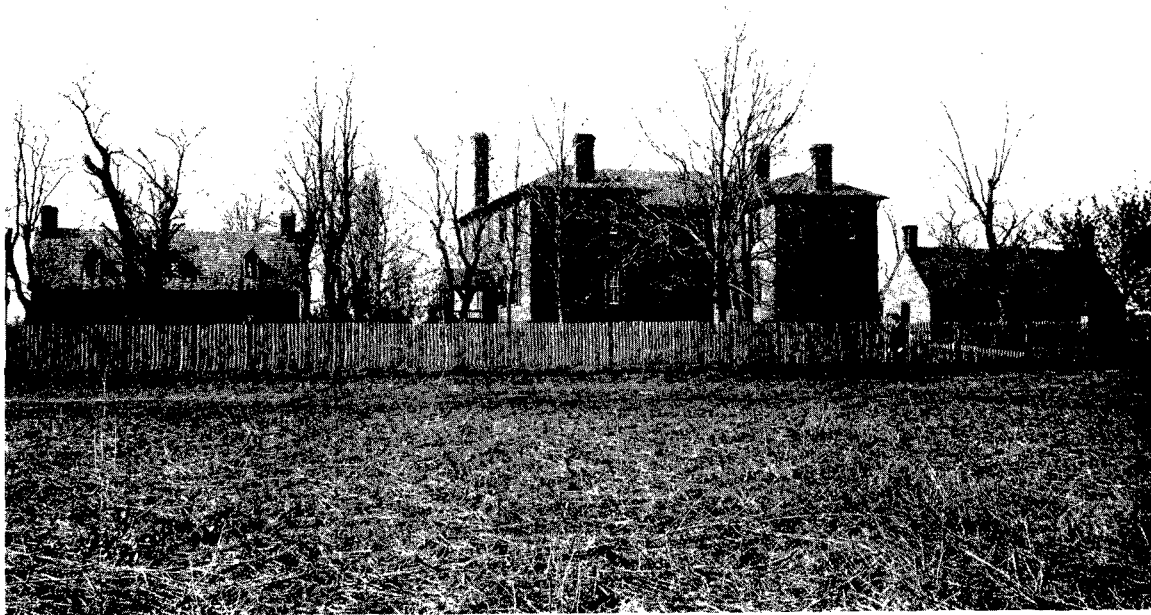
The *baptismal* name of "*Agnes West*" given to one of the daughters of William and Frances (Gregory) Phillips certainly indicates that Mrs. Frances (Gregory) Phillips may not incorrectly be identified as a daughter of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory.²

(5) *Christiana Gregory*. *The Critic*, Richmond, Virginia, August 25, 1889, gives the following: Samuel and Christiana (Gregory) Meredith had issue: Christiana Holm Meredith, who married February 24, 1794 (as his second wife), Major Henry Morriss, of the Revolutionary Army, who moved from New Kent County to Petersburg and then removed to Gloucester County. Major Henry and Christiana H. (Meredith) Morriss had issue: (1) *Richard Gregory Morriss*, born February 28, 1795 . . . (2) Christopher Staats Morriss, born February 28, 1797 . . . (3) *John De La Warr West Morriss*, born November 26, 1804; died December 24, 1809.

The baptismal names of *Richard Gregory* and *John De La Warr* [Delaware] *West*, given to two of the sons of Mrs. Christiana H. (Meredith) Morriss, and grandsons of Mrs. Christiana (Gregory)

¹Could her baptismal name have come from both of her grandmothers: (1) Frances, wife of Colonel Richard Gregory, of King and Queen County (see *post* page 264), and (2) Frances, wife of Thomas West (see *post* page 281, a record from King William fragments giving the baptismal name of the wife of Thomas West as Frances)?

²The baptismal name of "*Agnes West*" given to a daughter of Mrs. Frances (Gregory) Phillips; the baptismal name of "*John De La Warr West*" given to a son of Mrs. Christiana H. (Meredith) Morriss and grandson of Mrs. Christiana (Gregory) Meredith, and the baptismal name of "*Unity*" given to a [probable] daughter of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, strengthen the circumstantial evidence adduced to prove that Agnes, wife of Richard Gregory, was Agnes West, daughter of Thomas West, of King William County (see summary of this evidence, *post* page 282). The mother of Thomas West was Mrs. *Unity* (Croshaw) West.



*"ELSING GREEN"—King William County
Home of William Gregory (1767-1840)*

Meredith, are strongly indicative of connection with Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, and therefore the probability is strong that Christiana Gregory (wife of Samuel Meredith) was one of the daughters of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory.

(6) and (7) *Agnes Gregory* and *Unity Gregory*. In the record in the family Bible of Roger Gregory (1729-1803), son of Richard and Agnes [West] Gregory (see *post*) the name of "*Agnes Gregory*" appears (together with those of Unity Gwathmy [Gwathmey], Jane Bingham, Jane Claiborne, Francis West, Senr., Richard Gregory, Thomas Claiborne and West Gregory) as sponsor at his baptism (January 12, 1758) for Richard Gregory, son of Roger and Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory; and the name of "*Unity Gregory*" appears (together with those of Susanna Gregory [probably wife of West Gregory], Euphan Claiborne, Thomas Claiborne, Francis West, Junr., and William Claiborne) as sponsor at his baptism for Roger Gregory (born February 12, 1761), son of Roger and Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory. May we not reasonably "place" these two women, "*Agnes Gregory*" and "*Unity Gregory*," as *paternal aunts* of the children for whom they were sponsors in baptism, and hence sisters of Roger Gregory, and therefore daughters of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory? This seems a fair solution of the problem of identity with which their names in such connection confronts us.

ROGER² GREGORY (son of RICHARD¹ and AGNES [WEST] GREGORY) was born Thursday, May 1, 1729; died October 2, 1803. He was a resident of KING WILLIAM, LUNENBURG and MECKLENBURG COUNTIES, VIRGINIA. He was a magistrate in King William County, 1764, 1766 and 1771, and a member of the vestry of St. John's Parish, King William, in 1772. He moved to Lunenburg about 1775, and to Mecklenburg prior to 1784. He was justice of the peace in Mecklenburg, 1784; member House of Delegates, 1786; sheriff of Mecklenburg, 1799-1801.

Justices of the Peace in Colonial Virginia [Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, Volume XIV., Nos. 2, 3], pages 56, 71, 110; and *Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1770-1772*, page 226; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 162.

ROGER² GREGORY (1729-1803) married, *first*, September 2, 1756, MARY COLE CLAIBORNE (*circa* 1730-1771), daughter of NATHANIEL and JANE (COLE) CLAIBORNE, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see CLAIBORNE FAMILY, *post* page 293). MRS. MARY COLE (CLAIBORNE) GREGORY died November 10, 1771.¹ Roger² Gregory married, *second* (in Lunenburg County), March 31, 1776, Mrs. Fanny (Garland) Louri, widow of Thomas Louri.² Mrs. Fanny (Garland) Louri-Gregory died June 30, 1816.³

ROGER² GREGORY (1729-1803) and his *first* wife, MARY COLE CLAIBORNE (*circa* 1730-1771) had issue:

1. Richard³ Gregory (born January 12, 1758; died December 20, 1844); married, *first*, September 20, 1777, Mary (1749-1787), widow of William Brodnax and daughter of Colonel Seth Ward; and, *second*, July 6, 1789, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Wilkin-son, of Henrico County.

2. Roger³ Gregory, of Henrico County, born February 12, 1761; married Sarah ———.⁴

3. Nathaniel³ Gregory, born March 11, 1763, of King William County, married Mary Ann Beckley.⁵

4. Thomas³ Gregory, born March 3, 1765; died April 9, 1783.

¹On Sunday last, 10th of this month, in King William County, died Mrs. Mary Gregory, lady of Roger Gregory, Esq. (*Virginia Gazette*, November 14, 1771).

²This marriage took place in Lunenburg County. The marriage bond of Roger Gregory and Fanny Louri, dated March 30, 1776, is on file in Lunenburg County (*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IX., page 177).

³For dates of the births, marriages, deaths of Roger Gregory, Mrs. Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory and Mrs. Fanny Louri-Gregory and their children, see *post* excerpts from the Gregory family Bible.

⁴This Roger³ Gregory (born 1761) had a son: Fendall⁴ Gregory, who married Maria⁴ Gregory (daughter of Richard³ Gregory [1758-1840], son of Roger² and Mary Cole [Claiborne] Gregory). Clarke, *Old King William Homes and Families*.

⁵Nathaniel³ and Mary Ann (Beckley) Gregory had a son: Thomas West Sidney⁴ Gregory, Member Virginia House of Delegates from King William County, 1827 and 1828, who married Mary⁴ Gregory, daughter of William³ and Ann (Sutherland) Gregory.

5. WILLIAM⁸ GREGORY (1767-1840), of "ELSING GREEN," KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

6. Molly⁸ Gregory, born August 25, 1769; died August 26, 1798; married Herbert Claiborne, of Dinwiddie County.

Roger² Gregory (1729-1803) and his *second* wife, Mrs. Fanny (Garland) Loury, had issue:

7. Herbert⁸ Gregory, born April 3, 1777; died October 2, 1824; married Lucy Osborne Thweatt.₁

8. Francis⁸ Gregory, born December 25, 1780.

9. Fanny⁸ Gregory, born January 27, 1783.

10. Patsy⁸ Gregory, born March 16, 1786.

WILLIAM⁸ GREGORY (son of ROGER and MARY COLE [CLAIBORNE] GREGORY) was born May 12, 1767; died January 21, 1840.₂ In 1808 he was sheriff of King William County, and for half a century, 1790-1840, an honored magistrate. He was a representative from King William County in the Virginia House of Delegates, 1798-9, 1801-7 and 1815-16.₃ In 1820 he acquired by purchase the estate of "ELSING GREEN" in

₁We are indebted to George Craghead Gregory, Esquire, Richmond, Virginia, an authority on the Gregory family history, for a critical reading of the data herein offered relative to Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, their children and grandchildren, and for permission to reproduce in *fac-simile* the records from leaves of the family Bible of Roger Gregory (1729-1803) which are in his possession. George Craghead Gregory is the son of Archibald Hatchett Gregory and his (first) wife, Lucy Jane Brodie; grandson of Richard Henry Gregory and Mary Elizabeth Hatchett; great-grandson of Herbert Gregory and Lucy Osborne Thweatt.

₂Died Jan. 21, 1840, aged 73, William Gregory, Sr., of "Elsing Green," King William County, a Justice for 50 years and a member of the House of Delegates for 13, beginning in 1798-9; descended from ancestors of more than ordinary celebrity in England, and maternally from John West, Governor of Virginia, left many children (an obituary quoted in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 163).

₃*King William County Records* and Swem & Williams, *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia*, 1776-1918, page 381.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY and resided there from that time until his death.¹

WILLIAM³ GREGORY (1767-1840) married, October 27, 1785, ANN SOUTHERLAND (born 1769), daughter of FENDALL and MARY SOUTHERLAND, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see Southerland Family, *post* page 387).²

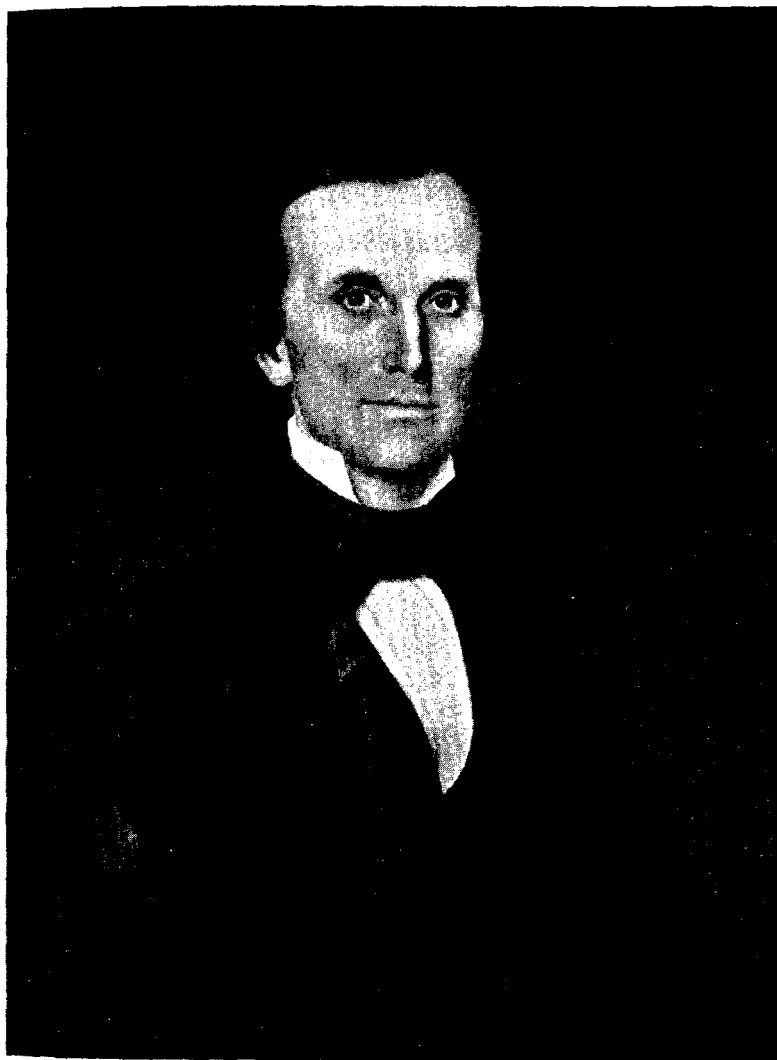
WILLIAM³ and ANN (SOUTHERLAND) GREGORY had issue:

1. Thomas⁴ Gregory, born June 17, 1786; died October 20, 1786.
2. Mary⁴ Gregory, born March 15, 1788; married Thomas West Sidney Gregory.
3. Ann⁴ Gregory, born June 25, 1790; died 1797.
4. William⁴ Gregory, born July 17, 1792; married, May 25, 1813, Judith F. Wilson.
5. Roger⁴ Gregory, born May 8, 1795; died February 28, 1850; married, November 9, 1829, Maria G. Ellett.³
6. FENDALL⁴ GREGORY (1797-1867), M. D., of "PIPING TREE," KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.
7. Henrietta⁴ Gregory, born November 27, 1799; died January, 1809.
8. Ann⁴ Gregory, born April 3, 1802.

¹On December 16, 1820, William Burnet Browne and Louisa Ann, his wife, of King William County, for \$15,700, conveyed to William Gregory, of King William County, the tract called "Elsing Green," whereon the said Browne lives in King William County, on Pamunkey River, containing 870 acres of high land, also all marsh and boggy land and river shore (*King William County Records, Book 17, page 136*).

²For dates of births, marriages and deaths, see *post*, excerpts from family Bible of William Gregory.

³Roger⁴ Gregory (1795-1850) inherited the "Elsing Green" estate in King William County; married Maria G. Ellett, and had issue: (1) Doctor Junius C.⁵ Gregory, of Tunstall's, New Kent County; (2) Doctor Ducalion⁵ Gregory, of King William C. H.; (3) Roger⁵ Gregory, of "Elsing Green," King William County; Lieutenant-colonel of the 87th Regiment, Virginia Militia; attorney at law; judge of the County Court of King William; member Virginia Legislature; Professor of Law, Richmond College, Richmond, Virginia; married July 4, 1861, Elizabeth Frances Allen, and had issue: (1) Maria Ellett⁶ Gregory; (2) Roger⁶ Grgeory; (3) William C. A.⁶ Gregory; (4) Evelina⁶ Gregory; (5) George Edwards⁶ Gregory; (6) Mary Cole⁶ Gregory; married Doctor Edward May Magruder. (P. N. Clarke, *Old King William Homes and Families*, pages 60-61.)



DOCTOR FENDALL GREGORY
(1797-1867)

9. Evelina⁴ Gregory, born April 30, 1804; married, *first*, March 6, 1823, Newman B. Roane; *second*, November 20, 1833, Robert G. Garrett; *third*, William Brooks.

10. Richard⁴ Gregory, born December 1, 1805; died June 10, 1806.

11. Matilda⁴ Gregory, born July 20, 1807; married, *first*, March 23, 1834, Peter Ainslie (who died February 9, 1835); *second*, November 25, 1839, William Wilie Jones.

12. Lucinda⁴ Gregory, born February 19, 1809.

13. Edulia⁴ Gregory, born March 15, 1813; married, December 24, 1834, James Mill.

FENDALL⁴ GREGORY, M. D. (son of WILLIAM and ANN [SOUTHERLAND] GREGORY), of "PIPING TREE," KING WILLIAM COUNTY, born June 6, 1797; died April 4, 1867. He was a physician of the "old school," greatly beloved by the hundreds to whom he ministered during the course of a long life. From 1835-1842 DOCTOR GREGORY was a magistrate in King William County.

In May, 1838, WILLIAM³ GREROGY conveyed to his son, FENDALL⁴ GREROGY, the "PIPING TREE" estate on the PAMUNKEY RIVER in KING WILLIAM COUNTY. To this estate DOCTOR GREROGY removed with his family and there continued to reside until his death. DOCTOR and MRS. GREGORY are buried in the old graveyard at "PIPING TREE."¹

¹On May 28, 1838, William Gregory conveyed to his son, Doctor Fendall Gregory, in fee, 530 acres on Pamunkey River, King William County, called "Piping Tree," together with ferry thereunto belonging as established by [law?] (*King William County Records, Book 5*, page 209). William Gregory (as trustee for Mary King and her daughter Elizabeth) and Roger Gregory, commissioners appointed by the Court of King William for that purpose, make deed to Fendall Gregory for 500 acres in King William called "Piping Tree," which land Miles [King] gave to his son, Robert J. King, who sold same to William [Gregory], and which said William Gregory afterwards by his last [will] gave to his son, the said Fendall Gregory. Recorded January 25, 1841. (*Ibid.*, *Book 1*, page 160).

FENDALL⁴ GREGORY (1797-1867) married, October 15, 1818, ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND LITTLEPAGE (1794-1866), only daughter of THOMAS and SARAH COLEMAN (QUARLES) LITTLEPAGE, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see LITTLEPAGE FAMILY, *post* page 403).

FENDALL⁴ and ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND (LITTLEPAGE) GREGORY had issue:

1. SARAH ANN⁵ GREGORY, born December 9, 1823; died March 28, 1901; married, September 13, 1842, WILLIAM OVERTON WINSTON (1812-1862), of "COURTLAND," HANOVER COUNTY, son of PHILIP BICKERTON and SARAH MADISON (PENDLETON) WINSTON (see WINSTON FAMILY, *ante* page 51).

2. Thomas Littlepage⁵ Gregory, married, *first*, Sally Day Nelson; *second*, Sarah Pendleton Winston (daughter of Philip B. and Jane D. [Price] Winston. (See Winston Family, *ante* page 48.)

3. Fendall Gregory, member Virginia Secession Convention, 1861; married, *first*, April 4, 1861, Bettie S., daughter of William Dew, of King and Queen County; *second*, December 20, 1865, Alice T., widow of Doctor Owen B. Hill and daughter of Edmund and Maria H. Turner of Thomas Littlepage Gregory and Fendall Gregory, see Supplement.

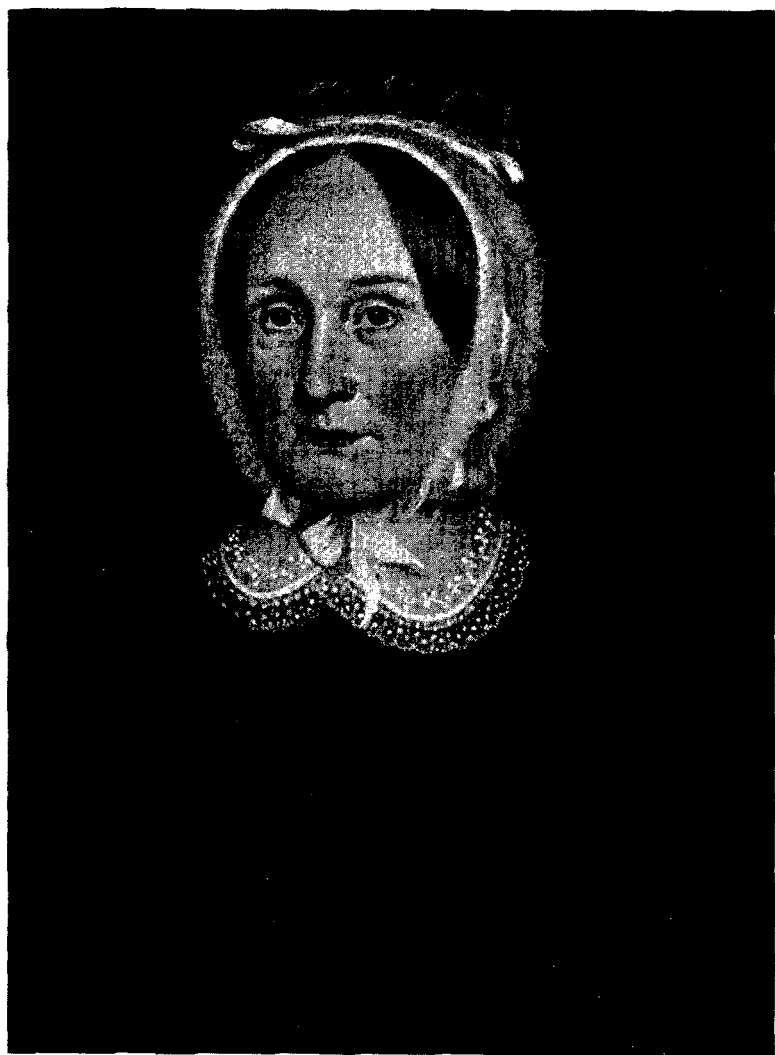
THE PARENTAGE OF RICHARD GREGORY, OF KING WILLIAM

No evidence has been so far discovered in extant records examined proving the parentage of Richard Gregory (*circa* 1690-1700—*post* 1742), of King William County, though the following data suggest a solution of that problem.

Peyton Neale Clarke, in *Old King William Homes and Families*, pages 58-59, says:

"The name of Roger and Richard Gregory is a familiar one in the early history of Virginia. . . . Richard Gregory was a vestryman in Gloucester County, 1677, and may have been the same as Richard Gregory (1). . . . Then there was Anthony Gregory, public officer in Gloucester County, 1698. Our line begins with: (1) Richard Gregory, justice in King and Queen County, February 25, 1699, who was undoubtedly the father of Roger (2) and Richard (3). (2) Rogery Gregory, son of Richard Gregory (1) . . . married Mildred, daughter of Lawrence Washington. . . (3) Richard Gregory, son of Richard Gregory (1), married a Miss West, and had Roger, Richard, West, and several daughters."

There were two Richard Gregorys—who were contemporaries—living in King and Queen County: (1) Richard Gregory (son of



ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND LITTLEPAGE
(1794-1866)

wife of

DOCTOR FENDALL GREGORY
(1797-1867)

John Gregory, of Rappahannock County), who was an extensive landowner in Essex and King and Queen Counties. He lived first in Rappahannock County and then moved to King and Queen County, where he was apparently living in 1691, but later removed to Essex County (which was a part of the old county of Rappahannock), where he died in the year 1701.¹ (2) Colonel Richard Gregory, of King and Queen County, of whom we will now proceed to treat.

The total destruction of the King and Queen County records is a sad handicap to this study, as it is evident that Colonel Richard Gregory was resident in that county for some years and in all probability died there. Other sources of information examined in an effort to gain light on our subject have afforded but meagre data.²

The data discovered are as follows:

(1) Middlesex Court, July 5, 1703 Collo. Richard Gregory &c. exors. of Richard Johnson, Esqr. decd. *vs.* Edmund Jenings, Esqr. &c. exors. of Ralph Wormeley, Esqr. decd. The defendants not appearing &c. (*Middlesex County Records, Order Book, 1694-1705*, page 523). The Richard Johnson of whose will "Collo. Richard Gregory" was an executor was Colonel Richard Johnson, of King and Queen County, who died in 1698 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., page 328 *et seq.*, for Richard Johnson).

(2) Richard Gregory was a justice of the peace in King and Queen County in 1702 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 163). It appears that a Richard Gregory was justice of the peace in King and Queen in 1693 and 1699 (*Ibid.*, Volume V., page 163) and a "Mr. Richard Gregory" was member of the House of Burgesses from King and Queen County in 1698 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1695-1702*, pages ix., 122 and 123). Whether the Richard Gregory, justice of the peace in 1693 and 1699 and member of the House of Burgesses 1698, was identical with "Collo. Richard Gregory," of King and Queen, or whether he was the Richard Gregory who came from Rappahannock County living in King and Queen for several years and then going to Essex County, where he died in

¹For an account of Richard Gregory, of Rappahannock, King and Queen and Essex, who died in 1701, and his children, see *ante* page 241.

For some time it was thought that Richard Gregory (*circa* 1690-1700—*post* 1742), of King William County, was descended from the Rappahanonck County Gregorys—in fact, was identical with Richard, son of Richard Gregory, who died in Essex County in 1701. But a thorough investigation of the extant records proves this an impossibility, as will be seen from the account of the Gregorys of Rappahannock County, given *ante* pages 235-50.

²The Rappahannock, Essex and Middlesex records, the fragments in King William and Caroline and Hanover, the register and vestry book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, the Journals of the Council and House of Burgesses of Virginia and the Land Patents have all been examined in this research.

1701, cannot now be positively determined, for we do not know when Richard Gregory left King and Queen County to go to Essex. The probability is, however, in favor of the justice of 1693 and 1699 and the Burgess of 1698 having been identical in the "Collo. Richard Gregory." The justice of 1702 was certainly "Collo. Richard Gregory."

(3) The next source for King and Queen County is *A True Account of the Lands in King and Queen County as it was taken by Robt. Bird, sheriff in the year 1704* (Rent Rolls of Virginia, 1704-1705, in Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 227), in which the following appears:

"Gregory, Frances, Widdo. [widow], 700 acres."

This is the only Gregory entry in the Rent Roll. As the name of Colonel Richard Gregory does not appear, it is probable that he had died and this was his widow.¹

(4) The fragments of King William County records have been carefully examined for any references to Richard Gregory, but none were found.

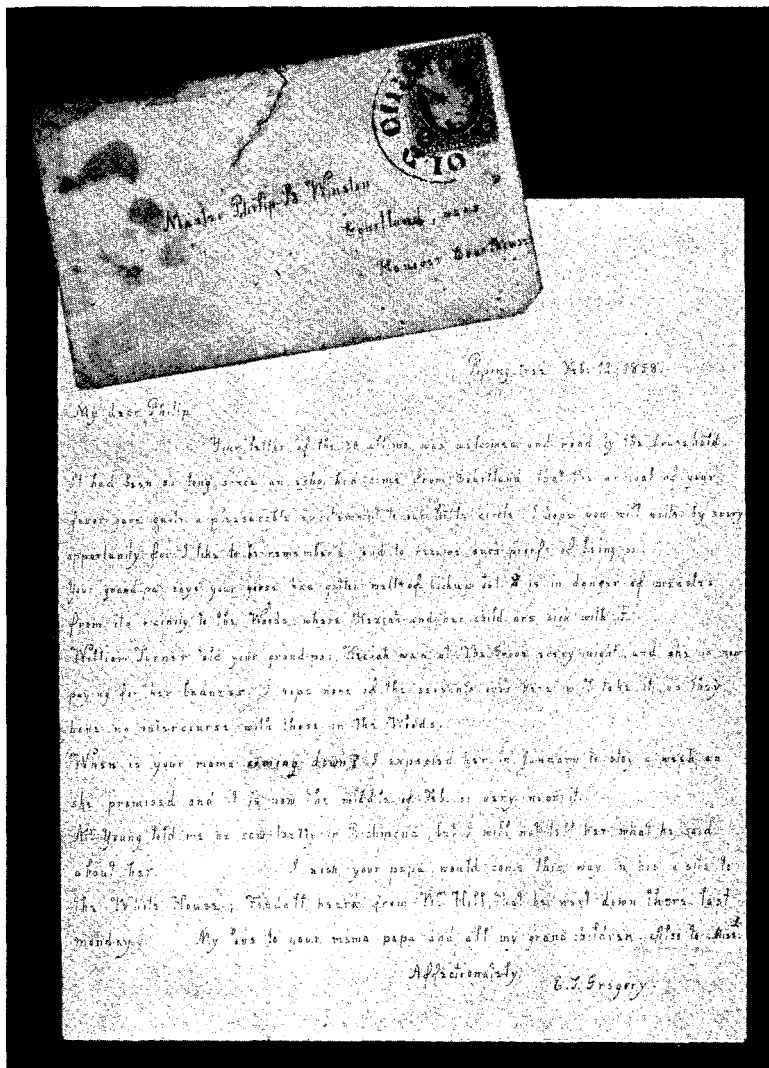
(5) There was also living in King and Queen County as early as 1711 a Roger Gregory. On April 8, 1711, there was a patent issued to Roger Gregory, of King and Queen County, for 300 acres in King and Queen, but late in the possession of one Richard Wilcom as by patent dated September 13, 1654, and which by inquisition, October 13, 1703, was found to escheat and is now granted to the said Roger Gregory (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 10, page 39). This Roger Gregory, of King and Queen County, married Mildred (1690-1747), daughter of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington, of Gloucester County. There is extant a deed, dated May 17, 1726, from Roger Gregory, of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen County, and Mildred, his wife, to Augustine Washington.² The seal attached is described as "*a bloodhound on a scent, standing on what may be a wreath.*" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 162). Roger Gregory, of King and Queen County, died prior to 1734, for in January, 1733/4, his widow, Mildred, married Colonel Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg.

(6) As Richard Gregory, of King William County (living there as early as June, 1727; and King William County was up to the year 1701 a part of King and Queen), gave the baptismal name of *Roger* to his son (born May, 1729; see *ante* page 257), there is certainly the suggestion of a relationship between Richard Gregory, of King William County, and Roger Gregory, of King and Queen.

As it is quite clear that Roger Gregory, of King and Queen, had no sons (at least who survived to maturity): only three daughters (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume V., page 163), the question arises:

¹The "*Frances Gregory, Widdo.*," whose name appears in the Rent Roll of 1704 was certainly *not* the widow of Richard Gregory, of Rappahannock, King and Queen and Essex Counties, who died in 1701, for his wife—and widow—was named *Katherine*. (See *ante* page 243.)

²This was Augustine Washington (1694-1743), the father of General George Washington (1732-1799). Augustine Washington was a younger brother of Mrs. Mildred (Washington) Gregory-Willis.



LETTER OF MRS. ELIZABETH S. (LITTLEPAGE) GREGORY
TO HER GRANDSON, PHILIP BICKERTON WINSTON

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS

BIRTHS

Mary Lambeth daughter of John and Mary Lambeth was born April 2^d 1746

Mr Gregory son of Roger and Mary C. Gregory was born May 12th 1767

Ann Gregory wife of the above Mr. was born Oct^r 25th 1769.

Thomas Gregory son of the above Mr. & Ann Gregory was born June 18th 1786.

Mary Gregory daughter of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born the 28th 1788.

Ann Gregory daughter of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born June 28th 1790.

Mr Gregory son of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born July 17th 1792.

Roger Gregory son of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born May 8th 1798.

Fendall Gregory son of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born June 6th 1797.

Martha Gregory daughter of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born Nov^r 29th 1799.

John Gregory daughter of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born Oct^r 10th 1802.

Esther Gregory daughter of R. M. & Ann Gregory was born Oct^r 28th 1803.

Richard Gregory son of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born Dec^r 1805.

Abigail Gregory daughter of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born on the 20th day of July 1807.

Lucinda Gregory daughter of said Mr. & Ann Gregory was born February 19th 1809.

Esther Gregory daughter of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born March 15th 1813 half after 3 o'clock evening.

Fendall Southland Gregory son of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born May the 1st 1815.

Mr Gregory son of Mr. & Ann Gregory and his wife was born September 7th 1816 (Morning).

John Gregory daughter of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born Dec^r 1818.

John Gregory son of Mr. & Ann Gregory was born Dec^r 1818.

RECORDS FROM THE FAMILY BIBLE OF WILLIAM GREGORY
(1767-1840)

This Bible (bearing imprint "Philadelphia . . . March 1805") is now in possession of Mrs. Bickerton Lyle Winston, of Hanover, Virginia

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES

MARRIAGES

Mr. Gregory was married to Mrs.
 Southland Oct. 27, 1878.

Mr. Gregory son of the above
 Mr. and Mrs. was married
 to South F. Wilson May 27,
 1883

Spencer Gregory was mar-
 ried to Mrs. Mary B. Rouse
 March 17, 1885

Robert Gregory Son of the above
 was married
 to Maria C. Galt November the
 nineteenth, eighteen hundred and
 twenty seven

William Gregory Daughter of the
 above William and Ann was
 married to Peter Smith, March 25,
 1884

Edith Gregory daughter
 of the above William G.
 Ann Gregory was
 married to James A. Galt
 24th March 1884

Edith Gregory was married to
 Edwin Rouse daughter of H. W.
 & Ann Gregory Nov. 20, 1885

1884

[V]

Mrs. Anna Smith, widow of
 Peter Smith and daughter
 of Mr. & Mrs. Gregory

Largh Ann Gregory daughter
 of Fendall and Eliz. P.
 Gregory was married to
 William Oronston Winston
 Sept. 13, 1842

James Littlepage Gregory, was
 married to Sally Day Nelson
 April 10, 1850

Dr. F. Gregory son of the above
 Wm. and Ann Gregory was
 married to Eliza C. Littlepage
 only daughter of Thomas
 and Sarah C. Littlepage on
 the 10th of October 1879

F. Gregory was married on the 10th
 of June 1881 to Richard Rouse daughter
 of Rouse and daughter of the
 Rouse & Rouse (R. S. Rouse and wife)
 7th February 1882

F. Gregory was married on the
 10th of March 1884 to Anna Rouse
 daughter of Rouse and daughter of the
 Rouse & Rouse (R. S. Rouse and wife)
 7th February 1882

FAMILY RECORD

BIRTHS

DEATHS

Amelia Presbury Moore
 wife of Eschling Moore was
 born Jan'y 31st 1824 —

William Gregory son of Peter
 and Mary Gregory was born
 August 16th 1824 eight o'clock
 in the morning —

Robert Gregory son of Roger
 and Mary Gregory was born
 April 5th 1835 nine o'clock
 in the morning —

Carolina Gregory daughter
 of Roger and Maria Gregory
 was born April 24th 1835
 in the morning —

James Eschling Gregory
 son of Eschling and
 Maria Gregory was born
 Nov. 12th 1835 in the
 morning —

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 was born February 1st 1839
 in the morning —

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 was born February 1st 1839
 in the morning —

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 was born February 1st 1839
 in the morning —

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 was born February 1st 1839
 in the morning —

Thomas Gregory son of Peter and
 Mary Gregory departed this life Oct 20th 1846

Eschling Gregory daughter of Eschling and
 Maria Gregory departed this life on the
 day of 1847 —

Richard Gregory son of Peter and
 Mary Gregory departed this life
 on the 16th day of June 1846 —

Harriette Gregory daughter of the
 said Peter and Mary Gregory de-
 parted this life Jan'y 1849 —

Carolina Gregory daughter of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory departed this
 life the 1st of June 1848 —

Mary Southwick widow
 of Eschling Southwick
 departed this life January
 the 16th 1848 —

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 departed this life May 1st 1849

Eschling Gregory daughter of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 departed this life May 1st 1849

Eschling Gregory son of
 Eschling and Maria Gregory
 departed this life May 1st 1849

FAMILY RECORD. Children of J. A. &

DEATHS.

~~Deceased wife of Wm. W. Winston
 husband of M. M. Winston, died
 at the residence of the deceased on~~

Died of acute gastritis at the
 University of Virginia, after an
 illness of a few weeks, John
 Jefferson Roger Kidney Gregory,
 November 13, 1877. Youngest
 son of Wm. & West Keating and
 Mary Southwell and Gregory.
 He was then an inmate
 of the University of Virginia.
 The cause of death was
 best.

He was a son of
 Roger and Mary C. Gregory,
 departed this life Sunday night
 August 11, 1877, and for
 this family he was a son.

Sally Day Gregory, wife of Thos.
 Littlepage Gregory, departed this
 life Saturday the 27th of March
 1852.

Sarah Catherine Littlepage, daughter of
 Isaac & Elizabeth Quarley, departed this
 life Sunday morning August the 6, 1855
 in the seventy second year of her age.
 Died at the residence of March 18th
 1866. Eliza & Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. J. A.
 Gregory, was the 7th year of her age.

W. C. Winston.

Births.

Philip Bickerton Winston was born
 March 6, 1844. Wednesday
 was born Aug. 12, 1845.

Sally Madison Winston daughter
 of Sarah A. & W. C. Winston was born
 January 15, 1848. Saturday night.
 Fannie P. Gregory Winston, daughter
 of Sarah A. & W. C. Winston
 was born May the 1st 1849
 Tuesday night.

Fanny Ernest Winston daughter
 of Sarah A. & W. C. Winston was born
 July 6th 1850. Wednesday night.
 William O. Winston son of Sarah A.
 & W. C. Winston was born Sunday night

Elizabeth Littlepage Winston daughter
 of Isaac & Elizabeth Quarley was born
 February 8th 1851. Monday
 morning at the residence of the
 parents at the same place.

Catharine Nelson, daughter of Thos.
 and Sally Day Gregory, was born
 July 11, 1851. Friday mid day.

Deceased wife of Wm. W. Winston
 husband of M. M. Winston, died
 at the residence of the deceased on

Catharine M. Gregory, daughter of Thos. L. and Fatty Day
Gregory, was born July 11, 1857, at the Piping-traz, King Wm. Co.,
Friday
Fatty Day Gregory, wife of Thos. L. Gregory, departed this life
March 17, 1882. Saturday morning.

Wm. Ouston Henslin died March 21st 1862.

Sarah Ann Gregory wife of Wm. Ouston Henslin
died March 28th 1881. Sunday afternoon

Philip Beckwith Henslin son of above. died in
Chicago Feb. 1st 1901.

Beckwith Lill Henslin H. son of the above
died December 11th 1904.

Sarah Madison Henslin daughter of Wm. O. & S. A.
Henslin died Jan. 27th 1908. Widow of E. P. Henslin
Lucy Arnold Henslin youngest daughter
of Wm. O. & S. A. Henslin. died Sunday
Jan. 9th 1910.

FAMILY REGISTER OF ROGER GREGORY (1729-1803)

From the Original in Possession of George Craghead Gregory, of Richmond, Va.

Roger Gregory Esq. born 17th March 1711
 Departed this life the 2^d Octo 1788

Fanny Gregory wife of Roger
on Sunday Night at 10 o'clock

May 4-1729
1803

Gregory departed this life
about the 30th day of June 1816

Progr. Gregory sen. borne Thursday
Horsman } M^r. Thomas West
 } M^r. Francis Ruyter

Mary Cole Windsor Morris March 7th
 Spawners } M. James & Co.
 } Eliebeth Moore and
 Edward Webster

Mich. Gregory Son of Roger & Mary
 and Baptized February 2. following
 Parents } Mr. Francis Nash Esq.
 Christy Guenther his Wife

Roger Gregory son of Roger & Mary
 Spensers } Thomas Chiborne, France
 Suwanna Gregory, Italy

Catharine & son of Roger & Mary
 Sponsors } Leonard Winstanton
 Agnes Dandridge

May 1. 1849 Baptized the 25th
 111. Francis West } May the Rev.
 } Dea. Taylor

Augustine Claiborne } Rev^d David
George Houston } M^r Mason
the 2^d 1856

Gregory born Thursday Aug. 12. 1788

Rich^d. Gregory Thos. Claiborne & Will^m Gregory
 Sam^l John Claiborne & Agnes Gregory
 & Rev. Henry Thacker

C. Gregory, born Thursday Feb. 12. 1764
 Was son of William Blairborne
 Gregory, and Euphan Blairborne
 Rev. Robert Meade

C. Gregory born March 11. 1752
Wm. L. Darnidze & Son.
Crown Church Lane S. Prob. Friends

Roger Gregory was 77 and
 (of Miss Anna Loring dead) Marc

red to Fanny Loring, Widow
 to sh. 31st 1776.

by the Reverend James Brage

Harbert Gregory son of Roger and
 Anne 3rd 1777. William
 Spencer } Mary Loring, and Miss

Fanny Gregory, Born Monday
 Loring Roger Gregory Junr,
 Feb 6.

Reverend James Brage

Francis Gregory son of Roger and
 Deborah 25th 1780.
 Spencer } Nathaniel Gregory Roger

Fanny Gregory Born Monday

Gregory de young, & his Mother

Reverend James Brage

Fanny Gregory Daughter of Roger and
 Jane 27th 1783.
 Spencer } William Gregory, Mr

Fanny Gregory Born Monday

by Gregory & Mary Loring

Reverend James Brage

Patsy Gregory Daughter of Roger and
 March 15th 1786.
 Spencer } William Johnson Nathaniel

Fanny Gregory, Born Monday

Gregory, & Fanny Gregory her Mother

Reverend James Brage

Thomas son of Roger, William, Co
 Spencer } Capt. John Mudge
 He departed this life the 9th of April 1783

Gregory born March 8th 1785

Thomas Claiborne, Rev

Nathaniel Claiborne, & Mary Skyles
 (28th April 1785) 28th May

William son of Roger, William, Co
 Spencer } Wm. Claiborne M. Claiborne
 Margaret Loring Loring

Gregory born May 12th 1787. Rev

Wm. Claiborne, & Wm. Claiborne
 Mary Loring Loring Wm. Claiborne

Molly Daughter of Roger, &
 1789. Mr. Nathaniel, &
 Spencer } Ann. M. Loring
 He departed this life the 26th August

Mary C. Gregory born 25th May

Wm. Claiborne, & Wm. Claiborne
 Claiborne & Wm. Claiborne

1798.

Mary L. Gregory departed
 in the forenoon the 10th

this Life Sunday 8th October

November 1791.

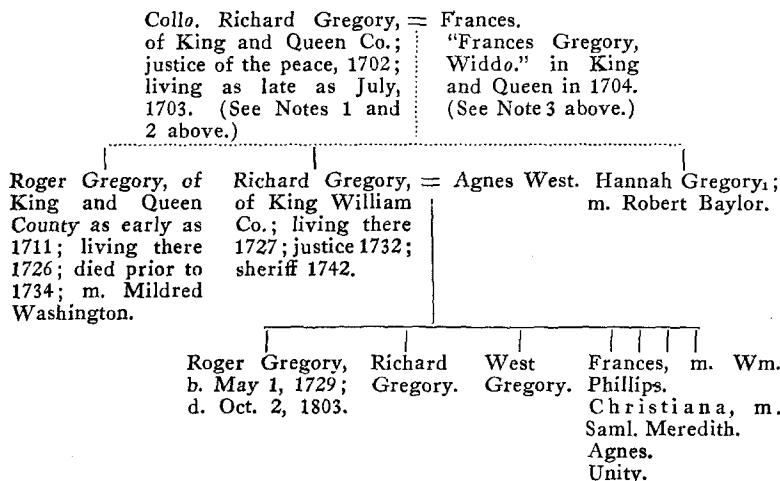
Roger Gregory son departed
 in the forenoon the 10th

this Life on Sunday 10th October

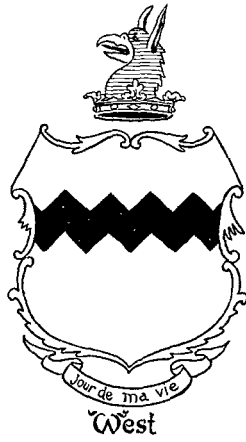
1803

"Were Richard Gregory, of King William County, and Roger Gregory, of King and Queen County, brothers, and sons of 'Collo. Richard Gregory,' of King and Queen, who was living as late as 1703?"

(7) In view of the above, the following is presented as a tentative pedigree of the King William County Gregorys:



The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XXV., page 320, says: "In an account of the Brooke family based on family documents are traced the descendants of Dr. Robert Baylor, who is said to have been the son of Colonel Robert Baylor and his wife, Hannah Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory, an Englishman."



WEST FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, Volume II., pages 1048-9; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume I., pages 423-4; and Volume II., page 308, and the very excellent genealogy of the West Family published in *The Critic*, Richmond, Virginia, February 3rd, February 17th, and June 2, 1889.

WEST FAMILY

of

VIRGINIA

Of the family of WEST, LORDS DE LA WARR, or DELAWARE, Virginia received four members greatly distinguished by their efforts in colony building. Among the thirteen children of SIR THOMAS WEST, SECOND LORD DE LA WARR, or DELAWARE, and his wife, ANNE KNOLLYS were four sons:

1. Thomas, third Lord De La Warr; heir to the title of his father.
2. Francis West, the ninth child of his parents.
3. JOHN WEST, the twelfth child.
4. Nathaniel West, the thirteenth child.

These four men served with distinction as residents of the colony, the first three of them as Governors of Virginia.

THOMAS, THIRD LORD DE LA WARR, OR DELAWARE (1577-1608)

The eldest of the brothers, Thomas West, was born July 9, 1577, succeeded to the title in March, 1602, and was thereafter known as Thomas, third Lord De La Warr. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, where he did not complete his course, but subsequently (1605) received the degree of Master of Arts. In 1597 he was elected a member of parliament for Symington, and subsequently fought in Holland and in Ireland under the Earl of Essex and for bravery in battle, was knighted by Essex at Dublin in 1599. He

was imprisoned for complicity in Essex's revolt (1600-1601), but was soon released and exonerated. In 1602 he succeeded to his father's title and estates, and became a member of the Privy Councils of Queen Elizabeth and her successor James I. He took a most active interest in the Virginian enterprise and from about 1608 until his death he devoted his life to the movement for establishing English Protestant Colonies in the New World. He was a member of the Council for the Virginia Company 1609, and first governor and captain-general, for life, as by appointment February 28, 1610. He was on his first voyage, and in Virginia from March, 1610, to June, 1611, and it was his arrival with settlers and supplies at Jamestown in Virginia in June, 1610, which saved the disheartened colonists from abandoning the enterprise. His administration of affairs was the best possible for the colony and he succeeded in bringing order out of chaos, and re-establishing the confidence of the settlers in the venture. Owing to ill health he was forced to return to England. He returned to England in 1611, and after his return, at the request of the Virginia Company published his *Relation* of the condition of affairs in the colony. Again embarking for Virginia in April, 1618 (after the news of the tyrannical rule in the colony of Samuel Argall, the deputy, reached England), Thomas, third Lord De La Warr died en route, June 7, 1618, and was buried at sea. The historian of the Virginia venture, Doctor Alexander Brown in *The Genesis of the United States*, says: "We find the great service rendered by the third Lord Delaware, in the matter of founding the colony, officially acknowledged at various times by the Crown, by the company, and by the colony; and if any one man can be called the founder of Virginia (i. e. this country), I believe that he is that man."

Thomas, third Lord De La Warr (1577-1618), married, November 25, 1596, Cicily, daughter of Sir Thomas Sherley, and from him descends the present Lord De La Warr in the peerage of Great Britain.¹

THE HONORABLE FRANCIS WEST
(1586-1633 OR 4)
OF
VIRGINIA

The Honorable Francis West (ninth child of Thomas, second Lord De La Warr, and Anne Knollys, his wife), was born October 28, 1586. He was a member of the Virginia Company of London and came to Virginia with Captain Christopher Newport about July, 1608, and was elected to the governor's council in Virginia in 1609. In January, 1610, West returned to England but came again to Virginia in the latter part of the same year and succeeded George Percy (when he left Jamestown), as commander at Jamestown. This office Francis West held for many years, as well as serving as a member of the Council from 1619 to 1633. In November, 1622, he was commissioned Admiral of New England going there in May or June and again in August of 1623. He was in New England in September but does not appear to have remained there any great length of time as he was again in Virginia in February, 1624, when he was living at "West and Shirley Hundred Island." In the next year he was living in Elizabeth City, where the widow of his brother Nathaniel West (see below), and her infant son were living with him. About November, 1627, Francis West was elected Governor of Virginia

¹Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, Volume II., 1048-9; *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (Eleventh Edition), Volume VIII., page 952; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume I., page 423-4.

and continued in office, until March 5, 1629, when having been chosen to go to England as the agent of the colony, Doctor John Pott was elected in his stead. During his stay in England Francis West was energetic in resisting the planting of Lord Baltimore's proposed colony within the limits of Virginia. West returned to Virginia prior to December, 1631, and was present at a meeting of the Council in February, 1633, after which date there is no mention of him in the records. The will of Francis West, dated December 17, 1624, was proved in England April 28, 1634. The Honorable Francis West (1586-1633 or 4) married *first*, Margaret widow of Edward Blayney; *second* Temperance, widow of Governor George Yeardley; *third*, Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Davye, and left (by his last wife) an only surviving child, Francis West.¹

THE HONORABLE JOHN WEST
(1590—*circa* 1659)
OF
VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE JOHN¹ WEST (twelfth child of THOMAS, SECOND LORD DE LA WARR, and ANNE KNOLLY'S, his wife), was born December 14, 1590. He was a member of the Virginia Company of London in 1609, and though the exact date of his coming to the colony is not known he was certainly resident in Virginia at the time of the Massacre in March, 1622.

JOHN WEST was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1629-30, and in 1634 a justice of the peace in York County, and was a member of the Governor's Council in Virginia from 1631 until his death.

¹*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., page 123.

In the spring of 1635 the deep grievances which the people of the colony were experiencing under the tyrannical rule of Sir John Harvey, the governor (who quite clearly was depriving them in every way possible from having a voice in the government), found issue in meetings held from plantation to plantation in which the governor's conduct was denounced and the people incited to resistance. Petitions against the governor's unjust and arbitrary government were signed. The leaders of these meetings among the people were seized on the order of the governor who summoned the Council to determine the fate of the prisoners and "declared it necessary that Marshall law should be executed upon them." The Councillors refused to consent to any other than a legal trial by jury. Harvey was thus thrown into a rage and a bitter scene ensued. The upshot of the matter was that the Council, sympathizing with the people in their grievances, being men who themselves valued and loved democratic government, advised Harvey to go at once to England there to answer the people's charges. This Harvey finally consented to do, seeing his cause an utterly hopeless one, though making an abortive attempt to name his successor in the government, to induce several of his inimical councillors to go with him to England, to procure the return of his commission and instructions, and to dissolve the General Assembly which had been called to consider the innumerable grievances against him. At this juncture the Council turned themselves to the task of selecting Harvey's successor. This was in May, 1635, and the unanimous vote of that body was given to JOHN¹ WEST, the senior member of the Council. The House of Burgesses, being called on by the Council (as the expulsion of Harvey was primarily a movement to protect the rights of the people), for ratification of this

choice. "West was popular in the Colony and 'the peoples suffrages' were cast for him as willingly as had been those of the Council," says an historian of the affair. JOHN¹ WEST occupied the governorship from May, 1635, to January, 1637, when Harvey was returned to the Colony by Charles I, who deemed his governor's deposition at the hands of the people (regardless of the justice of their grievances), a vile assumption of his own royal prerogative. Thus re-established in the government of the colony Harvey issued a proclamation of pardon to all persons implicated in the so-called "mutiny" with the exception of the leaders. Upon his principal enemies the returned governor at once took revenge by confiscating their property (which was later restored by order of the Privy Council), and sending them to England for trial for their treason. John West made the voyage for this purpose in 1637. Again in August, 1640, the King ordered the governor to send WEST, and others (whom Harvey had designated as the "chief actors in the mutiny"), to answer to an information in the Star Chamber.¹ All of these proceedings came to naught and in 1641 we find JOHN¹ WEST appointed to the office of Muster Master General of Virginia. From his return to the colony up to his death JOHN¹ WEST continued to give of his very best efforts to the upbuilding of Virginia. Besides the civil offices held by him JOHN¹ WEST also held rank in the militia establishment of the colony first as *captain*, later *colonel*.

On first coming to the colony of Virginia (which was

¹For a full account of Harvey's maladministration of affairs in the colony and the popular uprising resulting therefrom, see Wertenbaker, *Virginia Under the Stuarts*, page 73 *et seq.* Doctor Wertenbaker, however, makes the singular error of confusing John West's name with that of his brother Francis West, who was dead before the final outbreak of the people against Harvey.

in all probability within the first decade of its settlement), JOHN¹ WEST doubtless lived at Jamestown. Sometime before the Massacre of 1622 JOHN¹ WEST, and his brothers Francis and Nathaniel, had "seated" plantations in the colony.

In 1634 JOHN¹ WEST was living in York County. Both by patent and purchase he obtained a large acreage in land. It is not improbable that when New Kent County was erected in 1654 from York, JOHN¹ WEST's home fell within the boundaries of New Kent, and that its location was in the neighborhood of the present town of West Point in King William County (which was, prior to 1691, a part of New Kent County). Succeeding generations of the family lived in that vicinity, while the source of the derivation of the name, "West Point," is easily recognized.

HONORABLE JOHN¹ WEST died probably in the year 1659.¹ He married Ann (whose surname has never been discovered).

HONORABLE JOHN¹ WEST and ANN, his wife, had issue :²

1. COLONEL JOHN² WEST, of whom hereafter.

¹The exact date of John West's death does not appear, but it is evident that it was about 1659. At that time his name disappears from the Council. . . . The language of the act of exemption [*i. e.*, an act exempting John West, his son, and his family from levies owing to the services rendered the colony: see *post* page 276] passed by the assembly in March, 1659/60, also shows that John West was then dead. (*The Critic*, Richmond, Virginia, February 17, 1889.)

²No record has ever been found which would tend to show that John and Ann West ever had other children than Colonel John West.

NATHANIEL WEST
(1592—*circa* 1623-4)
OF VIRGINIA

Nathaniel West, born November 30, 1592, was the youngest child of Thomas, second Lord De La Warr, and Anne Knollys, his wife. He came to Virginia and died there between April, 1623, and February, 1624. The only office of which there is any indication of his having held is that of *captain* in the militia establishment of the colony. At the time of the Massacre of 1622 he owned a plantation.

Captain Nathaniel West's widow, Mrs. Frances West and her infant son, Nathaniel West, were living at "Elizabeth Cittie" in 1625 with her husband's brother Francis West. It is probable that it was the will of Captain Nathaniel West, which was proved by his brother, Francis West, on September 8, 1630, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

COLONEL JOHN² WEST (son of the HONORABLE JOHN¹ WEST [1590-1659] and ANN, his wife), appears first in the records as a head-right in a patent for land issued to his father on May 6, 1651. This indicates that JOHN² WEST, JUNIOR, either was born in England and was brought into the colony as a child; or what is more probable, that while yet in his childhood he was taken by his parents on a visit to England and then was brought again to the colony on their return.

The Virginia Assembly at a session in March, 1659/60,¹ passed the following order declaring:

"Whereas the many important favors and serves rendered to the country of Virginia by the noble family of the West, predecessors to

¹Hening, *Statutes at Large*, Volume I., page 547.

Mr. John West, their now only survivor, It is ordered, That the levies of the said Master West and his family be remitted and that he be exempted from payment thereof during life."

COLONEL JOHN² WEST spent his entire life as a resident of New Kent County, his home having been located near the present town of West Point in the present King William County (which was at that time a part of New Kent). JOHN² WEST is mentioned in various records as *captain* in 1662; *major* in 1667, and *lieutenant colonel* in 1673.

In the summer of 1676 when Bacon's Rebellion was in progress in Virginia, JOHN² WEST distinguished himself in the service of the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, and sat as a member of the Courts Martial which tried the insurgents.¹

¹In this connection it is interesting to note the contrast in the attitude of father and son to "the cause of the people" against the exercise of tyrannous authority by an executive. John West, the elder, was, as has been seen, distinguished for his opposition to Sir John Harvey, whose abuse of power and privilege brought forth an exercise of the power of a liberty-loving people, which succeeded in establishing a precedent from which unquestionably there was frequent action of protest thereafter. And the protest of the common people of the colony, under the leadership of Nathaniel Bacon (considering all the causes for protest which the evidence adduced at the time clearly proves: the iniquitous abuse of privilege and the tyrannical use of authority by the executive) is as worthy of honor as the protest of the earlier day against Harvey. Bacon's Rebellion, so-called, is one of the major emphases of the spirit of democracy in the life of a people who finally freed themselves entirely from rulers not of their own choosing. The principles involved in the issues raised in 1635 and 1676 found logical expression in the final action of July 4, 1776.

A word, however, should be said relative to the contrast in the action of John West, the elder, in 1635, and John West, the younger, in 1676. In the revolt against Harvey in 1635 there was no attempt at the use of armed force; in the revolt of 1676 there was. The intolerant attitude of Governor Berkeley, and his bloody threats; his repeated refusal to even listen to the "grievances of the people" led the counteracting attempt at the use of armed force. It was no doubt this attempt by Nathaniel Bacon to win the "cause of the people" by the use of force that sent many a man to the side of Governor Berkeley. John West, the younger's, sympathy may have been with "the people"; he, too, may have been also a lover of demo-

In 1680, JOHN² WEST was senior justice of the Court of New Kent County and colonel commanding the militia of that county. In 1685 he sat as a representative from New Kent in the House of Burgesses. His will, bearing date November 15, 1689, has perished in the destruction of the New Kent County records. He died about the year 1691.

JOHN² WEST married, *circa* 1667, UNITY CROSHAW,¹ daughter of MAJOR JOSEPH CROSHAW, of YORK COUNTY. (See Croshaw Family, *post* page 285.)

JOHN² and UNITY (CROSHAW) WEST, had issue:

1. Colonel John³ West, of New Kent, King and Queen, later King William County.² His home was at "West Point." He was appointed justice in King and Queen County in 1692 and in the same year was sheriff of that county. In 1702 he was a member of the House of Burgesses from King William County, and in 1705 a justice of the peace in King William. He married, October, 1698, Judith, daughter of Anthony Armistead, of Elizabeth City County, and by her had issue, an only son, Charles⁴ West. Charles⁴ West

cratic government; but, overbalancing this sympathy, there was the principle that armed resistance to the Governor was armed resistance to the King. The Virginians of 1676 were Virginians; but they were surpassing that, subjects of the King of England. Another century was requisite before the people of Virginia fully realized that above love of a country's institutions and demanding their supreme loyalty, is justice. With this vision of the supreme demand of Justice, the Fathers of the Nation issued the Declaration of Independence, and to the proving of the claim gave their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. For a splendid brief, and yet accurate account of Bacon's Rebellion, see Wertenbaker, *Virginia Under the Stuarts*, page 146 *et seq.*

¹Mrs. Unity (Croshaw) West was living as late as June 20, 1707, for on that date the Feoffees of Delaware Town, King William County, conveyed to Madam Unity West, of King William County, Lot 46 in the said town. (*King William Records*, Book No. 11, page 179.)

²New Kent County was divided in 1691 and the County of King and Queen established from part of its territory. In 1701 King William County was created from part of the territory of King and Queen. Thus John³ West, though always living on the same plantation, was during his lifetime successively resident in three counties.

inherited the "West Point" estate of some 4,000 acres. Charles[†] West died without issue, and by his will, dated 1734, left "West Point" to his cousin, Thomas[‡] West, son of Thomas[§] West.¹

2. THOMAS[§] WEST, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

3. Captain Nathaniel[§] West, of King William County, member of the House of Burgesses in 1702 and was living as late as October, 1723. The date of his death is not now known. Captain Nathaniel[§] West married Mrs. Martha (Woodward) Macon, widow of Gideon Macon, of New Kent County, and daughter of William Woodward.² Mrs. Martha (Woodward) Macon-West married, *third*, a Scotchman, named Bigger. Captain Nathaniel[§] and Martha (Woodward) West had issue, an only child, Unity[‡] West, who married the Honorable William Dandridge, of Elsing Green, King William County, captain in the Royal Navy and member of the Governor's Council.

4. ANNE[§] WEST, married HENRY FOX, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY. (See Fox Family, *post* page 309).

Thomas[§] West, of King William County (son of JOHN and UNITY [CROSHAW] WEST), was born *circa* 1670; died after December, 1714.) In January, 1701/2, George Chapman, of King and Queen County, made his will by which he devised to his "very good friend and godson MR. THOMAS WEST all my estate in

¹Hening, *Statutes at Large*, Volume V., page 297.

²July 20, 1703. Whereas Mr. Gideon Macon, late of New Kent County, deceased, and Captain Thomas Spencer, were in right of their wives, Martha and Anne, daughters and co-heirs of William Woodward, seized and possessed of a tract of land in King William County, of 1656 acres, adjoining Duck Creek, John's Creek and Pamunkey River, and did agree to a survey and division of said land made in 1695 by James Minge; the said Macon's part bounded by John's Creek and Pamunkey River; said Spencer's (whereon he now lives) by Duck Creek; whereas said Macon is since dead, and said Martha, his widow, hath intermarried with Captain Nathaniel West; the subscribers hereto signify themselves as satisfied with the said survey and division. Signed. Nathl West, Martha West, Thomas Spencer, Anne Spencer. Recorded July 20, 1703. (*King William Records*, Book 5, page 37.

Generall both personall and real to him and his heirs forever. I make and ordain the said MR. THOMAS WEST my true and lawful executor of my will." The will of George Chapman was presented in King William County Court for record by CAPTAIN THOMAS³ WEST on June 20, 1704.¹ From this record we discover that THOMAS WEST held the rank of *captain* in the militia of King William County. He was also a member of the House of Burgesses from King William, 1703-6.²

THOMAS³ WEST though living in the same vicinity all the time was a resident of three counties at successive periods of his life. At the time of his birth the West home was in New Kent County, but in 1691 by division of territory it fell within the then new county of King and Queen; finally, in the year 1701, by another division, being located in King William County.

The fragments of the King William County records have been carefully searched for any data relative to THOMAS³ WEST and his wife; but, with the result of discovering only a few references to THOMAS³ WEST himself and no reference that throws any light whatsoever on the surname of his wife. On December 21, 1702, Unity West and THOMAS³ WEST qualified as administratrix and administrator of Peter Strutton, deceased. Unity West was quite evidently the mother of THOMAS³ WEST, as Mrs. Unity West, (widow of John West), was the only Unity West living at that time.

The name of THOMAS³ WEST's wife has not been discovered.³ On December 23, 1714, Thomas West

¹*King William Records*, Book 2, page 44.

²*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, 1702/3-1712, pages vii., viii.

³The four following fragments from the King William Records refer to Thomas West: 1703 Thomas West conveyed property to John Russell; this property was evidently land and adjoined Mr. Henry Fox, Robert

received a patent for 1615 acres of land in St. John's Parish, King William County.¹ This is the last mention of Thomas West so far discovered in the extant records.

THOMAS³ WEST (*circa* 1670—*post* 1714), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY, was the father of:

1. Nathaniel⁴ West, of King William County, who probably died without issue.

2. Thomas⁴ West, of King William County, appointed justice of the peace, 1732, and died while a member of the House of Burgesses, 1743-4. He inherited "West Point" under the will of his cousin Charles⁴ West. Thomas⁴ West married (though the name of his wife is unknown) and left issue: Colonel John⁵ West, of "West Point," member of the House of Burgesses. He married Elizabeth Seaton. Colonel John⁵ West sold "West Point" and bought an estate on James River.

3. Colonel Francis⁴ West, of King William County, sheriff of that county in 1741; member of the House of Burgesses, 1748-1758. He married Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bingham (see Cole Family, *post* page 315).²

Buttresses, and Bull Swamp (Book 12, page 67). Then there was recorded on August 20, 1703, a bond from Thomas West, of King William County, formerly of King and Queen County, to John Russell (Book 14, page 373). On August 20, 1703, there was recorded a paper of which only fragment shows: "Thomas and Agnes West to John Russell" (Book 14, page 374). This is the only mention in the King William fragments of *Agnes West*. Then on the same date was recorded a power of attorney from Frances, wife of Thomas West, of King William County, to her friend, William Aylett, to acknowledge her relinquishment of dower in deed to John Russell, planter (Book 8, page 352). Evidently Thomas West's wife's baptismal name was Frances. Could *Agnes West* have been a sister of Thomas West, and hence another child of John and Unity (Croshaw) West, whose name has not been heretofore given? Thomas West had a daughter Agnes (see *post*), but she was hardly of an age to be joining in a deed at this date.

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 10, page 226.

²It is not improbable that Colonel Francis West was married more than once. For a discussion of the probability that he may also have married Susan Littlepage, see *post* page 426.

4. AGNES⁴ WEST, married RICHARD GREGORY, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see Gregory Family, *ante* page 251).

We admit that there has not been discovered so far any record evidence that Thomas West (*circa* 1670-*post* 1714), of King William County, had a daughter Agnes West (see *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Volume VI., page 117), but the circumstantial evidence for the statement that the said Thomas West had a daughter Agnes and that the said Agnes married Richard Gregory is very strong. A summary of this circumstantial evidence is as follows:

(1) In the *Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 4, is the account from his family Bible written by Richard Gregory (1758-1844), a grandson of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory (see Gregory Family, *ante* page 254), in which he says: "*Roger Gregory (my father) was the son of Richard Gregory and a Miss West, the sister of Colonel Francis West, by whom she had three sons, viz., Roger, Richard and West Gregory, and several daughters.*"

(2) A deed, dated April 4, 1730 (recorded in Spotsylvania County), from Richard Gregory, of King William County, to John White, of same, carries the name of Agnes, wife of the said Richard Gregory, as relinquishing dower in the land so conveyed.

(3) Roger Gregory, born May 1, 1729: his "sponsors in baptism" were *Mr. Thomas West, Mr. Francis West, and Mrs. Frances Baylor.*

(4) The names of Agnes Gregory, Mr. Francis West, Senr., West Gregory and Richard Gregory appear as sponsors for Richard Gregory (1758-1844), son of Roger and Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory.

Tradition is constant that Roger Gregory (born May 1, 1729) was son of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory, and Richard Gregory (son of the said Roger) makes the statement, as above, that his paternal grandparents were Richard Gregory and Miss West. It is certain that Thomas West and Francis West, who, in 1729, were godfathers of Roger Gregory, were sons of Thomas West (*circa* 1670-*post* 1714). May it not have been fact that the aforesaid Thomas West, Francis West, were maternal uncles of the said Roger Gregory, while the aforesaid Agnes Gregory, West Gregory and Richard Gregory, who were godparents of Richard Gregory (born 1758), were *his* paternal aunt and uncles?

(5) In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXV., pages 401-3, is the record (from a family Bible) that William Phillips married, March 10, 1756, Frances Gregory and their fourth child is given as: *Agnes West Phillips*, born May 5, 1765. Certainly Mrs. Frances (Gregory) Phillips, who had a daughter Agnes West Phillips, belongs to this Gregory-West tradition.

(6) Richard Gregory (1758-1844) says that his grandfather Richard Gregory married a Miss West, sister of Colonel Francis West. It is proved

that Colonel Francis West was a son of Thomas West (*circa* 1670-*post* 1714.) (See *ante* page 279.)

The items given above, though they may not meet the requirements of "proof positive," at least tend to form a background of truth to the "tradition" that Thomas West (*circa* 1670-*post* 1714) had a daughter Agnes West, and that the said Agnes West married Richard Gregory, of King William County.

For the records from the family Bible of Roger Gregory (1729-1803), giving the names of his children's "sponsors in baptism," see Gregory Family, *ante*.

CROSHAW FAMILY
of
YORK COUNTY
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXVII., pages 106, 108, and Volume XXIII., page 3; *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume II., page 270; Volume III., page 78, and Volume V., page 279.

CROSHAW FAMILY

of
YORK COUNTY
VIRGINIA

At an early date two brothers by the names of JOSEPH and RICHARD CROSHAW appear as residents of YORK (at that time CHARLES RIVER) COUNTY. Throughout the remainder of their lives they appear to have continued to reside there: JOSEPH CROSHAW dying in 1667, and RICHARD CROSHAW in 1669.

The parentage of JOSEPH and RICHARD CROSHAW has so far not been discovered; though it is not unlikely that their name CROSHAW is a variation of the familiar and distinguished one of CRASHAW.¹

The name in England appears variously as Crashaw, Crawshaw, Croshaw, Croshawe, and it seems not unlikely that the familiar Virginian patronymic Crenshaw may be also a further variation.

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXX., page 278, appears the following note: "Persons of the name Crashaw or Croshaw were associated with the settlement of Virginia, both as members of the Virginia Company and as colonists. . . . The first of the name in Virginia was *Captain Rawleigh Crashaw of Kequotan, gent. an ancient planter who has dwelt in this colony fifteen years and rendered many worthy services.*" He is so described in a grant of 500 acres at 'Old Poynt Comfort' made to him in 1623. He was a member of the London Company, came to Virginia in 1608 and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623. When the Massacre of 1623 occurred he was on a trading cruise in the Potomac and challenged Opechancanough or any of his men to fight him naked; but the offer was not accepted. Crawshaw spent much time among the Indians and was intimately acquainted with their habits and customs. From his first arrival, when he became a friend of John Smith, he took an active part in the business and defence of the Colony. Smith seems to have had a high opinion of his knowledge of Indians and Indian warfare and Crashaw was one of the authors of complimentary verses prefixed to the [Smith's] *Description of New England* (1616. . . . Raleigh [or Rawleigh] Crashaw probably died early in 1625 (present style), as on March 13, 1625, there is in the General Court records an order referring

JOSEPH CROSHAW OF YORK COUNTY

JOSEPH¹ CROSHAW (*circa* 1618-1667), patented several thousand acres of land in York County.¹ His home was at POPLAR NECK on south side of the York River. He was justice of the peace for York 1655 and sub-

to Captain Francis West as administrator of 'Capt. Crashaw.' 'He [Raleigh Crashaw] was married and may have been the father of Joseph and Richard Croshaw who lived in the adjoining county of York.' " [Kicough-tan, where Captain Raleigh Crashaw lived, was the original name of Elizabeth City County, which adjoins York County.] Another distinguished person of the name of Crashaw connected with the Virginia venture was the Reverend William Crashaw (1572-1626), Puritan divine and poet, son of Richard Crashaw, of Handsworth, near Sheffield, Yorkshire. William Crashaw was a member of the Virginia Company of London, who preached the sermon, February 21, 1609/10, before Lord Delaware and the Virginia Company, on the eve of Lord Delaware's departure for the Virginia colony of which he was governor. The Reverend William Crashaw was the father of Richard Crashaw (1613-1649), the poet, author of "*Steps to the Temple*," and whose "*sacred poems breathe a passionate fervor of devotion which finds its outlet in imagery of a richness seldom surpassed in our language.*"

(The above notes are from the pen of Doctor William G. Stanard, editor of *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.)

Researches in England have not, up to this time, been successful in discovering any record there of the will or administration on the estate of Captain Rawleigh Crashaw (died 1625), nor are there any remaining records in Virginia which afford this material. The parentage of Captain Rawleigh Crashaw has not as yet been discovered. It may not be without significance that Captain Francis West, who was administrator of Captain Rawleigh Crashaw, in 1625, was a brother of Honorable John West (1590—*circa* 1659), whose son, Colonel John West, married Unity Croshaw, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw (see West Family, *ante* page 278).

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XXX., page 274, gives an abstract of the will of Richard Croshawe, of London, Esquire, dated April 26, 1631; probated June 3, 1631, and July 4, 1632. Richard Croshawe was a wealthy London merchant, and was evidently from Derbyshire.

¹The following patents for land were issued to Joseph Croshaw: May 22, 1638, 600 acres in Charles River County, along Sandy Point northward of Queen's Creek, due by assignment from William Prior; June 20, 1646, 700 acres, Charles River County, adjoining Mill Swamp and Richard Major; February 27, 1649, 1350 acres on south side of York River, York County; December 10, 1651, 750 acres on south side York River, York County (comprising grants of 300 acres in March 23, 1638, and 450 acres in 1637) and adjoining James Harris, Thomas Painter, Mr. Vaus, John Davis, Sulrage Creek, York River and a creek called Croshaw's Desire;

sequent years; major of militia and member of the House of Burgesses from York, 1655/6, 1658/9 and 1659/60. He died April 10, 1667.

JOSEPH¹ CROSHAW married *first* (name of wife unknown); *second*, probably a widow Finch; *third*, *ante* July 24, 1661, Anne (who died July 20, 1663), relict of Augustine Hodges (who died *post* January 25, 1660/1); *fourth*, Margaret (died September 30, 1664), widow of Daniel Tucker; *fifth*, Mary, widow of Thomas Bromfield (who died September, 1665).

JOSEPH¹ CROSHAW had issue by his *first* wife:

1. Benjamin² Croshaw, died without issue.
2. Joseph² Croshaw, died without issue.
3. Rachel² Croshaw, married, *ante* 1656, Ralph Graves.
4. Mary² Croshaw, married, *ante* 1661, Henry White.
5. UNITY² CROSHAW, married COLONEL JOHN WEST. (See West Family, *ante* page 278.)

JOSEPH¹ CROSHAW had issue by his *fifth* wife:

6. Joseph² Croshaw, died without issue.

UNITY² CROSHAW (daughter of JOSEPH¹ CROSHAW), married COLONEL JOHN WEST, of "WEST'S POINT," NEW KENT COUNTY, and they eventually inherited the

December 10, 1651, 1,000 acres in York County on south side of York River, commonly known as Poplar Neck, adjoining York River and St. Andrew's Creek, James Harris, Samuel Snead, and divided from Richard Croshaw by a small creek called Croshaw's Desire; March 2, 1653, 700 acres in York County, on south and north side of the Old Mill and adjoining Thomas Pankman, Pickahock Path and Thomas Price; November 8, 1653, 1750 acres in York County, south side York River behind the land of Captain West caled Cheemoekin, and running by Black Creek, and adjoining said Croshaw's land. June 8, 1659, 500 acres in New Kent County, northeast side Mattapony River, north side Thomas Sanders; formerly granted to Toby West and by him assigned to Major Joseph Croshaw and renewed by order of the Quarter Court. October 7, 1643, 350 acres adjoining said Croshaw's land, Captain John West and ye Indian Field; granted for transportation of Richard Croshaw and six other persons. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 1*, page 573, 946; *Patent Book 2*, pages 88, 201 and 352; *Patent Book 3*, pages 1 and 51; *Patent Book 4*, page 226.)

larger portion of Joseph¹ Croshaw's estate. In 1687, Colonel John West and Unity, his wife sold "Poplar Neck" in York County, the residence of Joseph Croshaw, to the Honorable Edmund Jenings, who renamed the estate "Ripon Hall" and made it his residence during the remainder of his life.

THE WILL OF JOSEPH CROSHAW

In the Name of God Amen

I Joseph Croshaw of the pish of Mastin in the County of Yorke being Sick & weake in body but of Sound & pfect memory praised be God doe make Constitute & appoint this my last will & Testamt in maner as followeth, Imps. I recommend my Soule into the hands of Almighty God that gave it hoping & assuring myself through the Meritts of our Lord Jesus Xt. to be an heyre of his Saving promises & my body to be buried decently at the disposall of my friends & for these goods wch it has pleased God to leave mee I dispose of them as followeth, Imps. I give & bequeath unto my deare wife Mary the third of all the Land belongeth to Popler Neck for her Life & after her death to my Loving Sonne Joseph Croshaw, Imprs I give and bequeath unto my Loving Sonne Joseph Croshaw the other two thirds of the Land that belongeth to Popler Necke & in Case my Sonne Joseph dye without any heyre before he come to the age of Twenty foure yeares then th sd Land to fall unto my Sonne in Lawe Major John West & his heyres forever. I also give unto my Loving Sonne Joseph Eight hundred acres of Land Lying in Mattapony & the Marsh lying betweene William Burfords & John Talbutts & if hee dye before hee come to the Age before mentioned without heyrese, that Land alsoe to return unto my Sonne in Lawe Major John West & the remainder of that dividnt I give & bequeath unto my Sonne in Lawe West & his heyres forever. Impris I give & bequeath unto my deare wife Mary two Negroes Moll & Roase by name, & to my Sonne Joseph two Negroes Gee & Nan, & Thre young Negro children. And to my Sonne in Lawe Major West two Negros John & Megg. And the rest of my Estate my will is that it be equally divided between my deare wife Mary, my Sonne Joseph Croshaw & my Sonne in Lawe Major John West, it is alsoe my will that the debt that Ralph Graves made when he was in England upon my

businessse be first paid before the Estate be divided Impris, I doe appoint Major William Hockaday, Mr Samuel Crabtree, & Benjamin Lillingston thees three or any two of them without any trouble in the Court to divide my Estate according to my will. Impris I doe make & appoint my Sonne in Lawe Major John West my full & whole Executr. of this my last will & Testam't. Impris I give one Negro woman Bridgett by name unto my deare wife Mary & to my Sonne in Lawe West equally to be divided between them. My will alsoe is that the deed wch I have passed unto Anne Bromfield be executed accordingly to the tennour of the said Deed.

JOSEPH CROSHAW. (Seale.)

Signed & Sealed this 10th of
Aprill in the prsence of us
Richard Croshaw, Benjamin Lill-
ingston.

(*York County Records*, Volume 1664-72, page 147.)

RICHARD CROSHAW OF YORK COUNTY

Captain Richard¹ Croshaw (brother of Joseph¹ Croshaw), was born *circa* 1621; died April, 1669. He lived in York County acquiring a considerable landed estate both by purchase and patent. He married Elizabeth (surname unknown), and had issue:

1. Benjamin Croshaw, died without issue.
2. Rachel Croshaw, married John Walker, of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County.
3. Margaret Croshaw, died unmarried.
4. Elizabeth Croshaw, married Rice Jones, of York County.



CLAIBORNE FAMILY
of
VIRGINIA

This account of the Claiborne Family is from *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume I., page 314 *et seq.*, 416 *et seq.*; *Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 52; supplemented by items found by later research.

The Standard, Richmond, Va., Vol. II., No. 52, Saturday, August 28, 1880.

NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE, OF KING WILLIAM CO., VA., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

"We are indebted to our esteemed friend, Col. J. Marshall McCue, of Nelson County, for the following interesting narrative prepared in Feb., 1822, by the late Hon. Nathaniel H. Claiborne, of Franklin County, Va. . . . 'Nathaniel Claiborne was the seventh son of William Claiborne, so frequently mentioned in Hening's *Statutes at Large*.¹ He has been represented to me as a most amiable man. Born to a competent fortune, by industry and prudence he greatly enlarged it and became rich. The ample and comfortable provision made for every living thing under his protection showed the benevolence of his heart and the soundness of his judgment, unambitious of fame as a politician, though possessed of a good education and extensive information, his whole aim seemed to be esteemed a fine farmer and a good man. From religion, education or some other cause he invariably maintained that a promise had an obligation annexed to it as binding as law and no excuse could exonerate from the infamy that attached to its breach; a system of ethics so pure made him an object of unusual esteem. He died in his fortieth year, leaving a widow, two sons and five daughters; for all of whom by his will he made abundant provision. William Claiborne, my father, was the youngest of the two sons. Ferdinand Leigh, the father of my mother, was a farmer of considerable wealth in King William County. . . . He married early in life Mary Cole, and Nathaniel Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," married Jane Cole. Ferdinand Leigh left two children—William Leigh . . . and Mary Leigh, wife of my father.'"

¹This statement that William Claiborne was father of Nathaniel Claiborne is incorrect. (See *post* page 303.)

CLAIBORNE FAMILY

of VIRGINIA.

HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE was born about the year 1587₁, and came to Virginia with Governor Sir Francis Wyatt in the year 1621, from which time until his death he figured prominently in the affairs of the colony. In June, 1621, he was engaged by the Virginia Company, of London, as surveyor for the colony and came thence in that office. In 1625 Governor George Yeardley appointed him Secretary of State for the colony and a member of the Governor's Council in which he served for the best part of a quarter of a century. In February, 1631/2, he was appointed a justice of the peace for Accomac County (of the quorum), and in 1633 he was a justice of York County. In 1637 Richard Kemp succeeded CLAIBORNE as secretary, and Rich-

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume I., pages 313-14, is given an extensive note on the supposed English ancestry of William Claiborne, the Virginia immigrant, based on the researches of Doctor C. J. Cleburne. This supposed English line, with a good deal of supplementary data, is also given in Doctor J. H. Claiborne's "*William Claiborne of Virginia, with Some Account of His Pedigree.*"

However, a recent publication creates serious doubt as to the accuracy of the former identification of William Claiborne, of Virginia, with William, son of Edmund Cleburne, of Cleburne Hall, Westmoreland, a doubt so serious that the editor of the above account thinks it best to omit from publication here the heretofore accepted English pedigree.

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXIII., page 220, in his review of *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Doctor William G. Stanard calls attention to an item in that publication which shows that William (son of Edmund Cleburne, of Cleburne Hall, Westmoreland) was B. A. 1604-5; M. A. 1608; B. D. from St. John's 1615, incorporated at Oxford 1611, admitted to the Middle Temple 1605; ordained deacon (Peterborough) 1608; priest 1614 and was Prebendary of Ripon 1616-1660.

Certainly William Claiborne who came to Virginia was not *identical* with the Prebendary of Ripon.

Doctor Stanard concludes, "As the matter stands, Doctor C. J. Cleburne's account will need proof." As this proof is still lacking, the formerly accepted English pedigree is best omitted from this present work.

ard Lee succeeded Kemp, but in April, 1652, the House of Burgesses restored CLAIBORNE to the office, which he held until the Restoration (1660). On April 6, 1642, the King appointed him "Treasurer of Virginia for Life"; but, it does not appear how long he continued in this office. On September 26, 1651, CLAIBORNE was appointed one of the parliamentary commissioners to subdue the colonies of Virginia and Maryland; and in the Northampton County records there is an order referring to the "*Worshipful Coll Wm Claiborne, Esqr. Deputy Governor*," an office which has not been elsewhere noticed; but, to which he must have been appointed, during Governor Richard Bennett's administration. In 1653 he appears as a justice for Northumberland County. CLAIBORNE was also prominent in military affairs leading at least two expeditions against the Indians, in 1629 and 1644; the first of which resulted in the defeat of savages under their king, Candiag, at a place near the present West Point in King William County.

In 1631 WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE, associated with several persons in London, made a trading settlement on Kent Island in the Chesapeake Bay. Though a lawful venture, the Maryland authorities claimed that the island was within the boundaries of their grant. A long struggle ensued in which force was used on both sides, resulting, after a sanguinary encountre, in the ejection of CLAIBORNE. The day of reckoning came, however, when CLAIBORNE was, in September, 1651, appointed a parliamentary commissioner for Virginia and Maryland. In 1652 he expelled Lord Baltimore's Governor from the Maryland Colony, and gained control after a dispute of twenty years. In 1654 Governor William Stone, of Maryland, again raised resistance



Courtesy of Virginia Historical Society.

TOMB OF THOMAS CLAIBORNE (1647-1683)—“*Romancoke*”

King William (formerly New Kent) County

when the Claiborne party totally defeated the party of the Maryland proprietor, and remained in undisputed control until Lord Baltimore made his peace with the Parliament in 1658, after which CLAIBORNE entirely disappears from active participation in Maryland affairs.¹ In 1675 CLAIBORNE petitioned the King for redress for the many losses and injuries which he received from the proprietors of the Maryland province; but without avail. For long he was branded as "rebel," "conspirator," "an evil genius of Maryland," but modern investigation has removed the stigma and shows that his long and active career was instead worthy of admiration.

WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE is said to have died about 1677; and the surname of his wife is uncertain.²

WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE evidently resided from time to time in various parts of the Virginia Colony; but, his

¹For a splendid account of William Claiborne's career in its bearing on Virginia and Maryland history see "William Claiborne, of Kent Island. Address delivered by J. Herbert Claiborne before the Maryland Society of New York, April 14, 1919," which is given in full in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. I. (Second Series), No. 2, April, 1922, pages 73-99. See also Claiborne's *William Claiborne of Virginia with Some Account of His Pedigree*. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1917.

²There is a tradition that William Claiborne married Jane Buller. In November, 1647, there was a grant issued for 700 acres in the corporation of Elizabeth City to "*Elizabeth Claiborne, the wife of Captain William Claiborne, Esqr., his Majesties Treasurer of this Colony of Virginia*," for the transportation of fourteen persons into the colony whose "rights" had been assigned to the said Elizabeth by her said husband, in the nature of dower, according to an order of court June 11, 1644. Of course, William Claiborne may have been married more than once, and if the date of the giving of the dower, June, 1644, is contemporaneous with his marriage to the said Elizabeth, it is quite certain that he had a prior wife, because his son, William Claiborne, is called "*Captain William Claiborne*" in a patent issued to him (the son) in December, 1657, and he must certainly have been of age in order to hold a captaincy in the militia.

It appears from letter written by Governor Leonard Calvert to his brother, Lord Baltimore, written in 1638, that in that year John Boteler, or

closest associations (from the domestic point of view) are with New Kent County; and it was within this county (the portion which finally in 1701 became King William), that his sons resided.¹

HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE (*circa* 1587—*circa* 1677), was the father of:

1. William² Claiborne, of New Kent County; captain and lieutenant-colonel of militia; member of the House of Burgesses from New Kent County, 1663-1666. In 1676 he was appointed (with Major George Lyddall) to command the fort at Indiantown, in New Kent County, and in January, 1676-7, was a member of the Courts Martial to try the followers of Nathaniel Bacon, the younger, in his celebrated insurrection (familiarily known as "Bacon's Rebellion."). William Claiborne had grants for land in New Kent County between December, 1657, and February, 1674-5, approximating 12,400 acres of land. William Claiborne married Elizabeth (surname unknown).²

2. THOMAS² CLAIBORNE, of "ROMANCOKE," NEW KENT COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

3. Leonard² Claiborne, who settled in Jamaica, West Indies, and died there, 1694. He married Martha (surname unknown).

Butler (the name is written both ways), a *brother-in-law* of William Claiborne, was living on Kent Island. It may be that the traditional statement of Claiborne's wife as *Buller* may have been a corruption of the name of Boteler or Butler. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I., page 3.

¹Honorable William Claiborne, the immigrant, had the following patents for land: January 5, 1652, 5,000 acres between the Great and Little Wicomico Rivers, Northumberland County; 5,000 acres on north side of Pamunkey at a creek called "Tanks Madoquine," running westerly to a point of land where Coll. Claiborne landed the army under his command in Anno 1644 and bounded west by Cohoake Creek; 750 acres in Northumberland County; December 24, 1657, a grant for 1,600 acres adjoining his plantation at Romangoock, on the south side of York River, over against the land of Francis Burnell and others, 500 acres of this being marsh land commonly called Cohoke. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Books*.)

²The following is a copy of a document, still extant, which was found while a search was being made in 1918 in the fragments of *King William Records*, Book No. 14, pages 418, 419. (This is the document referred to in Campbell, *History of Virginia*, page 324.)

"Althou the Indian Warr and the late Rebellion in Virg. hath been a greate affliction Yett It hath given the country Excellent Experience of the

4. Jane² Claiborne, married Colonel Thomas Brereton, of Northumberland County.

5. John Claiborne. On April 13, 1704, John Clayborne, of King William County, conveyed to Richard Littlepage 100 acres in King William County, part of a larger tract given by Colonel William Clayborne to his son, John Clayborne, father to said John, party to this deed by deed of gift November 10, 1676 (*King William Records, Book 14*, pages 381, 407 and 408).

THOMAS² CLAIBORNE (son of HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ CLAIBORNE), of "ROMANCOKE," NEW KENT COUNTY; born in Virginia, August 17, 1647; died October 7, 1683; lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1665 and 1677 he received two patents for land in New Kent County totaling 2000 acres.¹ It is said that he (like his brother William² Claiborne), served in the war against the Indians and died from an arrow wound.²

THOMAS² CLAIBORNE (1647-1683), married SARAH FENN. (See Fenn Family note, *post* page 305.)

Loyalty and fidelity of sundry Gent. who hath Emently appeared in the country's service, amongst whom Col. William Clayborne, Jr. hath given Testimony to all the world of his Singular Courage, Prudence and Most Remarkeable Loyalty to his sacred Majesty and me his Governr of Virginia as well in his service agt. the Indians & agt. the late Rebels, not Regarding ye hazard of his person or Estate soe that he might promote his Majesties and the Country's Service which for ye Encouragement of others & to doe Justice to his Meritt & Deservings I have given this Certificate under my hand at Green Spring this 29th of March 1677. Wm Berkeley, Nathl Bacon, Henry Chickley, Philip Ludwell, Dep. Secty. Wm Cole, Ralph Wormley, Richd Lee. New Kent Co. June 20, 1677, Recorded at the Request of Coll. Wm. Clayborne, Jr. Per Thos Claiborne. Test. Geo Clough, Cl. cur. At a Court for King Wm. Co. July 20, 1703 the within copy upon motion of Coll Wm Clayborne sonn to within mentioned Coll. Wm Clayborne, Jr. decd. was admitted to Record. Wm Aylett, Cl. cur.

¹These patents of Thomas Claiborne are as follows:

October 20, 1665, for 500 acres, with east side of Exolls Swamp, New Kent County, and October 25, 1677, for 1,500 acres in upper fork of York River and on upper side of Falling Creek, in New Kent County. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 5*, page 551, and *Patent Book 6*, page 634.)

²Campbell, *History of Virginia*, page 324.

THOMAS² CLAIBORNE lies buried at "Romancoke" (formerly in New Kent now), King William County, where his tomb remains bearing the arms: *Argent, three chevrons sable interlaced in base, a chief of the last*, and the following inscription:

"Here Lyeth interred ye body of Lt. Col./ Thomas Claybourne/
Son of Col. Wm. Claybourne/ He departed this life ye 7th day of
October Anno Domini/ 1683/ Aetatis Suae 36/ 1 Mo: & 21 D/"

THOMAS² and SARAH (FENN) CLAIBORNE had issue:

1. THOMAS³ CLAIBORNE, of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

THOMAS³ CLAIBORNE (son of THOMAS² and SARAH [FENN] CLAIBORNE), of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY; born December 16, 1680; died August 16, 1732; captain of militia.

The following is a copy of the patent for the "Sweet Hall" estate:

GEORGE &c., TO ALL &c., KNOW YE That for divers good Causes and Consideracons but more especially for and in Consideracon of the Sum of Four Pounds of good and lawful mony for our use Paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dminion of Virga. WE have given granted and confirmed and by these presents for us our heirs and Successors Do give grant and confirm unto Capt. Thomas Claiborne of King William County One certain Tract or parcel of Land containing—Eighteen Hundred Acres called and known by the Name of Sweet Hall lying and being on the North Side of Paimunkey River in Saint John's Parish in the Said County Eight Hundred Acres part of the above Eighteen Hundred Acres is found to be Surplus Land within the bounds of a Deed from x—x Capt. William Claiborne made to the Said Capt. Thomas Claiborne the Twelfth day of March Seventeen Hundred and One for one Thousand Acres more or less which is found to be within the bounds of a Deed of gift made by Collo, William Claiborne Secretary of State unto his Son Thomas Claiborne Father to the

above named Thomas Claiborne June the Twentieth Sixteen Hundred and Seventy-Three for Twelve Hundred Acres more or less and is part of the Grand Patent of Five Thousand Acres granted to the Said Collo. William *Clayborne* ——— Secretary of State the First day of September Sixteen Hundred and Fifty Nine which said Tract of Eighteen Hundred Acres is bounded as followeth, to wit,—

BEGINNING at the Mouth of a Run called Tucka Commons where it issues out of the Sunken grounds Thence up the Run of the Said Tucka Commons to the end thereof Thence North Forty Degrees East Thirty Two poles to a red Oak in a Valley Thence North Fifteen Degrees East Twenty poles to a Corner *Hicory* of Capt. William Claiborne's in the head of a Valley in the Old Back line of the Grand Patent Thence along the Old line of the Grand patent West Six Hundred and Forty Six poles to a Small Corner red Oak of Thomas *Claiborn* Junr. Standing on the Side of a Hill in the Old Back Line Thence South Three Hundred poles to a Corner red Oak of the Said Thomas Claiborns Junr. Standing on the East Side the head of Middle Creek Thence down the run of the Said Middle Creek the Several Courses to Pamunkey River Thence down the River the Several Courses to the Said Capt. Thomas Claiborne's Landing at Sweet Hall to a Marsh Thence along the Side of the Marsh to the Sunken grounds and lastly along the Side of the Sunken grounds the Several Courses to the *begining* place WITH ALL &c., To have Hold &c., To be held &c., Yielding and Paying &c., provided &c., In Witness &c., Witness our Trusty and welbeloved Hugh Drysdale Esqr., Our Lieut. Govr. &c., at Williamsburgh under the Seal of our Said Colony the Fifth day of September 1723 In the Tenth Year of our Reign—

HUGH DRYSDALE.

LAND OFFICE, RICHMOND, VA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the records of this office.

Witness my hand and seal of office, this 24th day of January, 1922.

RICHARDSON,

Register of the Land Office.

(Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 11, page 230.)₁

¹This patent names the first three generations in this line of Claiborne descent, viz.: Honorable William¹ Claiborne, Thomas² Claiborne, and Thomas³ Claiborne.

THOMAS³ CLAIBORNE (1680-1732), married ANN, (1684-1733), daughter of HENRY and ANN (WEST) FOX, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY.¹ (See Fox Family, *post* page 309).

THOMAS³ and ANN (FOX) CLAIBORNE are buried at "Sweet Hall," King William County. The body of THOMAS³ CLAIBORNE is buried beneath a tomb bearing the Claiborne arms and the following inscription:

"Here layes interred The Body of Capt. Thomas/ Claiborne, Son of Col. Thomas Claiborne & Grandson/ to William Claiborne Esq Secretary of Virginia/ He departed this life Augt 16th day 1732 aged 51 years 18 months and 15 days."

Mrs. Claiborne's tomb bears the following inscription:

"Here also lies the body of Mrs. Ann Claiborne/ late wife of Capt Thomas Claiborne Daughter of /Mr. Henry Fox born ye 20th day of May/ 1684. She departed this life ye 4th Day of May 1733/ Aged 48 years, 10 months & 17 days./

¹There is a tradition (quoted in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I., page 318) that Captain Thomas³ Claiborne (1680-1732) was married three times and was the father of twenty-seven children. Doctor William G. Stanard, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, questions the tradition. A thorough search in the fragments of the King William County records throws no light on the subject, save that a record remaining shows that the *baptismal* name of the said Claiborne's wife in 1704 was *Ann*. On May 25, 1704, Thomas Claiborne, of King William County, sold to Samuel Craddock, of King William County, 100 acres in the said county adjoining Nathaniel West, Thomas Mallory, Richard Phillips, decd., and the Mattaponi River. The witnesses to the deed were John West and Thomas West. On May 31, 1704, was recorded a power of attorney from *Ann, wife of Thomas Claiborne*, to Mr. Hugh Owen to relinquish title to 100 acres sold to Samuel Craddock. Witnesses to this power of attorney were John West and Thomas West. *King William Records*, Book 11, pages 127-131.) Of course, it is not impossible that Thomas Claiborne had two wives with the baptismal name of Ann, but all of the circumstances point to his having been married but once, and the children whose names are given above are given as the children of Thomas and Ann (Fox) Claiborne, and their descendants are admitted as such to the Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia by Doctor William G. Stanard, of Richmond, genealogist for that Society.

THOMAS³ and ANN (FOX) CLAIBORNE had issue:¹

1. Thomas⁴ Claiborne, born January 9, 1704; died December 1, 1735; clerk of Stafford County; buried at "Sweet Hall," King William County.

2. William⁴ Claiborne, married ————.

3. Leonard⁴ Claiborne, married Martha Burnel (born January 1, 1701; died April 3, 1720). She is buried at "Sweet Hall," King William County.

4. NATHANIEL⁴ CLAIBORNE, of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

5. Bernard⁴ Claiborne, married Mrs. ——— (Ravenscroft) Poythress.

6. Augustine⁴ Claiborne, born 1721; died May 3, 1787. He was born at "Sweet Hall," in King William County, moved to Surry County, where he settled on an estate which he called "Windsor." He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Surry, 1748, 1753 and 1754. When Sussex County was erected from part of the territory of Surry County, Claiborne became a resident in Sussex, of which county he was clerk for many years. He was a member of the Virginia Senate in 1780; and an eminent lawyer. He married Mary Herbert.

NATHANIEL⁴ CLAIBORNE, of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY (son of THOMAS³ and ANN [FOX] CLAIBORNE); born *circa* 1716-17; died *circa* 1756-7.¹ He is called "Colonel," which rank he probably held in the county militia.²

¹There was a Daniel Claiborne (born probably between 1710 and 1720) who, going from King William County, settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and later went to Dinwiddie County, where he died in 1790. He married Mary Maury. This Daniel Claiborne is also traditionally stated to have been a son of Thomas and Ann (Fox) Claiborne. He was certainly a descendant of Honorable William¹ Claiborne; but his identity is not as yet positively established. (See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume II., page 216.)

²Nathaniel Claiborne (son of William and Mary [Leigh] Claiborne; and grandson of Nathaniel and Jane [Cole] Claiborne) in 1822 wrote an account of his family which was published in *The Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 52, in which the said Nathaniel Claiborne states that his grandfather, Colonel Nathaniel⁴ Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," died in the fortieth year of his age, though the date of his death is not given. However, Stephen Bingham (who married Jane, widow of Nathaniel⁴ Claiborne) made

NATHANIEL⁴ CLAIBORNE married JANE COLE, daughter of WILLIAM and MARY (ROSCOW) COLE, of WARWICK COUNTY (see Cole Family, *post* page 315). MRS. JANE (COLE) CLAIBORNE married *second*, Stephen Bingham, and *third*, Colonel Francis West.

NATHANIEL⁴ and JANE (COLE) CLAIBORNE; had issue:

1. Thomas⁵ Claiborne, of King William County and Norfolk, Virginia; member House of Burgesses from King William County, 1768 and 1769; moved to Norfolk in 1775; was a lawyer, and member of Norfolk Committee of Safety, 1775.₁ He married, *first*, ————; *second*, Anne Robinson. He died in 1777.₁

2. William⁵ Claiborne, of King William County and Manchester, Virginia, who died September 29, 1809. He married Mary Leigh.

3. Mary Cole⁵ Claiborne, born March 7, 17[30?]; died November 10, 1771; married September 2, 1756, ROGER GREGORY (1729-1803), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (son of RICHARD and AGNES [WEST] GREGORY. (See Gregory Family, *ante* page 251.)

4.	}	Four daughters whose names are not known.
5.		
6.		
7.		

his will, dated August 22, 1759 (see *post* page 320); therefore, Nathaniel Claiborne died probably a year, or two years, prior to his widow's marriage to Bingham. Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne hardly married Bingham prior to 1758. Then if Claiborne died about 1756, "in his fortieth year," he must have been born *circa* 1716-17.

Thos. Claiborne, in will dated October 5, 1775, probated January, 1778, directs house and lot in Norfolk and land in King William County to be sold and proceeds divided between his children, Anna, Nathaniel, Thomas, William and George Wythe; negroes, household furniture, stock, books (except a dozen), etc., to be sold; and together all debts due him, and all he is entitled to from William Robinson's estate on his last marriage and all other estate to be divided between his wife, Anne, and his children. To nephew, Richard Gregory, who lives with him, is to have choice of dozen law books; sons to be educated from his estate, even though it takes whole of their principal, and at age of 17 to be put to some suitable business. (*Virginia Magazine*, Vol. I., page 439.)



Courtesy of P. N. Clarke, Old King William Homes and Families

"SWEET HALL"—King William County

*Home of Thomas Claiborne (1680-1732) and His Son Nathaniel
(Circa 1716-17; Circa 1756-7)*

FENN FAMILY

FENN FAMILY

In the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume III., page 77, Doctor Lyon G. Tyler writes:

"I have satisfactorily identified Sarah, wife of Thomas Claiborne, son of Colonel William Claiborne, as the daughter of Samuel Fenn. He [Samuel Fenn] lived at the Middle Plantation, and his will proved in 1660 mentions his wife Dorothy, son Samuel and daughter Sarah, both of whom 'I doe desyre to be educated to the utmost Virginia affordeth.' In 1659 Ralph Simpkins, and Susannah His wife, sold to Samuel Fenn a plantation in Bruton Parish 'except two acres part thereof given formerly by the said Simpkins to the use of the parishoners of Middletown [Bruton Parish was created in 1674 of Middleton and Marston Parishes] on which a church is now building.' This land [i. e. the land sold by Simpkins to Samuel Fenn] Thomas Claiborne and Sarah his wife 'both of the county of New Kent' sold to Major Otho Thorpe, of the Middle Plantation. The following letter accompanies the deed of conveyance:

Honored Sr.

This is by one of my neighbors to inform you 'tis not possible for me to bee at yr. Court tho God bee praised for my leg is neer well, but dare not venture till itt be more sound. Sr. to show our readiness to wee have sent our letter of attorney to empower the Bearer in our behalfe to acknowledge itt, but if you please to stay, we will both [be] at yor. next Court if God wills. Sarah returns many thanks for the fruite, this with both our due respects and service to you both is all at present.

Sr. from your realle Servt. and son-in law

TH'O CLAIBORNE

To Major Otho Thorpe at the Middle Plantation.'

Otho Thorpe married, *first*, Elizabeth, widow of his kinsman, Richard Thorpe (will proved September 10, 1660); *second*, Dorothy ———, who died October 27, 1675 (Bruton Parish Register); *third*, Frances (she survived him and married, *second*, John Annesley, of Westminster, Middlesex County, England.)

Major Otho Thorpe died in 1686-7 at London in the Parish of All Hallows in the Wall. In the affectionate language of the age, Thomas Claiborne was son-in-law of Major Otho Thorpe because of his marriage with Sarah, the daughter of Samuel and Dorothy Fenn, who must have been Dorothy, the second wife of Major Thorpe.

FOX FAMILY
of
GLOUCESTER *and* KING WILLIAM
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

SOURCES: *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XX., page 262 *et seq.*; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume VIII., page 382, and Volume XIV., page 83.

FOX FAMILY
of
GLOUCESTER *and* KING WILLIAM
COUNTIES, VIRGINIA

The earliest ancestor in Virginia to whom the King William County family of FOX is traceable was JOHN¹ FOX, of GLOUCESTER COUNTY, who died there prior to April, 1684.¹ JOHN¹ FOX (whose wife's name is now unknown) was father of HENRY² FOX, of KING AND QUEEN and KING WILLIAM COUNTIES.

HENRY² FOX (son of JOHN¹ FOX), born *circa* 1650; died 1714; patented lands in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, April 10, 1684, as "son and heir of Mr. John Fox, decd."² HENRY² FOX went to live in King and Queen County and in 1695 was a vestryman of St. John's Parish in that county and in 1699 a magistrate in King and Queen.³ In the year 1701 that portion of King and Queen County in which HENRY² FOX lived became King William County. HENRY² FOX was a magistrate in King William County, 1703 and 1704, and was sheriff of the county in 1703 and 1705.⁴ In 1712 and 1713 he represented King William in the

¹Gloucester County was formed from York in the year 1651; but all of the court records of Gloucester for the Colonial period were destroyed years ago, so that nothing can be learned of John Fox's life during his residence in that county.

² April 10, 1684, Henry Fox, son and heir of Mr. John Fox, deceased, patented 300 acres of land in New Kent and Gloucester Counties; 200 acres of the said land formerly purchased by Mr. John Fox of Mr. Thomas Hanks; and 100 acres due for the transportation of two persons into the colony (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 7*, page 245).

³*William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XX., page 263.

⁴*King William County Records*, Book 12, page 464; Book 2, page 33; Book 14, page 199; *Journals of the House of Burgesses*, 1702-/3-1712, page 138.

House of Burgesses.¹ HENRY² FOX was an extensive landowner in King William County, whose fragmentary records show him as both buying and selling land there and as witnessing deeds in 1703.² In May, 1702, HENRY² FOX brought suit against one William Davis "for divers scandalous words spoken [against the said Fox]" and as a result thereof Mr. Davis, by direction of court, "begged the said Mr. Henry Fox's pardon."³ In August, 1706, Ann, wife of Henry Fox, Gentleman, gave power of attorney to John Butts to relinquish her right of dower in land sold by said Fox to Chilion White, of Gloucester County, Carpenter.⁴ HENRY² FOX died in 1714.⁵

HENRY² FOX (*circa* 1650-1714) married Ann West, daughter of COLONEL JOHN and UNITY (CROSHAW) WEST⁶ (see WEST FAMILY, *ante* page 207), and had issue:

¹*Journals House of Burgesses*, 1702/3-1712, page ix., and *Ibid.*, 1712-1726, pages vii. and 59.

²Henry² Fox received the following patents for land: 330 acres of land in King and Queen County in Pamunky Neck, adjoining his own land, a small creek, William Barfoot, Mattipony River and Johns Creek, for transportation of 7 persons into the Colony. Dated June 6, 1699. 821 acres of land in King and Queen County, adjoining Cohoke Swamp, for transportation of 27 persons into the Colony. Dated April 24, 1700. 584 acres of land in King and Queen County, in St. Johns Parish, in Pamunky neck, among the branches of Johns creek and Nicatawance Swamp, for transportation of 12 persons into the Colony. Dated April 24, 1700. 580 acres of land in St. Johns Parish in Pamunky Neck, adjoining Mallories Branch, John Thompsons, Acqinton Swamp, for transportation of 12 persons into the Colony. Dated April 24, 1700. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 9, pages 203, 251, 260, 261.) While all of the lands above granted were, at the time of the patents, in King and Queen County, they fell, in 1701, in the County of King William.

³*King William County Records*, Book 11, page 202.

⁴*Ibid.*, Book 2, page 332.

⁵*Journals House of Burgesses*, 1712-1726, page 77, refers to a writ issued for election of a successor in House of Burgesses to Henry Fox, deceased, of King William County.

⁶Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Volume VI., page 321.

1. John³ Fox, of King William County.
2. Thomas³ Fox, of King William County; married, *circa* 1707, Mary, daughter of Edmund and Catherine Tunstall, of King and Queen County.
3. [probably Henry Fox, sheriff of King William County, 1724-5; vestryman of St. John's Parish, 1730.]
4. ANN FOX (born May 20, 1684; died May 4, 1733), married CAPTAIN THOMAS CLAIBORNE (1680-1732), of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY,¹ son of THOMAS and SARAH (FENN) CLAIBORNE (see Claiborne Family, *ante* page 293).

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF JOHN¹ FOX

Though extensive research in published English record sources and family history of English branches of the Fox family has been made, nothing definite has been discovered as to the ancestry of John¹ Fox, of Gloucester County, Virginia, who died prior to April, 1684.

The following is from *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XX., page 262:

The following letter of Stephen Fox, who appears to have died at sea, was proved in London as a will in 1663:

STEPHEN FOX ATT SEA. Latitude 24 degrees, 7^{hr} ye 9th 1662. Aboard ye Restauration. Loveinge Brother. These Certife you we sett sayle from New England the 5th August, encountered two storms, lost our masts, thrown overboard fish and mickrell and pipestaves & 3 horses drowned, one of which was betwix your selfe and my brother Thomas soe that yow have lost all, as well as my Brother Thomas and myselfe and Peter. I knowe not whether I have saved any thing or noe till I come to some Port & I hope yow paid the £3. 3s. I charged to yow from Deale. I have sent 50 or 60 or 70 cwt of Tobacco in one Captain Thomas Carter's hands at Nunce-mund in Jeames River. I had a servant run away in Virginia, that makes mee not knowe what Quantitie of Tobacco is in Captaine Carter's hands. Lett my Brother Peter, my sister Mary, and My Brother William have it. Captain Jno. Whitty, who uses Virginia, knowes the man, and will bring it home, which will be £70 or £80 apiece, and £70 or £80 amongst you all for mourninge. I am in haste the shipp being under saile. Your loveing Brother *Stephen Fox*. Administration 20 October, 1663, to Brother John Fox.²

This "letter" leads Doctor Lyon G. Tyler (who compiled the article on the Fox family of King William County, which is published in the *Quarterly*, *Ibid.*) to draw the following conclusion:

¹Proof that Ann Fox married Thomas Claiborne is derived from inscription on her tombstone; see *ante* page 302.

²This will of Stephen Fox is also given in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XIV., page 83.

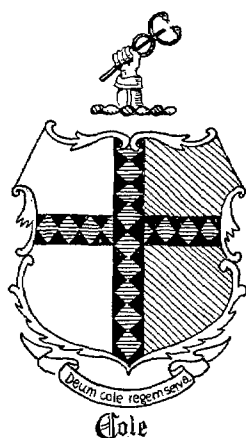
"This letter appears to have been addressed to John Fox, who, in 1650, commanded *The White Horse & Curry Comb*—a merchant vessel trading to Virginia, and evidences that the following were the children of the same parents (probably of Thomas Fox above mentioned as a member of the Virginia Company of London): Stephen, John, Thomas, Peter, Mary and William. Probably none of these ever resided in Virginia, except John Fox.

JOHN FOX, evidently the brother of Stephen Fox the testator, settled in Gloucester County, and died before 1683 [*sic*: 1684], his 'son and heir,' HENRY FOX."

The above cannot be accepted as final in the matter of the English connection of John Fox, of Gloucester County, as the question of "identity" is not solved; but only "hazarded" as a "*probability*." We have introduced this "probability" here, however, because it seems the only reasonable one among the many which have been advanced, and because it affords at least a clue on which to work in making further research in England.

There is no evidence, so far discovered, that assists us in ascertaining, even as a probability, whether John Fox, of Gloucester County, was himself the *first* of his line to settle in the colony; or, if that being the case, when—at what date—he came into Virginia.

¹Doctor Tyler in opening his article says: "Thomas Fox was a member of the Virginia Company of London in 1609, and he was probably ancestor of the family of this name in King William County, Virginia."



COLE FAMILY
of
"BOLDRUP," WARWICK COUNTY
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume V., page 177, and Volume XXI., page 293; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume II., page 382-3, and Volume XXXII., page 60.

COLE FAMILY
of
"BOLDROP," WARWICK COUNTY
VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ COLE was born in the year 1638, and died in Warwick County, Virginia, March 4, 1693/4. In April, 1671, he acquired by purchase from Sir William Berkeley and Dame Frances, his wife, the estate of "Boldrup," in Warwick County, on Warwick River, and, making that place his residence, continued to reside there during the remainder of his life. In 1671 COLE is referred to as "lieutenant-colonel," and in 1680 as "commander" of Warwick County.

In March, 1674/5, WILLIAM¹ COLE became a member of the Governor's Council in Virginia, and during the troublous times of Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, was a staunch supporter of the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, and his policies. On January 17, 1690/1, William Cole became Secretary of State for the Colony, but did not long survive his appointment to the office. On April 15, 1692, he preferred a petition to the King asking to be relieved of office, complaining that "he was lately much decayed in body," and that "a deep melancholy had seized him." His death followed shortly, March 4, 1693/4, in the 56th year of his age.

THE HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ COLE (1638-1693/4) married, *first*, — — —; *second*, Anne Digges (1658-1686), daughter of Honorable Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia; *third*, MARTHA LEAR (died August 4, 1704), daughter of JOHN LEAR, of NANSEMOND

COUNTY (see LEAR FAMILY, post page 323). Mrs. Martha (Lear) Cole married, *second* (as his second wife), Honorable Lewis Burwell II. (died 1710), of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester County (see Burwell Family, *post* page 359).¹

WILLIAM¹ COLE had issue by his *first* wife:

1. Susannah² Cole (1674-1708), married Dudley Digges, son of Honorable Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia.

WILLIAM¹ COLE had issue by Anne Digges, his *second* wife:

2. Edward² Cole, died infant.

3. Digges² Cole, died infant.

WILLIAM¹ COLE had issue by MARTHA LEAR, his *third* wife:

4. Martha² Cole, died infant.

5. John² Cole, died infant.

6. Mary² Cole, died infant.

7. WILLIAM² COLE, of WARWICK COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

WILLIAM² COLE (son of WILLIAM¹ and MARTHA [LEAR] COLE) was born *circa* 1691; died *circa* 1737. He lived in Warwick County, from which he sat as a member of the House of Burgesses in 1718 and 1726. In 1721 he was Deputy Receiver General and colonel of militia, and in 1723 was a member of the Board of Visitors of William and Mary College.

WILLIAM² COLE married MARY ROSCOW (died 1752), daughter of WILLIAM and LUCY (BASSETT) ROSCOW, of ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY (see ROSCOW FAMILY, *post* page 327).

WILLIAM² and MARY (ROSCOW) COLE had issue:

¹Research has so far failed to prove the English ancestry of Honorable William¹ Cole (1638-1693/4). However, for a suggestion as to a probability, see *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume V., page 180.

1. William^s Cole (died *ante* 1754), of Charles City County; married Elizabeth (surname unknown). Mrs. Elizabeth Cole married, *second*, Philip Par Edmundson.

2. Mary^s Cole, married, *first*, — West; *second*, Ferdinand Leigh.

3. JANE^s COLE, married, *first*, NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE (*circa* 1717; *circa* 1756), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY, son of THOMAS and ANN (FOX) CLAIBORNE, of "SWEET HALL," KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see CLAIBORNE FAMILY, *ante* page 303); *second*, *circa* 1758, Stephen Bingham, of King William County; *third*, Colonel Francis West, of King William County.

4. [probably] Roscow^s Cole, who was at William and Mary College in 1747 as "usher" in the Grammar School and in 1754 was minister in Warwick Parish.

5. [probably] James^s Cole (1725-1767), of Louisa County; married Mary Wills, and had issue: I. Mary Cole, born 1747; married, *first*, George Barclay; *second*, James Dickinson; II. James Cole, born 1751; III. William Cole, born 1755; IV. Susanna Cole, born 1760; died infant; V. Roscow Cole, born 1762; VI. Susanna Cole, born 1766.

MRS. JANE (COLE) CLAIBORNE-BINGHAM-WEST

As to the family name of the wife of Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne (*circa* 1717; *circa* 1756), of "Sweet Hall," King William County, we have the written statements of two of her grandsons.

In the *Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 4, September 27, 1879, appeared the statement of her grandson, Richard Gregory (1758-1844), the son of Roger and Mary Cole (Claiborne) Gregory, from the said Richard Gregory's family Bible. He wrote:

"There were two sisters, Mary Cole and Jane Cole. Mary married a Mr. West. . . . After the death of Mr. West, Mary married Ferdinand Leigh, by whom she had a son and a daughter, named William and Mary. . . . Jane Cole, the other sister, married Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne, by whom she had two sons, viz.: Thomas and William, and five daughters, namely, Mary Cole and others. Mary Cole Claiborne married Roger Gregory, by whom she had Richard and four other sons, and a daughter. . . . Jane Claiborne then married Stephen Bingham, by whom she had a son, named Roscoe Cole Bingham. After the death of Bingham she married a Colonel Francis West . . ."¹

¹For Richard Gregory's statement in full, see Gregory Family, *ante* page 254.

In the *Richmond Standard*, Volume II., No. 52, August 28, 1880, we have the statement, written in February, 1822, of Nathaniel Claiborne, son of William and Mary (Leigh) Claiborne; the said William Claiborne being the son of Nathaniel and Jane (Cole) Claiborne. Nathaniel Claiborne's statement is as follows:

"Nathaniel Claiborne . . . died in his fortieth year, leaving a widow, two sons and five daughters. . . . William Claiborne, my father, was the youngest of the two sons. Ferdinand Leigh, the father of my mother . . . married early in life Mary Cole, and Nathaniel Claiborne, of Sweet Hall, married Jane Cole. Ferdinand Leigh left two children, William Leigh . . . and Mary Leigh, wife of my father."

It is proved (see *Washington's Reports* . . . *Court of Appeals*, I., page 338, *suit Cole vs. Clayborn*) that William Cole, the elder, will dated 1729, had wife Mary (who died before 1752) and son William Cole and daughter Martha₁ Cole, who married a Leigh. The said Martha Leigh had a slave allotted to her as her share of dower slaves of the aforesaid widow Mary.

William Cole, the younger (son of William Cole, the elder), had son William Cole, born June, 1744, and instituted suit in 1769, which suit abated in 1779 by the death of Leigh. Leigh had a daughter Mary who married William Clayborn.₂ Mary, wife of said Clayborn, died in April, 1783.

Taking Richard Gregory's statement (as above) that his grandmother, whose maiden name was Jane Cole, had a sister Mary who married *first* — West, *second* Ferdinand Leigh, together with the evidence in the suit above quoted, we find that the said Mrs. Mary (Cole) West-Leigh and Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bingham-West were daughters of a certain William Cole, the elder, whose will was dated in the year 1729.

This William Cole who had wife Mary is identified as William Cole, of Warwick County, who married Mary Roscow.

The statement of Richard Gregory that his grandmother, Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne, married, *second*, Stephen Bingham, and *third*, Francis West, and that by Bingham she had a son Roscoe Cole Bingham, is confirmed by the following records:

The will of Stephen Bingham, of St. John's Parish, King William County, dated August 22, 1759, names sons Stephen Bingham and

₁Why the court record of the suit gives her baptismal name as *Martha*, and her great-nephew calls her *Mary*, has not been discovered; but in family annals her name always appears as *Mary*.

₂The name Claiborne is here spelled by the clerk Clayborn. The variation Roscoe (of Roscow) as used by Richard Gregory will also be noticed.

Jack Bingham, and daughters Alice Bingham, Leah Bingham, Rachel Bingham and Susanna Green; wife Jane Bingham who is now pregnant. On November 8, 1781, Stephen Bingham, of King William County, petitioned the General Assembly of Virginia for the estate of his half-brother, Roscow Bingham, deceased; the said Roscow Bingham having been killed while a soldier in the Revolutionary Army and under age.¹ There is an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*, September 20, 1787, by Stephen Bingham of lands lately belonging to his half-brother, Roscow Bingham (who died under 21 years of age), and now occupied by Colonel Francis West, who married the said Roscow Bingham's mother.

From the above it is quite clear that Jane, who married Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne, was Jane Cole, daughter of William and Mary (Roscow) Cole, and that she married, *secondly*, Stephen Bingham, and, *third*, Francis West.²

"BOLDRUP"

"Boldrup" (as the name of the estate is spelled in the records) was pleasantly situated on the Warwick River, a branch of the James, in Warwick County. The site is now covered with weeds and bushes, though the brick foundations of the house may yet be seen. The plantation, originally consisting of 1,350 acres, formerly belonging to Samuel Stephens (son of Richard Stephens, of the Governor's Council in Virginia), the second Governor of North Carolina. In January, 1652, Samuel Stephens conveyed the estate, as a marriage settlement, to Frances Culpeper, subsequently his wife, the title to vest in her at his death. In April, 1670, Mrs. Frances Stephens (the widow of Samuel) petitioned the General Court asking that she might be immediately possessed of the land and personal estate of "Boldrup," Warwick County, where John Hill then lived. Shortly after this Mrs. Stephens married Sir William Berkeley, and on April 26, 1671, Sir William Berkeley and Dame Frances, his wife, sold the land on Warwick River, for £450 lawful money of England, to Lieutenant-Colonel William Cole. In October, 1674, the General Assembly confirmed the sale. *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume V., page 177.

¹Petition of Stephen Bingham in King William County Petitions (Legislative), Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

²See also *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume II., page 383, and *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Volume VI., page 117.

At "Boldrup" is still to be found the family burying ground of the Coles, and there beneath a massive tomb, bearing his "arms" and the following inscription, lie the earthly remains of the HONORABLE WILLIAM¹ COLE:

[Arms]

"Here lyeth the body of William Cole, Esq., of the County of Warwick, who departed this life the 4th day of March 1693-4, in the 56th year of his age.

There does not need this marble to proclaim
His worth nor to immortalize his name,
Firmly recorded on the book of fate
Devouring time shall not his glories blot,
Nor can (this age) his memory be forgot.
A vertuous and industrious life he led
To all that would in Honors footsteps tread
He was in all his stations just and greate,
And stood as firm a pillar of the State.
Of him may this be loudly sounded far
He was unspotted on ye bench, untaynted at ye bar."

LEAR FAMILY
of
NANSEMOND COUNTY
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXII., page 228; *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IX., page 124.

LEAR FAMILY

of

NANSEMOND COUNTY

VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE JOHN¹ LEAR (probably of the Devonshire family of that name) emigrated to the colony of Virginia in the year 1656 and settled in Nansemond County. He appears as captain, later colonel, in the military establishment of the colony. In 1666 he was a member of the House of Burgesses from Nansemond County (also perhaps in other years) and was appointed a member of the Governor's Council in the colony in 1683. He died June 27, 1696.

HONORABLE JOHN¹ LEAR married, *first*, prior to 1663, Mrs. Mary Bastard;¹ *second*, after 1678, Anne, widow of Colonel John George, of Isle of Wight County; *third*, after 1688, Rebecca, widow of Colonel Charles Moryson and Colonel Leonard Yeo, of Elizabeth City County; *fourth*, Ann Willex (died *circa* 1695), originally of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and widow (respectively) of Robert Roscoe, of Virginia, Honorable James Blount, of Chowan, in North Carolina, and the Honorable Seth Sothell, Governor of North Carolina.²

¹In 1663 John Lear received patent for land in right of his wife, Mrs. Mary Bastard, and due for the transportation of one person (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 5*, page 313). While nothing is definitely known of Honorable John Lear's birthplace or ancestry in England he no doubt came from the Lears of Devonshire, where the family was a more or less prominent one. That John Lear's first wife was Mrs. Mary Bastard also points to the fact of a Devonshire connection. There was a family by the name of Bastard also long resident in Devonshire, as is shown by Burke's *Extinct Baronetries*, and his *Commoners*, Volume I., page 17.

²There is no evidence that John¹ Lear had issue by his second, third or fourth wife. The will of Honorable John Lear, dated November 21, 1695, probated December 12, 1696, is given in full in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XVII., page 228.

JOHN¹ and MARY (BASTARD) LEAR had issue:

1. Thomas² Lear, of Nansemond County, member of the House of Burgesses, 1685, and probably other years; married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight County, and had issue: I. Thomas³; II. John³; III. Elizabeth³; and IV. Martha³ Lear.

2. MARTHA² LEAR (died August 4, 1704), married, *first*, HONORABLE WILLIAM COLE (1638-1693), of "BOLDRUP," WARWICK COUNTY (See COLE FAMILY, *ante* page 315); *second*, Honorable Lewis Burwell II. (died 1710), of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester County (see Burwell Family, *post* page 363).¹

¹See inscription from her tomb given in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume II., page 221.

ROSCOW FAMILY
of
CHORLEY, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND
and
WARWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

This account of the Roscow family in Virginia is derived from notes published in *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XIV., page 163.

ROSCOW FAMILY
of
 CHORLEY, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND
and
 WARWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

WILLIAM¹ ROSCOW, the first of the name in Virginia settled at BLUNT POINT in WARWICK COUNTY. He was a native of CHORLEY, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND, born November 30, 1664; died in Virginia November 2, 1700, and was buried at BLUNT POINT.¹ WILLIAM¹ ROSCOW married (after coming to Virginia), MARY (1675-1741), daughter of COLONEL WILLIAM WILSON, of ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY. (See Wilson Family, *post* page 327.) MRS. MARY (WILSON) ROSCOW mar-

¹The following is a copy of the inscription on the tombstone of William Roscow, at Blunt Point, Warwick County, Virginia:

[ARMS]

A lion rampant and a ragged staff. Crest: A hand holding a dagger.]

Under this stone lyeth the body of /William Roscow, Gentleman, who /was Borne at Chorley, in the county/ of Lancashire, the 30th day of November / Anno Domini: 1664/ and departed this life at Blunt Point/ in ye County of Warwick, the 2nd day of/ November Anno Domini: 1700/ And in the 36th year of his age/ Also here lyes the body of Mary wife/ of the above William Roscow/ and daughter of Col. William Wilson/ of Elizabeth City County, who was/ born in October 1675/ And dyed January the 11th 1741/ in the 67th/ year of her age/.

The birthplace of William Roscow, as stated on his tomb, gave clue for a search for his ancestry in England. The Registers of Chorley from 1558 to 1653 are in print, and the registers up to 1665 (from 1654) were consulted in manuscript with the following result:

"1664 William, son of James Roscow of Chorley, bap: the 4 of December."

In this entry we have, no doubt, the record of the baptism of William Roscow, the immigrant in Virginia.

No attempt is made at this present time to identify the members of the generations preceding William Roscow, of Virginia. His father, James Roscow, lived in Chorley, in Lancashire, a member of a family numerous in that section.

ried *second*, 1702, Colonel Miles Cary, of Richneck, Warwick County; and *third*, Archibald Blair, of Williamsburg.

WILLIAM¹ and MARY (WILSON) ROSCOW; had issue:

1. James² Roscow, of Hampton, Elizabeth City County; appointed Receiver-General of Virginia, January 22, 1716.

2. WILLIAM² ROSCOW, of BLUNT POINT, WARWICK COUNTY, of whom hereafter.

WILLIAM² ROSCOW (son of WILLIAM¹ and MARY [WILSON] ROSCOW), lived at BLUNT POINT, WARWICK COUNTY. He was sheriff of the county in 1729, and a member of the House of Burgesses from Warwick 1726 and 1736. WILLIAM² ROSCOW married LUCY, daughter of HONORABLE WILLIAM and JOANNA (BURWELL) BASSETT, of "ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY. (See Bassett Family, *post* page 343.)

WILLIAM² and LUCY (BASSETT) ROSCOW; had issue:

1. James³ Roscow.

2. MARY³ ROSCOW, married WILLIAM COLE, of WARWICK COUNTY. (See Cole Family, *ante* page 315.)

THE ROSCOWS IN ENGLAND

The following items from the registers of Chorley between 1558 and 1665₁ (when the search terminated) give the data relative to Roscows in that parish:

BAPTISMS

1558, 15 Oct: Margerie Roscow, d. to Tho:

1562, 9 March, Margaret Roscow, d. to Tho:

1592, 7 August, Margaret, d. of William Roscow.

1594, 16 February, Tho: son of Thos. Roscow.

1620, 18 March, Margaret, d. of Thomas Roscowe, of Charnock Ric:₂.

¹The Registers of Chorley, Lancashire, up to 1653, have been printed, and the Registers from that year up to 1665 (the point at which this search was terminated) were read in the original manuscript, under the direction of Miss Edith Eliot, of Shenstone Lodge, Codrington Hill, Forest Hill, London, in 1918.

²This is a reference to the township of Charnock Richard, which was within the ancient Parish of Standish.

1636, 2 Feb., Ann. d. of James Roscow.
 1637, 4 Aprill, William s. of Tho: Roscowe.
 1639, 18 Marcij. Thomas, /. Thomas Roscowe de Charnocke.
 1644, 15 Octobris. Willmus /. Jacobi Roscow de Chorely.
 1655, 2 October, Elizabeth d. of James Roscow of Chorley.

MARRIAGES

1561, 7 January: James Hodgson & Ellyn Roscow.
 1583, 21 July, William Roscowe and Emerye Diconson.
 1593, 29 July, Henry Fysshier and Mrgeret Roscow.
 1636, 26 Aprill, Thomas Roscowe of Charnock Richard, and
 Cicilly Burton of Chorley.

BURIALS

1559, 12 May, Margeret Roscow.
 1644, 7 Octobris, A child of Ja: Roscoe of Chorley.
 1649, 18 February, Jacobus Rosco wde Chorley.

BAPTISMS AND BURIALS

1653, Elizabeth daughter of James Roscowe of Chorley bap the
 second of October.

1654, a child of William Roscow of Charnock Richard buried
 the 15th of Aprill.

1655, Mary daughter of James Roscow of Chorley bap. the 30
 of September.

1656, Elizabeth daughter of Ja: Roscow & Robt son of Tho:
 Charnock of Chorley buried the 17 of July.

1657, James (?) son of James (?) Roscow of Chorley bap 27
 of December. (The names queried are almost illegible, and 27
 may be 29.)

1660, Ellen daughter of James Roscow of Chorley bap the 25
 of March.

1661, Ellen daughter of James Roscow of Chorley buried the 3
 of June.

1662, Edward son of James Roscow of Chorley bap the 27 of
 Aprill.

1664. William son of James Roscow of Chorley bap the 4 of
 December.

In the names of the children of James Roscow, of Chorley, bap-
 tized as above recorded, viz.: Elizabeth (1653), Mary (1655),
 James [?] (1657), Ellen (1660), Edward (1662), we doubtless
 have the names of the older brothers and sisters of William Roscow,

the Virginia immigrant; for the William (son of James Roscow, of Chorley), baptized December 4, 1664, was certainly William Roscow of Blunt Pont, Warwick County, Virginia.¹

The Roscows appear to have been widely distributed in Lancashire, and those of Chorley Parish appear to have been closely related to the Roscows in Standish Parish, the same shire.² There is even a strong suggestion in their baptismal names that the Chorley Roscows came from Standish Parish. It is not improbable that James Roscow, of Chorley (father of William Roscow, of Virginia) was himself born in Standish Parish.

Following the suggestion the Standish Parish Registers, 1560-1653, have been investigated with the following results:

WILL OF JAMES ROSCOW, 1669

The following abstract of the will of a James Roscow, of Chorley, is given; however, his identity has not been determined. This James Roscow may have been the father of William Roscow, of Virginia.

An abstract of the will, dated 3 May, 1696, of James Roscowe, of Chorley, Lancashire Chapman, deceased, proved in the Consistory Court of Chester on the 20 April, 1697, by James Roscowe, the son, one of the Executors. Power reserved to Anne Roscowe, the Widow.

"I give and bequeath to my dear and loving wife Ann the house wherein I now live in Chorley during the continuance of the lease thereof granted by Mr. Sherburn deceased."

I give further to my said wife two feather beds with furniture thereunto belonging together with six pairs of sheets.

I give unto my son James Roscowe my land in Tockholes and teneement in Heath Charnock.

I give unto my daughters Ann and Margaret sixty pounds a piece to be paid them by my executors within eight months next after my decease.

I give to my son William Roscowe twenty pounds if the debt owing to me by Mr. Nathaniel Mollyneuse be recovered or paid.

All the rest residue & remainder of my personal estate my mind and will is shall be divided into five equal parts or shares and equally distributed and paid to and amongst my said loving wife my said son James and my three daughters Ann, Elizabeth & Margaret.

Appoints his wife and his son James executors.

(Signed) JA: ROSCOWE.

Witnesses:

SAMUEL CRANE,

JA NICCONSON,

W. PRICHARDS [Richards?].

²The ancient Parish of Standish was very extensive and comprised the Townships of Standish with Langtree, Shevington, Welch-Whittle, Charnock Richard, Duxbury, Heath Charnock, Adlington, Worthington and Coppull.

BAPTISMS

- 29 Novembris 1565 Margareta fa. Hugonis Roscoe et Aliciae.
2 Novembris 1567 Johanna fa. Hugonis Roscowe et Aliciae.
6 Martij 1584 Hellena fa. Willielmi Roscoughe et Ambriae.
16 Maij 1595 Willielmus f Willielmi Roscowe et Amariae.
10 Februarij 1596 Margareta fa. Hugonis Roscowe et Elizabeth.
31 Augusti 1605 Alicia fa. Hugonis Roscowe et Elizabeth.
19 Marcij 1605 Jacobus f. Willielmi Roscowe et Hellenae.
21 Januarij 1607 Hugo f. Hugonis Roscowe de Coppull et Elizabeth.
11 Marcij 1609 Anna fa. Hugonis Roscoughe et Elizabeth.
17 Maij 1614 Anna fa. Jacobi Rascough et Hellenae.
31 Maij 1618 Hellena fa. Willielmi Roscough et Elizabeth.
27 Feb. 1630 Robertus f. Willielmi Roscough et Margeriae.
29 Julij 1638 Jana fa. Thomas Roscough et Ceciliae.

MARRIAGES

- 15 Julij 1560 Hugo Roscowe. Alicia Nightgall.
2 Decembr: 1566 Lawrentius Nightgall. Margaret Roscowe.
7 Junij 1604 John Roscowe Maria Sidbrincke.
8 Junij 1615 William Vance de Shevington Margaret Roscowe de Coppull.
25 Octobr 1624 Richardus Grundie, Margreta Roscow de Leyland.
9 Maij 1629 Jacobus Roscough. Anna Forster.

BURIALS

- 25 Octobris 1561 Clementia Roscowe.
30 Novembris 1565 Margareta Roscowe.
4 Januarij 1566 intr:: Johannes Roscoe. Coppull.
3 Novembris 1567 intr: Johannes Roscoe. Coppull.
15 Februarij 1569 Johannes Roscoe. Coppull.
8 Maij 1570 Johannes Rosco.
31 Maij 1576 Johannes Roscowe.
3 Augusti 1580 Hellena Roscoe.
26 Maij 1586 Thomas Roscowe.
1 Martij 1586 Alicia Roscoughe.
3 Februar: 1587 Hugh Roscouge. Coppull.
15 Augusti 1590 Jacobus Roscoughe.
11 Septembris 1592 Hellena uxr Jacobi Roscoughe.
10 Novembris 1605 Mor: Thomas Roscowe. Charnock Ric.
23 Januarij 1607 Hugo Roscoughe puer de Coppull.

- 15 Marcij 1609 Rnna Roscowe fa. Hugonis.
- 5 Maij 1612 Cleamancia Roscowe, sp.
- 17 Septembris 1617 Elizabeth Roscoughe de Charnocke Ric.
- 2 Julij 1618 - - - filius Willielmi Roscough.
- 19 Feb. 1623 Jacobus f. Jacobi Rawskowe et Helene uxoris de Charnock Ric.
- 7 Januarie 1627 John Roscough.
- 4 Maij 1628 Thomas Roscow.
- 2 August 1629 Puer Willielmi Roscow de Charnocke Ric.
- 23 Decembris 1634 puer Willielmi Roscough.
- 8 Februarij 1635 Willielmius Roscoe de Charnock Richard.
- 9 Februarij 1635 Willielmus Roscough et Margareta Egremond.
- 8 Maij 1640 Puer Thomas Roscough.
- 6 Marcij 1640 uxor the wyfe of William Roscoe.
- 2 Decembris 1641 Anne Rossco.
- 7 Junij 1643 William Rosscoe de Charnocke Richard.
- 22 June 1645 James Rosscowe de Charnocke.

The following lists of Roscow wills and administrations are here added:

Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society

Wills in Probate Court, Chester

- 1593 Roscoe, Gilbert of Euxton, Co. Lancaster.
- 1596 Roscoe, Gyles of Eccleston.
- 1594 Roscoe, James of Farnworth.
- 1617 Roscow, David of Swanwick (?) Green Parish of Norbury.
- 1612 Roscow, George of Brightmet.
- 1594 Roscow, John of Leigh.
- 1613 Roscow, Thomas of Brightmet.
- 1603 Roscowe Thomas of Ainsworth.
- 1646 Roscoe, Richard of Worsley Linen Webster. Admon.
- 1635 Roscoe, William of Charnock Richard, husbandman.
- 1647 Roscow, George of Pendleton.
- 1623 Roscow, James of Tonge.
- 1641 Roscow, John of Barton. Inv.
- 1633 Roscowe, Thomas of Ainsworth fustian webster.
- 1678 Roscowe, George of High Leigh.
- 1676 Roscowe James of Prestolee.
- 1664 Roscowe Jennet of Barton upon Invell, widow.
- 1676 Roscowe, John of Euxton.

- 1672 Roscowe, Thomad of Farnworth. Admon. with Inv.
- 1661 Roscowe Katherine of Bolton in le Moors, widow.
- 1675 Roscowe Peter of Hallwell.
- 1666 Roscowe, Thomas of Astley par Leigh, Chapman.
- 1674 Roscowe, William of Charnock Richard.
- 1672 Ruscoe, John of Hurst Green.
- 1686 Alice Roscoe of High Leigh, widow.
- 1688 Roscow, Elizabeth of Halliwell widow. Will with Inv.
- 1697 Roscow, James of Chorley, Chapman.
- 1683 Roscow, James of High Leigh. Admon with Inv.
- 1683 Roscow, John of Farnworth.
- 1696 Roscow, Thomas of Bolton. Admon with Inv.
- 1684 Roscow William of Charnock. Admon with Inv.
- 1682 Roscowe Ann of Chorley.
- 1682 Roscowe, Richard of Westhoughton.
- 1681 Roscowe, Thomas of Sharples. Admon, with Inv.

List of "Infra" Wills 1660-1680
(Personality under £40)

- 1678 Roscow Elizabeth of Harwood. Inv.
- 1676 Roscow, Giles of Pendleton. Inv.
- 1675 Roscow, Margaret of Harwood.
- 1672 Roscow, Roger of Westhoughton; webster.

"Infra" Wills 1681-1700

- 1683 Roscoe, Ellen of Pendleton. Admon, with Inv.
- 1691 Roscoe, John of Bolton, Saddler. Admon.
- 1694 Roscoe, Joshua of Collyhurst Manchester, husbandman.
Admon with Inv.
- 1696 Roscoe, Ralph of Bolton, fustian cutter. Admon with Inv.
- 1687 Roscoe, Thomas of Worsley, parish of Eccles, husband-
man. Admon with Inv.
- 1689 Roscow, John of Bolton in le Moors.
- 1690 Roscow, Margaret of Rumworth, parish of Deane single
woman.
- 1682 Roscowe Alice of Bolton, spinster.
- 1698 Roscowe, Thomas of Pendleton weaver. Admon with Inv.

CHESTER

Wills in Diocesan Registry, 1487-1620

Roscoe, Thomas of Bolton Parish, Lance. Dep. 1613-14.

Lancashire and Cheshire Wills proved in London. 1650-1660.
Roscow Ellen, Lanc. 1653. Brent 102.

The following items are of interest as showing the religious affiliations of some of the Roscows:

2 Charles I. [1626]

Names of Popist recusants, etc. chargeable to the Subsidy.¹

The names of all such popish recusantes convictedes of the age of xxvij yeares or above and all non-communicantes of the age of xxj *tie* yeares or above within the Hundred of Layland as are chardgable by the acte of parliament to pay viij *d* to the powle as they were presented by the Church Officers of overie Townshipe before Edward Slanley.

18 April 1626.

Copple & Worthington

Hugh Roskowe husbandman viij d

Charnock Richard

James Roscowe. webster viij d

Chorley

No Roscowe names.

Catholic Record Society, Miscellanea. Volume V, 1909

The Roscows of Runshaw in Euxton and of Charnock Richard were staunch recusants. Bro. Joseph Roscow. O. S. B. born at Runshaw, died at Paris in 1709. (page 103 n.)

From a list of convicted Recusants in the reign of Charles II.

(British Museum. Add. Mss. 20739)

1671.

LANCASHIRE.

Leyland [Hundred]; Standish [Parish] Charnock Richard [Township] Jacobus Roscow. Alehousekeeper; Anna Roscow; Elizabeth uxor Willielmi Roscow; Jana Roscow (page 91)..

EUXTON

Thomas Roscow, trust; Anna, ux e jus (page 103).

Halliwell (Dean); Margareta Roscow (page 227).

¹Public Record Office, London, Lay Subsidy $\frac{131}{319}$

WILSON FAMILY
of
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The following is compiled from *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XX., page 188; and *The Virginia Carys*, page 102-3.

WILSON FAMILY
of
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

COLONEL WILLIAM¹ WILSON (born 1646; died January 17, 1713), of ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, was in 1685, 1688 and 1703 (and probably other years) a member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City County. He was also a magistrate and county-lieutenant for Elizabeth City, and Naval Officer for the Lower James River District from 1699-1710. Governor Spotswood in a letter *To the Comrs of the Customs*,¹ under date of Virginia, October 24th, 1710, thus refers to COLONEL WILSON'S resignation from office:

"Collo: Wilson, who has been for several years Naval Officer of the Lower District of James River, finding his age and infirmitys render him unfitt for the discharge of that Office, has resigned it and I have on that account been willing to oblige him in appointing one (Mr. Nicholas Curle) to succeed him on his own recommending."

COLONEL WILSON was also a successful merchant at Hampton and accumulated a large estate.

COLONEL WILLIAM¹ WILSON married JANE (whose surname is unknown), and had issue:

1. Captain Willis² Wilson (born 1674; died November 14, 1701), member of the House of Burgesses from Elizabeth City County, 1693 and 1696.

2. Mary² Wilson (born October 1675; died January 11, 1741), married: *first*, 1695, WILLIAM ROSCOW (1664-1700), of Blunt Point, Warwick County. (See Roscow Family, *ante* page 327);

¹*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood* . . . 1710-1722, Volume I., page 30.

second, 1702, Colonel Miles Cary (1655-1709), of Warwick County; *third*, Archibald Blair, of Williamsburg, Virginia.

3. [Probably Jane Wilson (who died before her father) married Colonel Nicholas Curle, of Elizabeth City County, who was appointed in 1710 as successor to Colonel William Wilson as Naval Officer of the Lower James River District.,]

Mrs. Mary (Wilson) Roscow-Cary-Blair (1675-1741), says Fairfax Harrison in *The Virginia Carys*, page 102, "was evidently a charmer. By her coquetry in 1702, when she was first a widow and was about to marry Cary, she provoked a fire-eating Scot, Captain James Moodie, commanding H. M. S. *Southampton*, then stationed in Virginia, to threaten her father's life and to challenge Cary to a duel. Mary Wilson had three husbands—William Roscow, Miles Cary and Archibald Blair. . . . Surviving them all, she elected to be buried with her first husband at Blunt Point."

The following is a copy, which has been preserved, of an inscription which appeared on a tomb formerly in the churchyard of St. John's, Hampton, but destroyed by Federal soldiers during the War Between the States:

[ARMS:

Sa. on a cross engrailed between four cherubim heads, or; a human heart of the first, wounded on the left side proper and crowned with a crown of thistles, vert.].

"Under this stone lyes the body of Capt. Willis Wilson, who departed this life the 19th day of November, in the year 1701, it being the 28th of his age. The memory of the just is blessed. Prov. 10. May his memory be recorded in everlasting remembrance.

Under this also lyes the bodies of Colonel William Wilson, and of Jane, his wife, parents of the before-mentioned Capt. Wilson. The said Colonel Wilson died June 17, 1713, aged 67 years, and his said wife on May 5, 1713, aged about 53 years, and left an only daughter surviving."

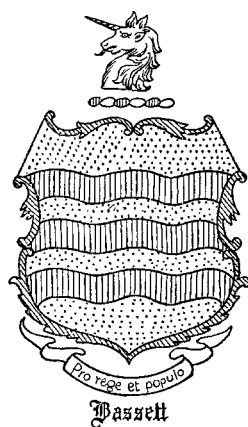
The ancestry, English or Virginian, of Colonel William Wilson (1646-1713), of Elizabeth City County, is not positively known.

The following note, from Fairfax Harrison's *The Virginia Carys*, page 102, is quoted as authority in this matter, as Mr. Harrison had before him, in writing his work, the results of the researches of the

Ibid., Volume I., page 32; and also *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume IX., page 125.

distinguished genealogist, Captain Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, Maryland, lately deceased, who had made a thorough investigation of all remaining Eastern Virginia records in an attempt to solve the problems presented by his own lines of ancestry, of which the Wilson line was one.

"The origin of this Wilson family in England has not yet been established; they were possibly from Bristol (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume VII., page 225), or they may have been derived from the Reverend John Wilson, incumbent in 1637 of Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk County.



BASSETT FAMILY
of
"ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 27-30; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume I., page 453; Volume II., pages 182 and 231; Volume IV., page 162; *The Virginia Garys*, page 35.

BASSETT FAMILY
of
"ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY
VIRGINIA

The first of the family in the Colony of Virginia was CAPTAIN WILLIAM¹ BASSETT of BLISSLAND PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY,¹ who came into the colony prior to October, 1665. He was an officer in the English army serving in Rutherford's regiment at Dunkirk and in the garrison at Tangier. In October, 1665, the General Assembly in Virginia put him in charge of construction of a fort at Jamestown.² It appears, however, that Jamestown was not the location desired by the King for this fort and, though somewhat extensive preparations had been in progress for its erection, the site was changed to "the mouth of James River" and as it was judged that the business of erecting the fort

¹The only authentic information relative to the English ancestry of Captain William Bassett is that he was the son of William Bassett, yeoman, of Newport, Isle of Wight, England, on whose estate letters of administration were granted February 28, 1647/8, to his widow Anne. Captain William Bassett, of New Kent County, in his will, dated August 28, 1671, proved January 4, 1671-2, mentions (among others) his mother, Mrs. Anne Dickenson. Captain Bassett's mention in his will (see below for abstract) of "*a house in New[port] in the Isle of Wight, in which my mother lives near the town gate*," furnished a clue to Keith for research into the matter of the English ancestry of the Bassetts. However, a careful search in the parochial and estate records in Isle of Wight, England, failed to reveal anything further of a definite nature in regard to the ancestry of the Virginia immigrant. Other research made by Keith seems also to have proved futile, though he suggests that the Bassetts (of this immediate line) may have moved to Newport from some other part of the county, as there are a number of Bassetts appearing in the records at Winchester. William Bassett (father of the Virginia immigrant) was buried December 4, 1646, at Newport, Isle of Wight, England. For a full discussion of the problem of the English ancestry of the Bassetts, see Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 27-30.

²Hening, *Statutes at Large*, Volume II., page 220.

at the mouth of the river was "too remote for Captain Bassett to effect," he was relieved thereof and Thomas Cary placed in charge.¹

CAPTAIN WILLIAM¹ BASSETT acquired a large estate in New Kent County, and died at his home there in 1671.²

CAPTAIN WILLIAM¹ BASSETT (died 1671), married BRIDGET CARY, daughter of HONORABLE MILES CARY

¹*The Devon Carys* [by Fairfax Harrison], Volume II., page 629 *et seq.*

²The will of William Bassett, Blissland Parish, New Kent County, Virginia, Gentleman, dated August 28, 1671, probated January 4, 1671/2. He desired to be buried at the upper church of the parish "by my dear wife and boy" [Could this refer to a former wife and child whom Bassett had lost?]; to nephew Joseph Foster, land purchased of John Pouncey in New Kent County, and "a Virginia forty foot house" to be built for him upon this; to Joseph Foster also the middle silver tankard and a couple of silver spoons; to his [*i. e.*, Joseph Foster's] two sisters Anne and Mary Foster, 6000 pounds of tobacco each, when of age or married; to my mother Mrs. Anne Dickeson; to sister Mary Scott, all my interest in a house in New[port], Isle of Wight, in which my mother now lives near the town gate; wife Bridget Bassett, the house and land where I now live, formerly bought of Charles Edmonds, for her life, and the housing due to me as intermarrying with her or by me purchased of Emanuel Wills, who married her sister Elizabeth; or if the said house should be sold by an order formerly given to Mr. Simon Hurle, the proceeds to be paid to said Bridget; to only son William Bassett, tract of land bought of Colonel Robert Abrahall and John Brock, being 1800 acres, and 1200 acres adjoining taken up by me; and if son die, said land to nephew Joseph Foster; residue of estate to son and if he die under 18 years of age two thirds thereof to my wife and one third to Joseph Foster, and if he [said Foster] die under age without issue then to his [Foster's] two sisters, or the survivor of them. Executors, "my deare Brother Nathaniel Bacon, Esqr." and George Lyddall.

The reference in the above will by Captain William¹ Bassett to a desire to be buried "*by my dear wife and boy*," of course, opens up the question of a marriage prior to his marriage to Bridget Cary. Nothing further than this allusion has been discovered bearing on the question. The following patent, however, seems suggestive: April 18, 1639, a William Bassett was granted 150 acres in James City County on Chickahominy River and into the woods called by the Indians Pottacocock; due said Bassett, 50 acres for his own personal adventure [*i. e.*, immigration into the colony)] 50 acres for the adventure of his wife, Isabella Bassett; and 50 acres for

(1622-1667), of WARWICK COUNTY. (See Cary Family, *post* page 353.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM¹ and BRIDGET (CARY) BASSETT, had issue:

1. WILLIAM² BASSETT (1671-1723), of "ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY; of whom hereafter.

THE HONORABLE WILLIAM² BASSETT of "ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY, (son of WILLIAM¹ and BRIDGET [CARY] BASSETT), was born in New Kent County, Virginia, in the year 1671; and died there October 11, 1723. From the date of the will of his father (August, 1671), and the date of this second WILLIAM² BASSETT's death and his age at that time (October 11, 1723, in his 53rd year), it appears that William Bassett was merely an infant in arms at the time of his father's death in the latter part of 1671 (his will was proved January 4, 1671/2).

WILLIAM² BASSETT, the second of his name in Virginia, inherited from his father a handsome estate to

the transportation of a servant named Richard Sanders (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 1, Part 2, page 641).

The reference in Bassett's will to "*my deare Brother Nathaniel Bacon*" (named as an executor) is accounted for by the fact that Nathaniel Bacon (1620-1692), of York County, married, as his first wife, a widow, Mrs. Ann Smith, who was a sister of William¹ Bassett (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX., page 297).

By a power of attorney, dated April 2, 1685, and recorded in York County, Virginia, March 24, 1685/6, it appears that at that date Anne Foster (named as niece in the will of William¹ Bassett) had become the wife of Moses Bannister, of Newport, in Isle of Wight, County Southampton, Butcher; and that Mary Foster was still a "spinster" and living in Newport (*Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Volume II., page 140).

Joseph Foster (nephew and legatee of William¹ Bassett) was a prominent resident of New Kent County, and the progenitor of the well-known family of that name in New Kent.

which he made additions during the course of his life. Very soon after attaining his majority he entered public life and is found as a member of the House of Burgesses from New Kent in 1696-7, 1700 and 1702; and was appointed a member of the Governor's Council in 1703. Thus at the age of thirty-three years we find him occupying a seat in the most prominent body in the colonial government. WILLIAM² BASSETT also held the rank of colonel in the military establishment of the colony.

It appears that COLONEL BASSETT retired from the council prior to Alexander Spotswood's coming to the governorship in June, 1710, owing to a self-confessed desire "*to avoid being engaged in publick business in case a Governor should come hither with whom he could not live in that ease and quiett he so much desires.*"¹ Under date of March 6, 1710/11, in a letter to the Council of Trade in England, Spotswood requesting that body to recommend to Queen Anne the filling of vacancies in the Governor's Council in Virginia begged "*leave in the first place to recommend Collo: William Bassett, a Gentlemen who has served formerly in that Station with General applause, and has an established good Character in the Country.*" Spotswood it seems had prevailed on BASSETT to again become a member of the Council and recommended his appointment with restoration to his former rank and precedence.

WILLIAM² BASSETT it appears did receive reappointment to the Council, having been informed thereof by May, 1712, but as he was not restored to his former rank therein (as were several others who were at the

¹*The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood . . . 1710-1722, Volume I., page 63.*



Courtesy of R. A. Lancaster, Jr.

*"ELTHAM"—New Kent County
Home of William Bassett (1671-1723)*

same time reappointed), he declined to be sworn.¹ Governor Spotswood made further appeals to the Lord's Commissioners of Trade in August, September and October following to urge the Queen to restore COLONEL BASSETT to his former rank; but, evidently the Commissioners would take no action, and so, COLONEL BASSETT, resting on his dignity, refused to take the oath. Both Governor Spotswood and COLONEL BASSETT believed the opposition to the desired restoration to rank in the council due to the influence of the Honorable Edmund Jennings;² and so after a time the matter was allowed to rest and another appointment recommended.³

WILLIAM² BASSETT was the founder of the estate of "Eltham" in New Kent County.⁴

WILLIAM² BASSETT (1671-1723), married November 23, 1693, JOANNA BURWELL (1675-1727), daughter of HONORABLE LEWIS and ABIGAIL (SMITH) BURWELL, of CARTER'S CREEK, GLOUCESTER COUNTY. (See Burwell Family, *post* page 359.)

¹*Ibid.*, Volume I., page 154.

²In his letter of September 14, 1713, Governor Spotswood wrote: "Since Colo: Bassett has always show'd himself well affected to the Governm't, and is a Gent. of as fine a Character and of as plentiful an Estate as any in this Country, I hope y'r Lord'ps will judge him Worthy of the same fav'r as others have had, especially when his ent'ring again into Public business is occasion'd more through my importunity in regard of ye want of persons of his Character to serve her Majesty than any ambition of his own, tho' I cannot press him to Submitt to an inferior rank than what he formerly held." (*Ibid.*, Volume II., page 38-9.)

³*Ibid.*, Volume II., page 39-40; and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIII., page 359.

John Robinson (1683-1749), of Middlesex and Essex Counties, was finally appointed to this seat in the Council. (See Robinson Family, *ante* page 128, for Governor Spotswood's recommendation of him.)

⁴See Lancaster, *Historic Homes and Houses of Virginia*, for an account of "Eltham."

WILLIAM² BASSETT died October 11, 1723. MRS. JOANNA (BURWELL) BASSETT, died October 7, 1727. They were both buried on their estate of "Eltham" in New Kent County beneath a splendid armorial tomb bearing the following inscription:

[*Arms—or, three bars wavy gules.*]
"Here lies inter'd ye Body of ye Hon'ble
William Bassett of ye County of New Kent,
Esq'r, son of Will'm Bassett, Esq'r, and
Bridget His Wife of ye County of
Southampton in ye Kingdom of England.
He married Joanna, Eldest Daughter
Of Lewis Burwell, Esq., with whom
He Happily Lived 29 years and 10 months
And was Blest with 5 sons and 7 Daughters.
He Departed this Life ye 11th of October,
1723, in ye 53d year of his Age. He
was A Good Christian, A Kind and Indulgent Father,
An Affectionate, Obliging Husband, A Good
Master: His Loss was
Greatly Lamented by His Country,
County and Family, and inexpressibly to
his Mournful, Disconsolate Widow,
who also departed this Life ye 7th day
of October, 1727, in the 53d yeare of
her age."

THE HONORABLE WILLIAM² BASSETT (1671-1723)
and JOANNA BURWELL (1675-1727), had issue:

1. Martha³ Bassett, born December 28, 1694.
2. Elizabeth³ Bassett, born July 4, 1697; died October 14, 1738; married John Allen, of "Claremont," Surry County.
3. LUCY³ BASSETT, born May 24, 1699; married WILLIAM ROSCOW, of "BLUNT POINT," WARWICK COUNTY (see Roscow Family, *ante* page 327).

Within recent years the bodies of the Honorable William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, together with the armorial tomb, were removed and re-interred in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia.

4. Joanna³ Bassett, born October 12, 1701; died October 25, 1702.
5. Joanna³ Bassett, born October 2, 1703; died October 4, 1708.
6. William³ Bassett, born March 27, 1705; died September, 1708.
7. Lewis³ Bassett, born August 10, 1707; died September, 1708.
8. William³ Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent County, Virginia; born July 8, 1709; died 1744; married Elizabeth Churchill.
9. Burwell³ Bassett, born March 3, 1712.
10. Hannah³ Bassett, born March 9, 1713/14; married Peter Hack.
11. Mary³ Bassett, born March 9, 1716; died August 23, 1753 or 5; married, *first*, Edward Dangerfield; *second*, Colonel Edward Hack Moseley.
12. Nathaniel³ Bassett, born January 16, 1718/19.

The following patent, issued in April, 1695, to Honorable William² Bassett (1671-1723), is of interest from its reference to the "*now new dwelling house of the said Capt. Bassett,*" and thus giving the approximate date of the building of "Eltham":

To all &c. whereas &c. Now Know yee that I the Said Sr. Edmond Andros Kt. Governo &c. doe with the Advice and Consent of the Councill of State Accordingly give & grant unto Capt. William Bassett one thousand Eighty Eight Acres of Marsh Lands lying and being in Blisland parish in New Kent County between the high Lands of him the Said Capt. Bassett and adjoining to the Same & Extending along Pamunkey river Side from the Now New dwelling house of the Said Capt. Bassett to the mouth of the Said Pamunkey river and to the Said Bassetts house Called the Brick house where the County Court was formerly held and below the Same to and along the Small Creeke which divides these lands of Capt. Bassetts from the Lands now or late of Job Hawes, the said one thousand Eighty Eight Acres of Marsh Lands being due unto the Said Capt. William Bassett by and for the Importation of twenty two persons into this Colony all whose Names are to be in the records Mentioned under this Patent. To have and to hold &c. To be held &c. Yeilding & paying &c. Provided &c. Dated the —th day of April Anno Dom 1695. E. ANDROS.

[Head-rights] Wm. Bassett, Robt. Merritt, Wm. Overton, Wm. Kemp, Richd. Boe (?), Hen. Barber, John Hog, Jno. Dring, Richard W—, Wm. Sparing, Wm. Russell, Edward Roberts, John(ye) Seaman, Eliz. Hughes, Sarah Smith, John Clark, James Douglas, Charles Davidson, Henry Gibson, Anth. Savery, Anth. Lambert, Sarah Davis. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 8*, page 419.)



CARY FAMILY
of
BRISTOL, ENGLAND
and
WARWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The Devon Carys, in two volumes. Privately printed, The Devinne Press, New York, 1920; and The Virginia Carys. An Essay in Genealogy. Privately printed, The Devinne Press, New York, 1919. These two works on the Cary Family, written by Fairfax Harrison, Esquire, of Belvoir, Fauquier County, form a definitive history of the Virginia Carys and their English ancestry. To this work of Mr. Harrison's we are indebted for the data given in the following chart and sketch which have been compiled from his volumes.

CARY FAMILY
of
BRISTOL, ENGLAND
and
WARWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

THE HONORABLE MILES¹ CARY (son of JOHN and ALICE [HOBSON] CARY—see Chart), was baptized at ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, BRISTOL, ENGLAND, January 30, 1622 [O. S.], died June 10, 1667. Emigrated to VIRGINIA about 1645 and settled in WARWICK COUNTY at WINDMILL POINT.¹ He was a magistrate in Warwick County, 1652; major of militia, 1654 and lieutenant colonel 1657, colonel and county lieutenant 1660. He was collector of the Tobacco Duties for James River and Escheator General for the colony; member of the House of Burgesses 1660-65 for Warwick County, and in 1665 was appointed a member of the Governor's Council. *"After a busy career in trade and politics in which he attained prosperity, he was 'killed by ye Dutch' during the foray upon Hampton Roads in June 1667."*²

¹"Windmill Point," in Warwick County, was derived by Miles Cary from his father-in-law, Captain Thomas Taylor. The property was included in a patent for 350 acres issued to Thomas Taylor, October 23, 1643, and is described as on Warwick River and Potash Quarter Creek, and adjoining Samuel Stephens' land. The "Windmill Point" property had formerly been purchased by Thomas Taylor of one Richard Tisdale, whose wife, Mary Tisdale, was a daughter of John Baynham, who was living at the place in 1625. (*The Virginia Carys*, page 32.) When Miles Cary came into Virginia "he went to live with Thomas Taylor on Warwick River, and not long after his arrival married his host's daughter, Anne Taylor: soon he succeeded to the possession of the plantation." (*The Devon Carys*, Volume II., page 593 *et seq.*)

²For the will of Miles Cary (1622-1667), given in full, see *The Virginia Carys*, pages 164-168.

MILES¹ CARY (1622-1667) married ANNE, daughter of CAPTAIN THOMAS TAYLOR, of WARWICK COUNTY,¹ and had issue:

1. Major Thomas² Cary, of Windmill Point, Warwick County; born *circa* 1647; died 1708; employed in 1666 (before he was of age) in the construction of the fort at Old Point Comfort; captain and major of militia and magistrate in Warwick County. He married Anne, daughter of Captain Francis Milner, of Nansemond County.

2. Anne² Cary, unmarried.

3. Henry² Cary, of The Forest, Warwick County; born *circa* 1650; died 1720; magistrate and captain of militia in Warwick County. He was a contracting builder and constructed, among other notable edifices, the first capitol at Williamsburg, 1701-1703. He married Judith, daughter of Edward Lockey, Junior, of York County.

4. BRIDGET² CARY, married CAPTAIN WILLIAM BASSETT, of NEW KENT COUNTY. (See Bassett Family, *ante* page 343.)

5. Elizabeth² Cary, married Emanuel Wills, of Warwick County.

6. Honorable Miles² Cary, of Richneck, Warwick County; born *circa* 1655; died 1709; educated in England; surveyor, magistrate, captain, lieutenant-colonel and commander-in-chief in Warwick County, 1699; colonel and county lieutenant of Warwick, 1705; clerk of the General Court, 1691; register of the Vice Admiralty Court, 1697-99; commissioner of Virginia to New York for the purpose of raising the quota which the English Government sought to raise in the colonies for the war with Frontenac and the French in Canada. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1683-1706; trustee of William and Mary College, 1693, and rector of the Board, 1705-06; Surveyor-General of Virginia, 1699-1709; naval officer and receiver of Virginia duties for York River, 1699-

¹No evidence has yet appeared to identify definitely this Taylor family. Thomas Taylor was one of the original patentees in Elizabeth City in 1626, and in 1634 took up 600 acres in Warwick County. In 1646 he sat as Burgess for Warwick and as late as 1652 was in the commission of the peace. In the patent of 1643 he is styled "marrinr." He was probably a Bristol sea captain long engaged in the Virginia trade who retired from the sea in Warwick. The name of Captain Thomas Taylor's wife is not now known; but from Miles Cary's will we learn that he (Miles Cary) married Thomas Taylor's daughter Anne. (*The Virginia Carys*, page 35; *The Devon Carys*, Volume II., page 593-5.)

1709. Miles Cary (1655-1709) married: *first*, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Milner, of Nansemond County; *second*. Mary, widow of William Roscow, and daughter of Colonel William Wilson, of Elizabeth City County.

7. William² Cary, of Skiffs Creek, Mulberry Island, Warwick County; born *circa* 1657; died 1713; magistrate, captain, major and lieutenant-colonel in Warwick County militia; sheriff of Warwick, 1709; member House of Burgesses, 1692, 1693, 1698 and 1700-1713. He married Martha, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Scarisbrook, of York County.



BURWELL FAMILY
of
BEDFORD *and* NORTHAMPTON
IN ENGLAND
and
GLOUCESTER COUNTY
VIRGINIA

SOURCES: Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XIII., page 198; *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, II., 220 *et seq.*; VII., page 44; XI., page 146, and XIV., page 258; Standard's, *Colonial Virginia Register*.

BURWELL FAMILY
of
 BEDFORD *and* NORTHAMPTON
 IN ENGLAND
and
 GLOUCESTER COUNTY
 VIRGINIA

The tombstone₁ over the grave of Lewis Burwell, the first of the family in Virginia, who died November 18, 1653, states that he was "*descended from the Ancient family of the BURWELLS of the COUNTY of BEDFORD and NORTHAMPTON in ENGLAND.*"

EDWARD BURWELL, GENTLEMAN, lived at HARLINGTON, COUNTY BEDFORD, ENGLAND.₂ He married JANE, daughter of EDMUND WINGATE (or WYNGATE) of SHARPENHOE,₃ and had issue:

EDWARD BURWELL, of HARLINGTON, COUNTY BEDFORD, GENTLEMAN,₄ who died in 1626.₅ He married DOROTHY, daughter of WILLIAM BEDELL, of CATWORTH, COUNTY HUNTINGDON.₆ MRS. DOROTHY (BEDELL) BURWELL married *second*, HONORABLE ROGER WINGATE.₇

EDWARD and DOROTHY (BEDELL) BURWELL, had issue:₈

₁See Note 1, *post* page 364.

₂See Note 2, *post* page 366.

₃See Note 3, *post* page 367.

₄See Note 4, *post* page 367.

₅See Note 5, *post* page 367.

₆See Note 6, *post* page 368.

₇See Note 7, *post* page 369.

₈See Note 8, *post* page 370.

1. Edward Burwell, baptized at Houghton Conquest, April 14, 1616; buried at Ampthill, March 4, 1622.
2. Dorothy Burwell, baptized at Ampthill, June 24, 1618.
3. Elizabeth Burwell, baptized at Ampthill, February 25, 1620.
4. LEWIS BURWELL (1621-1653), of whom hereafter.
5. George Burwell, baptized, Ampthill, May 17, 1624.
6. Edward Burwell, baptized, Ampthill, February 19, 1625.

LEWIS¹ BURWELL (son of EDWARD and DOROTHY [BEDELL] BURWELL) was baptized at AMPTHILL, BEDFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND, March 5, 1621; died in VIRGINIA, November 18, 1653. LEWIS¹ BURWELL came to Virginia when a mere lad with his mother and stepfather, Roger Wingate, who was interested in colonial adventures. He took out a patent for land in Gloucester County where he settled as the first proprietor of the FAIRFIELD, or CARTERS CREEK estate.¹ In July, 1648 MRS. DOROTHY WINGATE, widow of Roger Wingate, conveyed (by deed recorded in York County Court), to her "*well-beloved son LEWIS BURWELL*" her interest in certain estate of her deceased husband, Roger Wingate.²

In the inscription on his tombstone (see *post* page 365), LEWIS¹ BURWELL is referred to as "Major"; while in a letter from him which is recorded in Northumberland County Court in the year 1652, he is called "serjeant major." The use of these titles indicates his rank in the colonial military establishment.

LEWIS¹ BURWELL (1621-1653), married LUCY, daughter of CAPTAIN ROBERT HIGGINSON (see Higginson Family, *ante* page 119). MRS. LUCY (HIGGIN-

¹See Note 9, *post* page 370.

²See Note 10, *post* page 370.

SON) BURWELL, married, *second*, William Bernard, of Nansemond County (see Bernard Family, *ante* page 113), and *third*, Honorable Philip Ludwell.

LEWIS¹ and LUCY (HIGGINSON) BURWELL, had issue:

1. HONORABLE LEWIS² BURWELL, of whom hereafter.

HONORABLE LEWIS² BURWELL (only son and child to reach maturity of LEWIS and LUCY [HIGGINSON] BURWELL), was born in Virginia; and died there December 19, 1710. He appears as a member of the Governor's Council in 1702 and continued to serve as a member thereof until his death. He was possessed of an ample fortune, consisting of "King's Creek," in York County (which he obtained through his first marriage), and the "Fairfield," later "Carter's Creek," estate in Gloucester County (which was formerly the home of his father, and later his own home), and lands in King William and James City Counties, together with negroes and other personalty. He occupied a worthy and influential position in the life of the colony.

HONORABLE LEWIS² BURWELL (died 1710), married *first*, ABIGAIL SMITH, daughter of ANTHONY and MARTHA (BACON) SMITH, of COLCHESTER, ENGLAND. (See Bacon Family, *post* page 371); *second*, Mrs. Martha (Lear) Cole, widow of Colonel William Cole, of Warwick County (See Cole Family, *ante* page 315), and daughter of Colonel John Lear, of Nansemond County, Virginia. (See Lear Family, *ante* page 323).

HONORABLE LEWIS² BURWELL and his *first* wife, ABIGAIL SMITH, had issue:

1. Jane³ Burwell, died *ante* 1692.
2. JOANNA³ BURWELL, born 1675; died October 7, 1727; married, November 28, 1693, WILLIAM BASSETT (1670-1723), of

"ELTHAM," NEW KENT COUNTY (see Bassett Family, *ante* page 343).

3. Elizabeth³ Burwell, born *circa* 1673; died 1734; married Honorable Benjamin Harrison (1673-1710), of "Berkeley," Charles City County, Treasurer and Attorney-General, of Virginia.

4. Nathaniel³ Burwell, born 1680; died 1721; succeeded his father at "Carter's Creek"; major of militia and member of the House of Burgesses. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Honorable Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster County.

5. Lewis³ Burwell, born October 9, 1682; died September 17, 1696.

6. Lucy³ Burwell, born November 21, 1683; died December 16, 1716; married December, 1704; Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex County, member of the Governor's Council.

7. Martha³ Burwell, born November 1685; died ———; married Henry Armistead, of Gloucester County.

8. Bacon³ Burwell, born February 22, 1686; died *ante* 1691/2.

9. James³ Burwell, born February 4, 1689; died October 6, 1718; inherited the "King's Creek" estate in York County. He married Mary Armistead.

HONORABLE LEWIS² BURWELL and his *second* wife, Martha (Lear) Cole, had issue:

10. Mary³ Burwell, died 1704.

11. Lewis³ Burwell, of "King's Mill," James City County; married ———.

12. Jane³ Burwell, of whom nothing further is known.

13. Martha³ Burwell, born 1703; died May 27, 1738; married Colonel John Martin, of Caroline County.

NOTES ON THE BURWELL FAMILY

NOTE 1. The ancient seat of the Burwell Family was in Gloucester County, Virginia, on Carter's Creek. The place in the early days called "Fairfield" was afterwards known as "Carter's Creek," by which name it is familiar to modern Virginians. The old dwelling house on this plantation (unhappily destroyed by fire some years ago) is said to have "resembled the smaller English manor houses of the sixteenth or seventeenth century." There was a main building with wings extending back at right angles at each end. One of these

wings contained the ball-room of the house. On one of the gables of the house appeared, in iron figures, the date "1692" and the initials "L. A. B." (doubtless for Lewis and Abigail Burwell).

Lewis Burwell (1621-1653), the first of the name in Virginia, and Thomas Vause had a patent, granted April 18, 1648, for 2300 acres of land on the south side of York River, about seven miles above the narrows and adjoining the river, banks Queen's Creek, and the lands of Francis Fludd, Thomas Broughton and William Black. This land received for the importation of forty persons.¹ Within the boundaries of this patent, on the south side of Rosewell Creek, later called Carter's Creek, Lewis Burwell established his home, called "Fairfield." He married Lucy Higginson (see Higginson, *ante* 119), and from them the "Fairfield" or "Carter's Creek" estate descended to their son, Lewis Burwell, the second (who died in 1710), who married Abigail Smith, and he it was who probably built the old "Fairfield" or "Carter's Creek" house. From Lewis Burwell (died 1710) the "Carter's Creek" estate descended to his son Nathaniel Burwell (1680-1721), and from him to his son Lewis, Burwell (1710-1752), president of the Governor's Council, and from him the estate passed to his son, Lewis Burwell, a member of the Virginia Revolutionary Conventions from Gloucester County. It was during the time of the sons of the last-named Lewis Burwell that the Carter's Creek estate passed from the possession of the Burwell family.

There was formerly an ancient graveyard on the Carter's Creek estate in which the remains of many of the Burwells were interred. Some years ago, however, the remains of these people were removed from this old family burying ground and re-interred in the yard of Abingdon Church, Gloucester County, where they now rest.

The following are copies of the inscriptions on the tombstones over the graves of Lewis and Lucy (Higginson) Burwell and Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell:

"To the lasting memory of Major Lewis Burwell of the county of Gloucester, in Virginia, Gentleman, who descended from the Ancient family of the Burwells, of the counties of Bedford and Northampton In England, nothing more worthy in his Birth than virtuous in his life exchanged this life for a better on the 18th day of November in the 33rd year of his age A. D. 1653."

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 2*, page 119.

"In perpetual memory of ye virtuous Lucy Burwell the loveing and beloved Wife of Major Lewis Burwell of ye County of Gloucester in Virginia (long since deceased). She was descended from the ancient family of the Higginsons. She was ye only daughter of the valliant Capt. Robert Higginson, one of the first Comand'rs that subdued the county of Virginia from the power of the heathen, who not being more worthy in her birth than vertuous in her life exchanged this world for a better one on the 6th November in the . . . year of age, Anno Domino 1675 . . . buried on the right hand of her . . . d her . . . ll of her owne grandchildren."

The tombstones of Lewis and Lucy (Higginson) Burwell, even at the time at which the inscriptions above given were copied, were in a very dilapidated condition. On Lewis Burwell's tomb were the Burwell arms: "*Asaltire between four griffins' heads, erased,*" and on Mrs. Burwell's a coat of arms undecipherable.

"Here lyeth the Body of Hon'ble Lewis Burwell, Son of Maj. Lewis Burwell & Lucy, his wife Of the County of Gloucester who first married Abigail Smith of ye family of ye Bacons by whom he had four sons and six daughters and after her death, to Martha, the widow of ye Hon'ble William Cole by whom he Also had two sons and three daughters and Departed this life the 19th day of December Anno Domini 1710 Leaving behind him three sons and four daughters."

The tomb of the Honorable Lewis Burwell bears the *Burwell Arms* impaled with "*three roses on a bend,*" doubtless his wife's arms.

"To the sacred memory of Abigail the Loveing and beloved wife of Maj Lewis Burwell of the County of Gloucester, in Virginia, Gent. who was descended of the illustrious family of the Bacons and Heiress of Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, Esq. President of Virginia, who not being more honorable in her birth than vertuous in her life departed this world the 12th day of November 1692 aged 36 years having blessed her husband with four sons and four daughters."

The inscriptions as given above are from the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume II., pages 221 *et seq.*

NOTE 2. No attempt has been made to trace the Burwell family back of this Edward Burwell. Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 34-38, says: "Edward Burwell Gent (apparently Lewis Burwell's grandfather) was buried at Ampthill November 19, 1620. There was an Edward Burwell named in the Second Char-

ter of the Virginia Company of London, granted May 30, 1609, and Keith is inclined to identify him as the Edward Burwell, of Harlington, Bedfordshire—the grandfather of the immigrant Lewis Burwell.

NOTE 3. Wingate Family. John Wyngate, younger son of the Wyngates of Wyngate, of Ellesborow, in Com. Bucks, married Agnes, daughter and sole heir of Nicholas Beleuerge, of London, and had issue: William Wyngate, of Sharpenhoe, married Joan, daughter of John Fitz, and had issue: Robert Wingate, of Harlington, married Margery Blundell, and had issue: William Wingate, of Sharpenhoe, who was father of Robert Wingate, of Sharpenhoe, married Joane Potter (or Porter), and had issue: Edmond Wingate, of Sharpenhoe, Esq., died 1559, married Mary, daughter of William Belfield, of Studham, County Hertford, and widow of John Alway, of Stretly, Bedfordshire, and had issue: Jane Wingate, wife of Edward Burwell, of Harlington, Bedfordshire. (*Visitation of Bedfordshire*, 1556, 1582, and 1634, pages 199, 203, *Harlein Society Publicatoinis*, Volume XIX.)

NOTE 4. "Probably this Edward Burwell was the one baptized at Toddington, August 24, 1579, described as son of Edward; and while *possibly* the son of another wife [*i. e.*, a wife prior to his marriage to Jane Wingate], was no doubt the son of the Edward Burwell . . . who is mentioned in the *Visitation of Bedfordshire* [see Note 3 above] as having married Jane, daughter of Edmund Wingate of Sharpenhoe" (Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, page 34-38). While Keith says that Edward Burwell (father of Lewis Burwell, the immigrant) was possibly the son of another wife than Jane Wingate, there is no evidence, so far produced, to show that he was *not* a son by Jane Wingate, as is assumed in this account.

NOTE 5. The will of Edward Burwell was noncupative, and as follows:

"Directions taken from my brother Burwell being upon his sick bed 18 October 1626. He desireth that his children may be educated in the fear of God 'to which purpose I leave my estate to my wife to be disposed of as she shall think fit—so long as she doth kepe herself unmarried.' My sister Sheafe to take my eldest daughter as her servant as she has promised. I commend my daughter Elizabeth to my sister Wingate in the same manner. I entreat my lord Bruce to consider my faithful service and manner of my death and be a good lord to my wife and children. My brother Wingate to

be an Overseer and with him my Brother Henry Beadles, Mr. Edward Blofield, Ed. Burwell, John Orpin, Clerke, Edward Wingate. 9 November 1626 emt com to Dorothea Burwell. Hele, 126.

(The probate act styles him, Edward Burwell, Houghton Park, Ampthill, Bedfordshire.) (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIII., page 156.)

The "sister Sheafe" mentioned in the will has not been identified. The "sister Wingate" was Jane Burwell (daughter of Edward and Jane [Wingate] Burwell, of Harlington), who married at Maulden, August 25, 1619, Edward Wingate; the "brother Wingate" is, of course, Edward Wingate, the husband of Jane; the "brother Henry Beadles" was doubtless Henry Bedell (a name commonly pronounced Beadle), a brother of Mrs. Dorothy (Bedell) Burwell.

NOTE 6. The Bedell family was one of prominence in Huntingdonshire, England, having gone there from Northamptonshire. A pedigree of the family is given in *Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, 1613 (published by the Camden Society), beginning with John Bedell, of Wallaston, Northamptonshire, who died in 1485 and tracing the line through successive generations to William Bedell, of Great Catworth, County Huntingdon, Gentleman, whose will, dated May 27, 1612, was proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury July 6, 1612, which mentions sons Silvester Bedell, George Bedell, Henry Bedell, Francis Bedell, Gabriel Bedell, John Bedell; daughters Dorothy and Jane Bedell; cosen Bate and his wife; children my son in law Mr. Henry Godfrey hath by my daughter Ann, deceased; said son in law Henry Godfrey his wife that now is . . . and to their lytle [little] sonne Henry Godfrey; my daughter Bedell wife of my sonne Silvester Bedell, and their child William Bedell "and to the rest of their children"; daughter Elizabeth Robinson; son in law Richard Dixey and Bridgett, his wife my daughter, and every one of their children; to Sir Thomas Bedell and my nephew Capell Bedell his sonne; children of my brother Sir John Bedell; to my sonne Petitt and my daughter Petitt, "the children of my said daughter Petitt"; my sonne Hawes and Mary, my daughter his wife; cosen Gabriell Clarke; to Mr. Moseley and his wife; legacies for uses of the poor of townes of Hamton, Greate Catworth, Moldesworth, Brighton, Lughton, Stowe, Tilbroke, lytle Catworth and Covington; mentions godchildren (naming Willm: Mosley as one); legacies "to every one of my servants"; names grandchild Willm: Bedell sonne of my sonne Silvester Bedell; my

brother-in-law Mr. James Pickering; legacies to testator's wife, Elizabeth. Executors, wife Elizabeth and my sonnes George Bedell and Francis Bedell; overseers of will, my brother Sir John Bedell, my brother in law Mr. Thomas Wightman and my sonne in lawe Mr. Henry Godfrey.

Dorothy Bedell (daughter of William Bedell, whose will is given above), married, *first*, Edward Burwell, of Harlington, Huntingdonshire (by whom she had Lewis Burwell, who came to Virginia), and, *second*, Honorable Roger Wingate (son of Roger Wingate and grandson of Edmund Wingate of Sharpenhoe, Bedfordshire).

The Bedells were interested in the settlement of the colony of Virginia. Gabriel and John Bedell were members of the Virginia Company of London; and Gabriel and John Beadle (a frequently used spelling of Bedell) came in the second supply to the Virginia Colony in 1608, and Captain John Smith, who soon afterwards took Gabriel on an expedition, called him "a gallant" and "a proper gentleman." The Gabriel and John Beadle were doubtless the Gabriel and John Bedell, members of the Virginia Company, and brothers of Mrs. Dorothy (Bedell) Burwell-Wingate (see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIV., pages 262-265; Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 34-35).

NOTE 7. Honorable Roger Wingate (who married Dorothy, daughter of William Bedell, and widow of Edward Burwell, as above) was distinguished for his interest in colonial affairs. He was a partner with Edward Kingswell, in a venture to plant a colony in Carolina in 1633. In October that year Kingswell and Wingate, with their families and forty persons, arrived at Jamestown, in Virginia, on the way to make a settlement in Carolina; but, as no vessel was there to carry them to their destination, they waited in Virginia until the next spring, when the proposed colony seems to have been abandoned. Wingate, with his wife and family, returned to England in March, 1634. Roger Wingate, and his wife Dorothy, re-

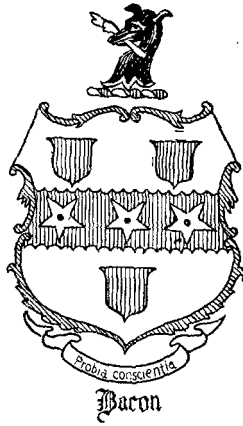
Edward Kingswell was probably the first person, after the Raleigh failure, to attempt to plant a colony within the present limits of North Carolina. After the dissolution of the Virginia Company, when the territory of Virginia again became subject to the grant by the King, Sir Robert Heath was in 1629 granted the country embraced in the present North Carolina. No active attempt at settlement under the Heath grant appears to have been made, except that by Edward Kingswell, and his attempt failed. The exact nature of Kingswell's rights does not appear, though it was derived from Heath or some of his assignees. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XV., page 297.)

turned to Virginia, and he was Treasurer of the Colony from 1639-1641, and member of the Governor's Council, 1639. Roger Wingate and his wife Dorothy are mentioned in the will of Edward Kingswell, of London, Esquire (dated January 30, 1635/6; proved April 6, 1636), as "*My Brother and sister Mr. Roger Wingate and Dorothe, his wife.*" How the stated relationship to Kingswell arose is not explained. (See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XV., page 297 *et seq.*)

NOTE 8. Blaydes, *Genealogia Bedfordiensis*, as quoted in Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, page 34. Keith adds that Dorothy (daughter of Edward and Dorothy) perhaps married . . . Woodington, as Elizabeth Vaulx conveyed land to her "kinsmen" John and Charles Woodington in 1657, and that Elizabeth (daughter of Edward and Dorothy) probably married Robert Vaulx, or Vause, of London, and sometime of Virginia, merchant. The said Robert Vaulx (whose wife, about 1656, is called Elizabeth) made a power of attorney to his "brother" Lewis Burwell.

NOTE 9. For an account of "Carter's Creek" see Lancaster, *Historic Homes and Housse of Virginia*.

NOTE 10. By deed dated July 28, 1648 (and recorded in York County, Virginia), Mrs. Dorothy Wingate, widow of Roger Wingate, conveyed to "*my well beloved son Lewis Burwell*" all rents due at said Roger's decease and confirmed to the said Dorothy by the King. Edward Kingswell, the fellow adventurer of Roger Wingate in the attempted Carolina settlement of 1633 (see Note 7, *ante*), by his will, dated January 30, 1635/6, proved April 6, 1636 (in Prerogative Court of Canterbury), devised his certain rights and interests to Roger Wingate and Dorothy, his wife; so it seems probable that this conveyance of Mrs. Wingate to her son Lewis Burwell must refer to the former Kingswell interests. For the will of Edward Kingswell, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XV., page 297.

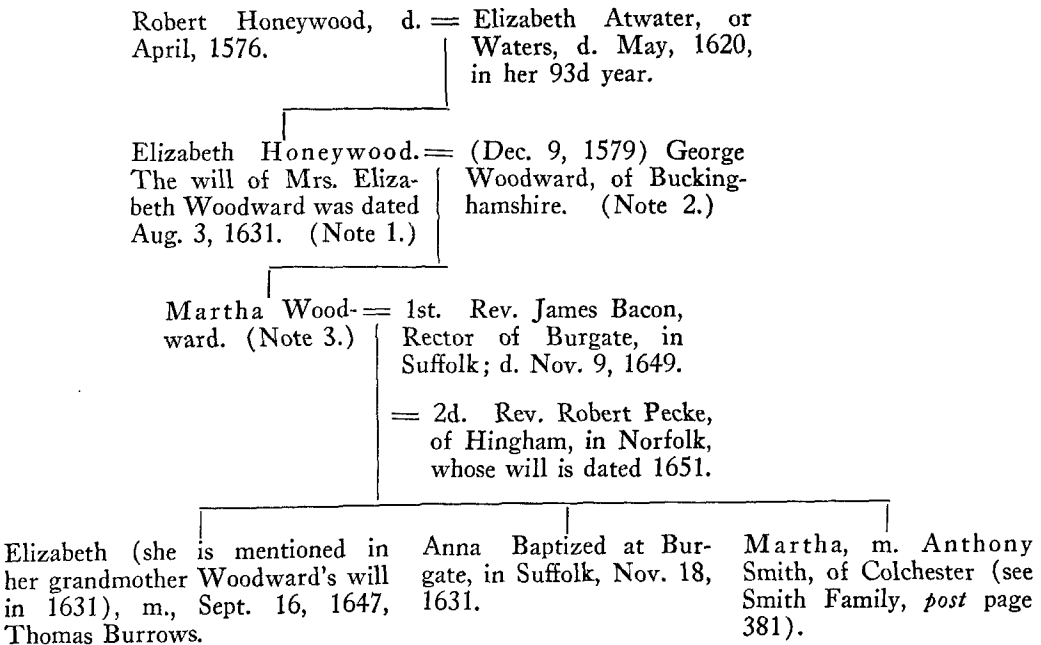


BACON FAMILY

SOURCES: *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume II., page 125; *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Volume XII., page 223; Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*.

BACON FAMILY

A Chart showing the descent of Martina Woodward, Wife of the
Reverend James Bacon, Rector of Burgate in Suffolk, with Notes.



The following notes are arranged from matter given in Keith's
Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, page 22 *et seq.*:

NOTE 1. The mother of Elizabeth was the celebrated Mrs. Honeywood, whose maiden name was Atwater or Waters. Stories are told of the latter's [*i. e.*, Mrs. Honeywood's] religious melancholy, and she was memorable for the great number of her progeny, having 16 children, 114 grandchildren and 228 great-grandchildren up to her death in her 93rd year, May 16, 1620, her only husband, Robert Honeywood, having died April 22, 1576. One of her grandsons was Sir Robert Honeywood, of Cromwell's Council of State, and another was Sir Thomas Honeywood, of Cromwell's other House, which took the place of the House of Lords, while a son of Sir Robert was Sir Philip Honeywood, a Royalist, who came to Virginia in 1649, but afterwards returned to England.

NOTE 2. In the Harlein Manuscript, 1533, folio 4, is a pedigree of the Woodwardes, originally prepared in the latter part of the 16th century, but continued in a later handwriting about 1637. It traces the family of John Woodward, whose son George was clerk of the castle of Windsor. George Woodward's son John had by his wife Margaret, daughter of George Bulstrode, "of higher Bowl-trod in Com. Bucks," a son George Woodward, who married *first* Kath: daughter of Thos. Wodford of "Brightwell"; and *second*, "Elizb: daughter of Honewod of Marks' Hall, Essex" . . . The marriage license of George Woodward, Gent., and Elizabeth Honeywood, Spinster, of the city of London, was granted December 9, 1579. The pedigree aforesaid gives the issue of George and Elizabeth (Honeywood) Woodward as follows:

1. Margaret, married Sir John Ashburnham.
2. Bridgett, married, *first*, Sir Thomas Lyddall; *second*, Thomas Heneage.
3. Sarah, married ——— Agar (or Agard).
4. Henry, died young.
5. Robert, died young.
6. Isaac, died young.
7. Mary, married Thomas Eccleston.
8. Elizabeth, married Thomas St. Nicholas.
9. Anne, married Doctor Sheff (Sheaff, Shereffe).
10. Rebecca, married ——— Weston.
11. Rachel, married Giles Poulton.
12. Martha, married Mr. Bacon.

The will of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward, dated August 3, 1631, names daughters St. Nicholas, Lydall, Poulton, Ashburnham, Sheaffe, Bacon and Agard, and son in law Sir John Ashburnham, "son" [son in law] Dr. Sheaffe; "son" [son in law] Poulton; names a number

of other persons, among them grandsons Thomas Lidall [Lydall] and Edward Sheaffe and two goddaughters "Elizabeth daughter of my said daughter Rachel Poulton" and "Elizabeth daughter of my said daughter Martha Bacon." (For a full pedigree of Woodward, see *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, IV., page 1300.)

NOTE 3. Can "*Mr. Bacon*," who married Martha Woodward, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Honeywood) Woodward, be identified as the Reverend James Bacon, rector of Burgate in Suffolk? The following is the evidence: Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 22-26, says: "This last bequest [*i. e.*, in the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward, dated August 3, 1631, and quoted above] shows us that Elizabeth, first named among Rev. James Bacon's daughters in his will [which was proved January 23, 1649, see *post* page 378] was the child of the wife who survived him, who [*i. e.*, Mrs. Martha Bacon] is called in . . . church notes, prepared about 1655-1665, in the British Museum, . . . 'grandchild of that famous Mrs. Honeywood so often made mention by divises [*sic*] in regard to her long distress of conscience and brought up by her [*i. e.*, Martha 'was brought up by her grandmother' Honeywood] . . . She [*i. e.*, Martha] was after the death of Mr. Bacon married to Mr. Robert Pecke, Rector of Hingham in Norff: a woman of singular parts."

Therefore we have, taking as evidence the Woodward pedigree quoted in Note 2 above, the "church notes" just quoted, the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward (1631, quoted in Note 2 above), the will of Reverend James Bacon (1649, see *post* page 378), the will of Honorable Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia (1692, see *post* page 379) and the will of Anthony Smith, of Colchester (1667, see *post* page 384), mentioning "Mrs. Pecke . . . my mother in law"; the identification of Martha Woodward (daughter of George and Elizabeth [Honeywood] Woodward) with Martha, married, *first*, Reverend James Bacon, rector of Burgate, Suffolk; and, *second*, Reverend Robert Pecke, rector of Hingham in Norfolk.

NOTE 4. Now arises the question: *Can Martha Bacon* (wife of Anthony Smith, of Colchester, and daughter of Reverend James Bacon, rector of Burgate in Suffolk, will proved January, 1649) *be proved to have been a daughter by Reverend James Bacon's marriage to Martha Woodward?*

There is no *positive* evidence, but such *circumstantial* evidence as we have all but proves that she was.

First. It is proved (by the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodward, dated August 3, 1631: see *ante*) that Elizabeth, daughter of Reverend James Bacon, was a daughter by Martha Woodward; she is called in the said will: "*Elizabeth daughter of my said daughter Martha Bacon.*" The registers of Burgate, Suffolk, show that "Anna Bacon, d. of Jacobi Bacon [was baptized] 18th November, 1631." Thus we can prove that Elizabeth and Anna, mentioned as daughters in the will of the Reverend James Bacon, 1649, were his daughters by his marriage with Martha Woodward.

Second. The date of the birth of Martha Bacon (who married Anthony Smith) is not known. Keith (*Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, page 26) says: "*her baptism does not appear in the register of Burgate¹, or of the other parishes where it seemed likely to have taken place.*" But in the will of the Reverend James Bacon, dated September 24, 1647, proved January 23, 1649 [1649/50], his daughters are named in the following order: "*to Elizabeth, Martha and Anne, my daughters.*" The mention of *Martha* after Elizabeth certainly indicates that *Martha* was younger than Elizabeth, and as Elizabeth is clearly identified as a child of the Reverend James Bacon by Martha Woodward (see above), the conclusion seems inevitable that Martha was also a daughter of the Reverend James Bacon by Martha Woodward.²

Now as to the evidence that the said Martha Bacon married Anthony Smith, of Colchester.

Martha Bacon was *unmarried* at the date of the will of her father, the Reverend James Bacon, September 24, 1647. But the will of Anthony Smith, of Colchester, Essex (see *post* page 384), dated August 3, 1631: see *ante*) that Elizabeth, daughter . . . "*that parte of the lands which is partible and remains in reversion and to be equally divided betweene one Mrs. Burroughs, Mrs. Wilkinson and my sonne George if he be then liveing, after Mistress Pecke's her death my mother in lawe.*" The *Mistress Pecke* who had life interest in these lands is clearly Mrs. Martha (Wood-

¹Another search through the registers of Burgate made within the last year or two confirms this statement of Mr. Keith's.

²Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, says: "Mr. Henry F. Bacon, of Aldershot, England, sends me a copy of a memorandum to the effect that Rev. James Bacon by his wife Martha Honeywood had a daughter Martha, who married — Smith, of Colchester, and by him had a son George Smith, aged 14, in 1666." It will be seen that Honeywood was not the maiden name of Mrs. Bacon, but that she was a Woodward and her mother a Honeywood. (See Note 2 on Woodwards, *ante*.)

ward) Bacon-Pecke (wife of Reverend James Bacon and the Reverend Robert Pecke (see Note 3 *ante*). The will of the Reverend James Bacon gave the reversionary rights in certain lands after the death of his wife Martha to his children Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Martha and Anne (Anna). The "Mrs. Burroughs" referred to in Anthony Smith's will was Elizabeth, daughter of Reverend James Bacon, who married September 16, 1647, Thomas Burrows (Register of Burgate, Suffolk), and in her father's will is called "Elizabeth my daughter now the wife of Mr. Thomas Burrows." The "Mrs. Wilkinson" of Anthony Smith's will was quite clearly the daughter Anne (or Anna) mentioned as a reversionary legatee in the will of the Reverend James Bacon; and the fact that George Smith appears to have had a reversionary right in the lands together with "Mrs. Burroughs" and "Mrs. Wilkinson" is due to the fact that said George's mother, Martha, was named by her father, Reverend James Bacon, as a reversionary legatee.

The will of Anthony Smith (proved May 13, 1667, see *post* page 384) also names his daughters, Anna, Martha, Elizabeth and Abigail.

HONORABLE NATHANIEL BACON
(1620-1692)

OF KINGS CREEK, YORK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The Honorable Nathaniel Bacon (son of the Reverend James Bacon, rector of Burgate, Suffolk, England), was baptized at Bury St. Edmunds, August 29, 1620. Evidently great care was expended on his education he was probably a graduate of Cambridge, and certainly traveled in France in his youth or early manhood. About 1650 he came to Virginia and settling in York County soon established himself in the social and political life of the colony. In 1657 he appears as a member of the governor's council, holding office for one year; from 1655-1660 he was a member of the House of Burgesses from York County and in 1660 was re-appointed to the Council. From 1675-1687 he was auditor general of the colony, and also served as presi-

dent of the governor's council, and in 1689 was acting-governor of Virginia. During the trying days of the so-called rebellion of his young kinsman, Nathaniel Bacon, the younger, the elder Nathaniel Bacon was one of Governor Sir William Berkeley's staunchest supporters and one of his young kinsman's most unrelenting opponents. Having acquired large possessions in the colony, he died in Virginia March 26, 1692, leaving his estate to his niece, Abigail, wife of Lewis Burwell. (See Burwell, *ante* page 363), and daughter of Anthony and Martha (Bacon) Smith, of Colchester. (See Smith, *post* page 381), and to other relatives and friends.

Honorable Nathaniel Bacon (1620-1692), married *first*, Mrs. Ann (Bassett) Smith, widow;¹ *second*, Mrs. Elizabeth (Kingmill) Tayloe (1625-1691), widow of Colonel William Tayloe. There was no issue by either marriage.

WILL OF JAMES BACON, OF BURGATE, COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, CLERK; dated September 24, 1647; probated January 23, 1649. After a long introduction setting forth his religious beliefs testator bequeaths £10 to be divided between ten poor Christians in want and disposed of by John Symonds, of Gislingham, and Clement Raie, of Watisfield, both in Suffolk, Clerks. Having paid to Richard Tomes, Merchant, of London, £500 for my son Nathaniel Bacon, who is now in France, and in doing so has sold certain lands in Steonfield, Suffolk. Whereas testator has assured unto wife Martha for term of her natural life, the manor of Pirley's and diverse lands, tenements and hereditaments, in Steonfield, Suffolk, after decease of said wife, said manor of Pirley's, etc., to my son Nathaniel Bacon and to my daughters Elizabeth, Martha and Anne; and if said son Nathaniel or any of said daughters die without lawful issue, the part of the one so dying to be divided amongst the rest of my children then living. To daughter Martha, land and tenements purchased of

¹*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXIX. (July, 1921), page 297.

Anthony Baker, situated in Snape and Friston, in Suffolk, and now in occupation of Robert Dymyngton. To daughter Anne, meadow called Saxmondham Meadow, alias Sedgfen, in Saxmondham, Suffolk, and also a smaller meadow adjoining, both lately in possession of Nathaniel Bacon, of Friston, and now in occupation of Anthony Fleming. Should either Martha or Anne die without lawful issue, said lands to surviving daughter. To wife Martha, all ready money, jewels and debts. All plate, goods, chattels, household stuff to be divided in two equal parts, one part to my wife Martha, and other part to my daughters Martha and Anne, equally divided between them. To daughter Elizabeth, now wife of Mr. Thomas Burrowes, my books of Mr. Perkins workes. To poor of Burgate £6 to be distributed amongst them; and to poor of six several towns next adjoining Burgate, £6 (or to say 20 shillings to each town) to be distributed amongst them. Wife, Martha, whole and sole executrix. Witnesses: Robert Harris, James Bacon, Tho: Alexander. (From Commissary of Bury.)

WILL OF NATHANIEL BACON, YORK COUNTY, VIRGINIA; dated March 15, 1691/2; probated, York County, March 24, 1691/2: Just debts to be paid. To niece Abygail Burwell, wife of Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester County, plantation whereon I reside and all other lands in Hampton and Bruton Parishes, York Co., and after her death to her son Lewis Burwell, Jr. To Nathaniel, Lewis, James, Joanna, Elizabeth, Lucy and Martha, the living children of Maj. Lewis Burwell, £50 sterl. each. To niece Elizabeth Sherry, sister of aforesaid Abygail Burwell, £30 sterl. Lands in Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties to nephew Lewis Burwell, Jr., and his wife Abygail, and after their deaths to their sons Nathaniel and James Burwell. To nephew Major Lewis Burwell lands in New Kent to be by him managed, sold and disposed of to best advantage for use and benefit of his four daughters, viz., Joanna, Elizabeth, Lucy and Martha. To brother in law Thomas Burras, of Berry, in England, £20 sterl. To brother in law Wilkyson, in England, £20 sterl. and to his wife £30 sterl. Riding horse Watt and £10 sterl. to Frances, Lady Berkeley. To Philip Ludwell, £10 sterl. Hon. Francis Nicholson, Lieutenant-Governor, £20 sterlg. Secretary Cole £10 sterlg. The parish where I was born £20 sterl. (to be paid through my brother Burras in England and disposed of as he sees good); Hampton Parish, York Co., Va., £20 sterl. (to be disposed of by the vestry); to Mr. Stephen Fourace, 5 guineas to preach my funeral sermon. To mulatto Kate her freedom as promised by my deceased wife. Mr.

William Bassett to be discharged from all indebtedness he may be found due my estate, he giving my executor discharge of any debts he holds against me, as I was guardian and executor in trust of his estate; he to give my executor liberty to remove what estate shall be known to be mine from his plantation called Mateheart. Twenty pounds to be laid out in rings to be given to several friends according to direction of my executor. To Doctor Henry Power, £5 sterl. To my servant Will Davis, £10 sterl. per annum for time he has to serve after my decease. Nephew Lewis Burwell and niece Abygail Burwell, his wife, residue of estate, to be disposed of by them for benefit of their children. Executors, Lewis Burwell and Abygail, his wife. Should Elizabeth Peters, daughter of Thomas Peters live to be 21 years old, or married, she to have a negro girl named Moll. Witnesses: William Cole, Stephen Fourace, Joseph Ring, Hen: Power. Duly recorded in presence of an order of General Court, dated December 26, 1692. (*York County Records*, Volume 9, page 116.)

SMITH FAMILY
of
COLCHESTER, ESSEX
ENGLAND

SMITH FAMILY
of
COLCHESTER, ESSEX
ENGLAND

ANTHONY¹ SMITH of COLCHESTER, COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND,¹ appears from extant records to have been a resident of ST. JAMES PARISH, COLCHESTER, as early as 1642 when his name appears as a collector of assessments in that parish, and from that date on to 1661 his name appears alternately as collector and assessor of assessments made under ordinances and acts of Parliament and declarations of the Lord Protector. It is evident that MR. SMITH was a member of the Parliamentary Party.²

ANTHONY¹ SMITH of Colchester, County Essex, England, was a member of the Common Council of Colchester on September 9, 1659, having probably been elected at the August meeting which was the principal one of the year. On January 19, 1659/60, he was promoted to be an assistant (of whom there were eighteen, as well as eighteen members of the Secundum Concilium). The period was one of many changes in the Corporation, due to the growth of the moderate Presbyterian party as opposed to the Fanatics. In Charles Second's Charter of August, 1663, ANTHONY¹ SMITH was named third in the order of the Assistants, so he was probably a man of some account. He appears,

¹A careful search of the Registers and Church Books of St. James, Colchester, was made by Miss Eliot, of London, in order to try and ascertain data relative to the forbears of Anthony Smith, but with only negative results.

²British Museum. Stowe Collection. MSS. 833: Colchester Assessments, 1643-1665.

however, to have joined the section of the Council refusing to take the oath, for "not sworn" stands against his name on August 25th and after August 28th it disappears.¹

The following is a copy of the will of ANTHONY¹ SMITH of Colchester.

[Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 70 Carr]

In the name of God Amen August the Twenty nine one thousand six hundred sixty two I Anthony Smyth of Colchester in the County of Essex Tanner and within the diocese of London . . . And of the worldly Goods which God of his goodnes hath lent me I give and bequeath as followeth In primis I give to my sonne George, all my land lying and being in Snape both ffree and coppie being in the occupation of one John Hamond and lying in the County of Suffolke to him and his heyres for ever and also that parte of the lands which is partible and remaines in reversion and to be equally devided betweene one Mrs. Burroughs Mrs. Wilkinson and my sonne George if hee bee then liveing (after Mistress Peckes her death my Mother in lawe) Item I give and bequeath my other houses and lands lying and being in Mendham in Norfolke in the occupation of Walter Reynor and Samuell Lemon To be sould and to be equally devided betweene my fower daughters namely Anna Martha Elizabeth and Abigaile Item I give and bequeath my Stocke in my yard and within my house to bee sould and my debts and funerall charges to be paid and the overplus thereof to be devided betweene my foure daughters aforesaid: Anna Martha Elizabeth and Abigaile Provided Yett and my will is that if happen that my sonne George shall departe this life before he accomplish the age of one and twenty yeares that then my two eldest daughters namely Anna and Martha shall have and hould my land lying and being in Mendham aforesaid (if it be not sould before) according to the appointment of this my last will and testament, but in case it be sould before, my will is that my two eldest daughters shall have the

¹The above is a note made by Miss Edith Eliot, of Shenstone Lodge, Codrington Hill, Forest Hill, London, after making a careful study of the Assembly Book of the Corporation of Colchester for data relative to Anthony Smith.

money it was sold for equally divided between them, and then also my will is that my two youngest daughters namely Elizabeth and Abigaile shall have and hould that other house and lands in Snape aforesaid together with that parte of land which remains in reversion to them and to their heyres for ever And then my will and meaning is, that the aforesaid Overplus that ariseth of my stocke, my debts and other charges being paid shall equally be devided among my foure surviveing daughters. Item my will and pleasure is That my eldest daughter Anna shall have the care and education of my three youngest children. viz. Elizabeth Abigaile and George and I allowe her the rent of the house and land in Mendham untill it be sould according to this my will, and after it be sould my will and meaning is that shee shall receive the benefitt & proceed of their portions towards their Educations And I ordaine and appointe my two eldest daughters viz Anna and Martha aforesaid joynte Executrixes to this my last will and Testament. And I doe earnestly request my loveing friend John Baldwin of Lexden in the aforesaid County of Essex, Tanner to be assistant and ayding to my two daughters in selling my goods after they be prized and in gathering in my debts And I doe give him Tenn pounds of Lawfull money of England for his paines therein. And I doe intreate Mr. George Smyth of Dedham my brother and Mr. Thomas Burroughs of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolke to be supervisors of this my will. And I witnes that this is my last will and testament by my hand and seale. And I doe appointe my well beloved brother Mr. Thomas Sheriff of Diff in Norffolke to sell the aforesaid in Convenient tyme. Anthony Smyth. Read, Sealed and delivered or published in the presence of George Smyth and Thomas Clench. Proved. 13 May 1667 by Anna Smyth wife of Simon Coolidge, daughter, & executrix named in Will.

ANTHONY SMITH, of COLCHESTER, ESSEX (died 1667), married MARTHA BACON, daughter of the REVEREND JAMES BACON, rector of BURGATE, SUFFOLK, (see Bacon Family, *ante* page 371), and had issue: ¹

1. George² Smith.

¹The daughters Anna and Martha named in the will of Anthony Smith were probably by an earlier marriage.

2. Elizabeth² Smith, married ——— Sherry or Sheriffe.

3. ABIGAIL² SMITH,¹ born 1656; died November 12, 1692; married HONORABLE LEWIS BURWELL, of CARTERS CREEK, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. (See Burwell Family, *ante* page 359).

¹Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, pages 22-26, makes this statement: "The statement in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume XXXVII., that Rev. James Bacon's daughter Martha [who] was unmarried on Sept. 24, 1647, the date of her father's will, married Mr. Smith of Colchester, led to the finding in the Register of St. James' Church, Colchester, the entry of Abigail Smith's baptism with date of birth, calling her daughter of Anthony Smith, and Martha, his wife."

SOUTHERLAND FAMILY
of
KING WILLIAM COUNTY
VIRGINIA

In tracing the history of the Southerland family a careful search has been made of the following sources: the seventeen volumes of charred fragments of *King William County Records*, 1701-1885; and *Patents*, 1623-1774 (Register of the Land Office, Richmond); the *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, 1680-1787, and the *Vestry Book* of that Parish, 1682-1758 (both published by the Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia); the *Records of Old Rappahannock County*, 1652-1692; *Essex County Records*, 1692-1775; *Middlesex County Records*, 1675-1750; *Order Books of Caroline County Court*, 1734-1800 (the will and deed books of the court are gone; the *Records of Amelia, Albemarle and Louisa Counties*; the one remaining volume of the Colonial period in Hanover County, being a book of wills and deeds, 1733-1735; various printed sources have also been consulted, viz.: *Spotsylvania Records*, 1722-1800; *Westmoreland County Wills*, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, the *Journals of the Council and House of Burgesses of Virginia*; the *Register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County*, and the *Princess Anne County Wills*; the Archives of Maryland, Maryland wills, North Carolina Colonial records, and North Carolina wills.

SOUTHERLAND FAMILY

of

KING WILLIAM COUNTY VIRGINIA

The total destruction of the records of New Kent and King and Queen Counties and the fragmentary condition of the remaining records of King William County prevents any very definite tracing of the Southerland family in Virginia prior to the year 1702, when it appears that JOSEPH, PHILIP and GEORGE SOUTHERLAND, orphans of GEORGE SOUTHERLAND, *deceased*, were living in King William County.¹

In the year 1654 New Kent County was formed from York and in 1691 that portion of New Kent lying north of the Pamunkey River was erected into the County of King and Queen. In the year 1701 that portion of King and Queen County lying between the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers, and familiarly known as "Pamunkey Neck," became, by act of Assembly, King William County. It is as residents of this section that we discover the earliest mention in Virginia of the Southerland family whose history is the subject of this study.

GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND AND HIS THREE SONS₁

The earliest record of the Southerland family of King William County which has thus far been discov-

¹The name as it appears in records examined is spelled SOUTHERLAND; the only exception prior to the year 1800 being in the *Journal of the House of Burgesses*, 1695-1702, page 283, under date of Sept. 4, 1701, when there is a reference to Joseph SUTHERLAND (see *post*). The record in the family Bible of the Gregory-Winston connection (see *ante* under GREGORY OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY) gives the name as SOUTHERLAND. The spelling SUTHERLAND is not found (with the single exception noted above) until the nineteenth century.

ered is contained in the Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and is as follows:

Thursday, Sept. the 4th, 1701.

Resolved: That itt is the Opinion of this house that no pattents be issued to any persons claiming Lands within the bounds assigned the *Pamunkey* Indians and that for this reason no pattents be issued—
Unto . . . Joseph Norment₁ in behalf of *Joseph Sutherland*, *Philip Southerland* and *Geo: Southerland* orphans of *Geo: Southerland*, deced., for three hundred Acres of Land . . .₂

GEORGE² AND PHILIP² SOUTHERLAND
(SONS OF GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND)

The next record of these Southerlands is as follows: On October 28, 1702, GEORGE² SOUTHERLAND and PHILIP² SOUTHERLAND, orphans of GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND, DECEASED, received patent for 312 acres in Pamunkey Neck, King William County, on Southerland's Creek, Nicatgwance Creek and Queen's Creek.₃

Following are early references to PHILIP² and GEORGE² SOUTHERLAND in the fragments of King William County records: On January 20, 1705/6, Samuel Norment (with Thomas Claiborne as his surety) gave bond for due payment to be made Philip and George Southerland, orphans of George Southerland, deceased.₄ In 1720 in a list of surveys made by James

¹The appearance of the name of Joseph Norment as representing Joseph, Philip and George Southerland, orphans of George Southerland, deceased, raises the question of a family connection between the Southerlands and Norments. This question becomes more persistent in view of the fact that in January, 1705/6, Samuel Norment gave bond for payment to be made Philip and George Southerland, orphans of George Southerland, deceased. However, a careful search in the fragments of the King William County records failed to disclose any evidence of a relationship, either by blood or marriage, between the Southerlands and Norments.

²*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, 1695-1702, page 283.

³Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 9, page 499.

⁴*King William Records*, Book 5, page 14.

Taylor, surveyor, and recorded in King William County court [among them]: Philip and George Southerland, 200 acres.¹ On July 19, 1721, Philip Southerland, of King William County, conveyed to Nathaniel West, Junior, a plantation on * * * [Queen's] Creek and Nicotowance Swamp springing out of Pamunkey River, containing two hu * * * [ndred and twelve acres] adjoining said Queen's Creek, Queen's Swamp, Branch and Deep Creek. On July 20, 17[21], Philip Southerland conveyed to Nathaniel West, Junior, a tract in King William County upon Queen's Creek and Nicotowance Swamp issuing out of Pamunkey River, being two hundred and twelve acres adjoining mouth of * * * Creek near said Southerland's house branch issuing out of Queen's Swamp.²

It has been impossible to discover any positive trace of descendants of Philip² and George² Southerland through the fragmentary King William County records, though doubtless many Southerlands, or Sutherlands, as yet unidentified, descend from these brothers.

JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND, SON OF GEORGE¹

In the resolution of the House of Burgesses, September 4, 1701 (see *ante*), the reference is to JOSEPH², PHILIP² and GEORGE² SOUTHERLAND, orphans of GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND, DECEASED. Items discovered in the records relative to PHILIP² and GEORGE² SOUTHERLAND have been given above. The reference to JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND (son of GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND) in the aforesaid resolution of September 4, 1701, is the only

¹*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXI., page 67.

²*King William County Records*, Book 1, page 275, and Book 2, page 22. These two references probably represent not two conveyances, but the legal lease and release deeds. For the 212 acres of land hereby conveyed see patent of October 2, 1702, to George and Philip Southerland above.

reference to him which has been discovered in the extant records searched, though it is quite clear from the records quoted below that the line of descent in which our interest centers is derived from the said JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND. It is evident from these records that JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND was the eldest son of GEORGE¹ SOUTHERLAND.

In October, 1705, the Virginia Assembly passed an act entitled:

*An Act for prevention of Misunderstandings between the Tributary Indians, &c., &c.,*¹ in which the following clause appears:

"Provided nevertheless: That it shall and may be lawful for the General Court of this dominion to receive and examine the several claimes of . . . [among them] *the heir of Geo: Southerland, decd.* to 200 acres of land; all which lands are said to be part of the lands laid out for the *Pamunkey Indians*; and if it shall appear to said court that said persons, or any of them, have as equitable pretensions to said land as those persons had who have already obtained patents for other parts of land laid out for said Indians, then it shall be lawful for the governor [or other constituted authority] by and with advice and consent of [?] to grant patents to the several persons before named. . . ."

Following the above recited act of 1705 the next mention of the lands therein referred to as claimed by "*the heir of Geo: Southerland, decd.*," is found on June 14, 1739, when a patent for two hundred acres of land in King William County was granted to FENDALL SOUTHERLAND, being part of the land laid off for the Pamunkey Indians, and which was formerly purchased of the said Indians by "*George Southerland, grandfather of the said Fendall Southerland.*"²

It is by means of the Act of Assembly of October, 1705 (see *ante*), mentioning the claim of "*the heir of Geo: Southerland,*" *decd. to 200 acres of land . . . part of the lands laid out for the Pa-*

¹Henning, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Volume III., page 464.

²Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 18, page 279.



MRS. MARY SOUTHERLAND (Died 1816)

wife of

FENCALL SOUTHERLAND

munkey Indians," and the patent of June 14, 1739, to Fendall Southerland for 200 acres "*being part of the land laid off for the Pamunkey Indians and which was formerly purchased of the said Indians by George Southerland, grandfather of the said Fendall Southerland,"* that we are enabled to discover that Joseph² Southerland was the father of Fendall³ Southerland.

The resolution of Assembly in 1701 (quoted *ante*) refers to the claim of Joseph, Philip and George Southerland, orphans of George Southerland, deceased, to some of the Pamunkey Indians' land. The reference to Joseph Southerland *first* as among the three sons of George Southerland, deceased, certainly indicates that the said Joseph was the *eldest* of the three sons thus named; and as *eldest son* he would certainly be heir at law to his father. Thus the line of the *heir* of the said George Southerland would certainly descend through Joseph Southerland, the *eldest son*. In October, 1702, George² and Philip² Southerland, orphans of George¹ Southerland, deceased, received a patent for 312 acres, their part of the lands claimed as sons George¹ Southerland. In 1721 Philip² Southerland sold his portion of this land to Nathaniel West, Junior. It does not appear what disposition George² Southerland made of his portion of this land (see *ante* under George² and Philip² Southerland, sons of George¹).

In the Act of Assembly of October, 1705, there is reference to the claim of "*the heir of Geo: Southerland, decd. to 200 acres . . . said to be part of the lands laid out for the Pamunkey Indians.*" The name of the heir is not given, and there was no patent issued in the name of Joseph² Southerland; but certainly the 200 acres of the Pamunkey Indian land granted to Fendall³ Southerland in June, 1739, with the specific statement that the said land had been formerly purchased of the said Indians by "*George Southerland, grandfather of the said Fendall Southerland,*" is the same 200 acres to which in 1705 "*the heir of Geo: Southerland, decd*" made claim. Thus the conclusion is inevitable that Fendall³ Southerland was son and heir of Joseph² Southerland, who in 1701 is named *first* among the three sons of George¹ Southerland, deceased.

The date of Joseph² Southerland's death is unknown, though it probably took place prior to June, 1739, when the patent was issued to Fendall³ Southerland. Further, it is not known whether Joseph² Southerland continued to reside in King William County up to the time

of his death, or whether he moved elsewhere and there died. There is no evidence as to the name of the wife of Joseph² Southerland.¹

JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND was father of:

1. FENDALL³ SOUTHERLAND, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY; of whom hereafter.
2. John³ Southerland, of Dinwiddie County.²

FENDALL³ SOUTHERLAND, OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY

Fendall³ Southerland (son of Joseph² Southerland; grandson of George¹ Southerland) was born *circa* 1718; died *post* 1785.³ He resided during the whole course of his life in St. John's Parish, King William County. The first appearance of his name in the extant records is in June, 1739, when a patent for 200 acres of land in King William County was issued to

¹For a discussion of this question see *post* page 397.

²The will of John³ Southerland, of Donwoody [Dinwiddie] County, Virginia, dated March 27, 1771; proven April 5, 1771, names son Fendall; daughters Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary Ann; wife Ann, to whom he left a lot in Petersburg; executor brother Fendall Southerland. Proven in North Carolina before William Tryon (*Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*, page 352.) The fact that this will is dated March 27, 1771, and proved April 5, 1771, in North Carolina is indicative that John Southerland was at the time of his death on a visit in North Carolina.

³The year of Fendall Southerland's birth is given as *circa* 1718, owing to the fact that he came into possession of the land (above referred to) as heir of his grandfather, George Southerland, at the time of his (Fendall's) coming of legal age. The patent for this land was issued in 1739, and if Fendall Southerland reached the age of twenty-one years in that year, then he must have been born in the year 1718. The date of Fendall Southerland's death was certainly after 1785, when his name appears on the tax lists of King William County, and before 1790, when the name of his wife, Mary Southerland, appears on the same lists for the first time evidently charged with property which she held from her husband's estate. There is a gap in the King William County personal property lists, 1786-1789, inclusive, and in the Land Tax Lists, 1786 and 1788-1793, inclusive. These property lists are in the Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond.

him.¹ In May, 1759, June, 1762, and September, 1763, he made purchases of land in Amelia County.² It ap-

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 18, page 279, June 14, 1739, Fendall Southerland, 200 acres in King William County beginning at mouth of Southerland's Spring Branch on north side Nicotowance Creek, thence north along an old line of a patent to Philip and George Southerland for 312 acres . . . being part of the land laid off for the Pamunkey Indians within the ring; and with the consent of the Queen and Great Men of that nation relinquished to the said Fendall Southerland; being formerly purchased of the said Indians by George Southerland grandfather of the said Fendall Southerland.

²Amelia County Records, *Deed Book* 7, page 21. May 23, 1759, Walter Childs, of Raleigh Parish, Amelia County, to Fendall Southerland, of St. John's Parish, King William County, for £120 currency, conveys 222 acres on Upper Namozine Creek, Amelia County. On March 27, 1761, Fendall Southerland sold this 222 acres to Thomas Whitworth (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book* 7, page 438). On June 24, 1762, William Carr and Ellis, his wife, of Albemarle County, conveyed (for £350 currency) to Fendall Southerland, of St. John's Parish, King William County, 947 acres known as the Horsepen, in Amelia County, as by patent granted September 28, 1730, to Robert Bolling; also one moiety of 300 acres in Amelia on both sides Horsepen Branch being part of land conveyed by John Waller to Walter Chiles, decd. January 12, 1738; also one moiety of 200 acres which was conveyed by John Coleman to said Chiles, by deed August 9, 1729, and also one moiety of 200 acres as conveyed by Judith Israel to said Chiles by deed February 17, 1742 (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book* 7, page 654). On September 26, 1763, William and Robert Starke, and their wives, make a deed to Fendall Southerland, of King William County in order to perfect title in fee simple for 947 acres called the Horsepen, in Amelia County. It appears by this deed that this land was originally granted to Robert Bolling by patent September 30, 1730, and that William Starke, deceased, by his will dated February 3, 1755, devised said land to his wife Mary for life with power to dispose of same to any of her [children?]; and the aforesaid Mary Starke did by deed dated August 10, 1760, convey the said land to her son Robert Starke in fee simple, and the said Robert Starke by his deed dated the same day did convey the said land to Walter Chiles, since deceased; and the said Robert Starke by his bond May 22, 1760, obliged himself that the aforesaid William Starke should within six months make a deed for "passing an indefeasible estate in fee simple of and in" the said tract of land to the said Walter Chiles, of Amelia County, now deceased. This deed is made because "since the deceased [*i. e.*, since the decease of the said Walter Chiles] Fendall Southerland hath become solely entitled to the aforementioned tract of land and premises," and is dissatisfied with his title (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book* 8, page 308 *et seq.*). It will be seen that Fendall Southerland had derived his title to this land through purchase in June, 1760, from William Carr and Ellis, his wife, of Albemarle County (see this deed given above). On September 21, 1768, Fendall Southerland, of King William County (for £102:10s), conveyed to Cain Mann, of Amelia, 200 acres in Amelia County (*Ibid.*, *Deed Book* 15, page 7).

pears that in March, 1767, he was administrator of the estate of Walter Chiles, deceased.₁

FENDALL³ SOUTHERLAND (*circa* 1718—*post* 1785) married MARY [COLEMAN?]₂ and had issue:₃

1. ANN⁴ SOUTHERLAND, born October 21, 1769; died *post* 1842; married, October 27, 1785, WILLIAM GREGORY (1767-1840), of "ELSING GREEN," KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see GREGORY FAMILY, *ante* page 259).₄

What became of the residue of Fendall Southerland's land in Amelia County is not positively known, though it was doubtless distributed among his heirs; certainly a portion of it descended to his grandson Fendall Gregory, son of William and Ann (Southerland) Gregory, as is shown by the following deed: August 5, 1850, Fendall Gregory, Senior, and Elizabeth S., his wife, convey to their daughter Sarah Ann Winston (wife of William O. Winston, of Hanover County) 200 acres in Amelia described as Lot No. 3, drawn by said Fendall Gregory at division of estate of Ann Gregory, deceased, under two decrees pronounced in suit of Judith A. Gregory, *et als.*, vs. Fendall Gregory, *et als.*, in Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery for King William County in November, 1842, and May, 1849, according to papers and plat recorded in King William Court (Amelia County Records, *Deed Book* 38, page 159). The "*Ann Gregory, deceased*" mentioned in above deed was Ann, daughter of Fendall Southerland, and married William Gregory, becoming the mother of Fendall Gregory, the grantee in the said deed. The "*papers and plat recorded in King William Court*" were destroyed in the burning of the King William records, as they were not found by search in the remaining charred fragments there.

March 1767. Fendall Southerland, Admr. &c of Walter Chiles, decd. vs. Robert Kennon, Chesterfield County Records, *Order Book* 4, page 17.

For discussion of the question as to whether Fendall³ Southerland married Mary Coleman see *post* page 398.

Fendall³ and Mary [Coleman?] Southerland probably had other children than Mrs. Ann (Southerland) Gregory and Mrs. Elizabeth (Southerland) Quarles, though the mutilated condition of the King William County records prevents discovery of their names. There was a Fendall Southerland appearing in the King William County personal property lists in 1790, and on October 7, 1791, Catherine Southerland, widow of Fendall Southerland, of King William (for £172:10s.) conveyed to Isaac Quarles, of King William, her life interest in a tract of land in King William which the said Fendall Southerland had purchased from one James Martin (*King William Records, Book* 3, pages 366 and 378).

The Gregory Family Bible, now in possession of Mrs. F. B. Winston, of Hanover, Virginia (see Gregory Family *ante*), gives these items:

"Wm. Gregory son of Roger and Mary C. Gregory was born May 12th, 1767."

"Ann Gregory, wife of the above Wm. was born Octr. 21st, 1769."

"Wm. Gregory was married to Ann Southerland, Octr. 27, 1785."

2. ELIZABETH⁴ SOUTHERLAND, married ISAAC QUARLES, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY (see QUARLES FAMILY, *post* page 431).₁

THE WIFE OF JOSEPH² SOUTHERLAND

No evidence, either direct or circumstantial, has been so far discovered in the records as to the name of the wife of Joseph² Southerland and the mother of Fendall³ Southerland and John³ Southerland. There is, however, a tradition persistent among the descendants of Fendall³ Southerland that his mother was a member of the Fendall family of Maryland. The persistency of this tradition led to a thorough search in the Maryland records for the names of Southerland and Fendall. The land records, the records of wills and administrations at Annapolis, and the records of wills and deeds in Charles and Prince George's Counties were searched in an effort to obtain evidence in this matter, but without results. Both the names of Southerland and Fendall appear early in the Maryland records, but not a particle of evidence appears to show any connection whatsoever between the Maryland Southerlands and the Southerlands of King William County, Virginia; while of the Fendalls of Maryland no connection is shown with any one by the name of Southerland, either in Maryland or Virginia.

When the Maryland search had proved futile the remaining records in the counties near King William County, Virginia, and the Land Patents, 1623-1774 (in the Office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond), and the printed sources of Virginia family historical data were searched, but with the same negative results.

From Virginia the search was carried into the remaining records in the oldest counties of North Carolina, and though the name of Fendall was found in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth cen-

The following fragment from *King William Records, Book 12*, page 491, proves Mrs. Ann (Southerland) Gregory to have been daughter of Fendall Southerland: April 1842, Ann Gregory, wife of William Gregory, of King William County, to * * * conveyed part of said property to her son William Gregory in conform[ity] * * * by her father's will aforesaid * * * father Fendall Southerland; natural affection, tract in Amelia County * * * was allotted to her [*i. e.*, Ann Gregory] on the division of her said father's estate * * * [hun]dred and forty six acres.

The statement that Isaac Quarles married Elizabeth Southerland, daughter of Fendall³ Southerland, is given from "tradition." No record evidence of the fact has been discovered. The baptismal name of Isaac Quarles' wife was Elizabeth, and the name of "*Elizabeth Southerland*" appears as the baptismal name of their daughter: Elizabeth Southerland Quarles, who married Hardin Littlepage.

turies, yet there was not discovered any evidence of a connection of the North Carolina Fendalls with the Southerlands.

We are in total ignorance of the name of the wife of Joseph² Southerland and mother of Fendall³ Southerland.

THE WIFE OF FENDALL³ SOUTHERLAND

There is an invariable tradition among the Gregory and Winston descendants of Fendall and Mary Southerland that the maiden name of Mrs. Mary Southerland was Coleman. This tradition in its classic form runs as follows: "*James Coleman of Virginia married Mary Key, of Maryland, and were the grandparents of Mary Coleman who married Fendall Southerland.*" The origin of this tradition is not now known nor can it be traced back any distance with any degree of certainty. It is given here just as it appears among the last two generations of this connection. A search has been made of all the fragmentary records of King William County, and of all the Coleman wills, deeds and entries in order books in old Rappahannock, Essex, Spotsylvania, Louisa, Orange, Albemarle (orders missing, except first order book) and the order books of Caroline County (the only remaining records in that county prior to 1800) without any results whatsoever in the way of evidence, either direct or circumstantial, of the parentage of Mrs. Mary, wife of Fendall Southerland.¹

After the extensive search that has been made to discover the parentage of Mrs. Mary, wife of Fendall³ Southerland, it is impossible

¹There was a family of Key in King William County descended from John Key, who had a patent in New Kent County (later King William) in April, 1674, granted him for the transportation of John Key, Edmund Key, and four others into the colony. In April, 1690, Martin Key had a patent for land in New Kent (later King William) County for land formerly deeded him by his grandfather, Captain Martin Palmer (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 6, page 508, and *Patent Book* 8, page 43). The fragments of King William records afford nothing relative to this family, while an examination of Key data in Essex and Caroline showed no connection with any one named Coleman. An examination of the history of the Key family of Maryland shows no connection with Colemans.

As early as October, 1702, and as late as June, 1714, Daniel Coleman, of King and Queen County, had patents for land in King William County (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 9, page 549, and *Patent Book* 10, page 168). In January, 1724, it appears that "*Daniel Coleman's son then lived on the land conveyed by * * * [Daniel?] Coleman to Samuel Williams . . . in King William County (King William Records, Book 14, page 489).*" In July, 1724, Daniel Coleman had two patents for land on

to make any positive statement in regard thereto. The statement that she was *Mary Coleman* has thus far neither been proved nor disproved.

The following record of Mrs. Mary Southerland's death appears in the family Bible of William Gregory,¹ her son-in-law:

"Mary Southerland, widdow of Fendall Southerland departed this life January the 16th, 1818."

Though there is the *tradition* that Mrs. Mary Southerland was before her marriage to Fendall Southerland a *Mary Coleman*, there is an entry in the family Bible of William Gregory (above referred to) which may have some bearing on this subject. The very first entry made in the family Bible in question is this:

"Mary Lambeth, daughter of John and Mary Lambeth, born April 3, 1746."

This entry immediately precedes the entry of the births of William Gregory and his wife Ann Gregory (who was Ann Southerland).

Who this *Mary Lambeth* was has never been explained. None of the Gregory connection seems ever to have heard of her beyond this entry of the date of her birth. We raise the question: *Could Mary Lambeth have been the Mary who was wife of Fendall³ Southerland?* Though records in several counties have been examined for Lambeth data, none have been found showing any connection with the Southerlands,² and so our question remains.

south side of the South River, in St. Margaret's Parish, King William County (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 12, pages 48 and 49). The above items are all that the records afford relative to Colemans in the County of King William. It will be noticed that the two patents for land issued to Daniel Coleman in July, 1724, were in St. Margaret's Parish, King William County. This land fell in 1727 into Caroline County. Unfortunately, the Caroline County will and deed books are missing, but in the order books of that county are many references to Coleman, some of whom were certainly descended from Daniel Coleman. In 1737/8 Daniel Coleman made a deed to his son, Daniel Coleman, and at the same time a deed to James Coleman (also doubtless his son) (Caroline County, *Order Book*, 1732-40, page 464). But there appears nothing in the Caroline County Order Books which shows any connection of these Colemans with any one by the name of Southerland.

¹For a facsimile of the records in the family Bible of William Gregory, see *ante* under Gregory of King William County.

²On April 6, 1762, John Batchelder gave bond in Middlesex Court for £100 to secure Elizabeth, orphan of John Lambeth (Middlesex County Records, *Will Book*, 1760-72).

The following two deeds to Mrs. Mary Southerland found in King William County Records, *Book 9*, page 83, and *Book 3*, page 382:

June 13, 1804, William Dandridge, and Sally, his wife, of Henrico County, to Mary Southerland, of King William County, for £900 currency, convey two tracts in King William County, one called and known by the name of Huntington on Mattapony River containing * * * acres and adjoining the said river, Curtis' Mill Creek, Ambrose Dudley and Nathaniel Fox; the other tract on south side Curtis' Mill Creek, containing 50 acres and adjoining Peter Richeson, James Johnson and others, which last tract was conveyed by the late Colonel Francis West, deceased, to the late Francis Dandridge, deceased, father to the said William Dandridge, and devised by the said Francis Dandridge by his last will to the said William Dandridge.

July 25, 1808, Bailey Fox and Sarah, his wife, of King William County, to Mary Southerland, of King William County, for £100, convey 50 acres in King William adjoining Dandridges, Huntington, Mattapony River and Fox's Fence.

UNIDENTIFIED SOUTHERLANDS

The following items relative to Southerlands who though not "identified" yet were evidently of same "parent stock" with the King William County family were discovered in the general search made for Southerland data:

William Southerland, of King and Queen County, gave bond in Essex County Court, February 11, 1700, as guardian of Eliza Covington, orphan of Thomas Covington (*Essex County Records, Deeds, Wills, etc.*, 1699-1702, page 67).

In the Rent Roll of King and Queen County, 1704, appears the two entries: *Southerland, Danll. 200 acres; Southerland, Danll. 200 acres* (Wertenbaker, *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 229).

William Southerland was sheriff of the County of King and Queen in November, 1720 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, 1712-26, pages 262 and 269).

In June, 1722, Essex County Court directed Captain William Southerland and others to audit the account of Nicholas Smith, who was defendant in a suit instituted by Edward Waller as next friend to George Crymes, infant son and heir of William Crymes, of Glou-



ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND
wife of
ISAAC QUARLES

chester County (*Essex County Records, Order Book, 1716-1723, page 663*).

June 7, 1746, Samuel Southerland witnessed a deed from John Ellett to Philemon Bird, recorded in Essex County Court (*Ibid., Deeds, etc., 1745-9, page 53*).

On August 20, 1747, Samuel Southerland, of Amelia County, received a patent for 354 acres in Amelia County (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 28, page 142*).

In a list of Pittsylvania County tithables for 1767 appear the names of: George Southerland, 2 [tithes]), 175 acres of land; John Southerland, 1 [tithe], no land; Philip Southerland, 1 [tithe]), no land. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XXIV., page 187.*)₁

In Louisa County there are no records of Southerland wills or administrations, 1745-1825; but there appear deeds to and from Joseph Southerland, of Louisa County, and Grizzel, his wife, dating from 1783 to 1803; in 1798 a deed to Joseph Southerland, of Fluvanna County; in 1787, 1807 and 1808 deeds of Philip Southerland; and in 1790, John Mallory Southerland, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Dinwiddie County₂ conveyed land in Louisa County. All of the property conveyed by the aforesaid deeds appears to have been acquired by purchase. In 1789 "Fenl. [Fendall?] Southerland" witnessed a deed from Joseph Southerland and Grizzel, his wife, to William Mallory, of Hanover County. The following items seem especially significant of connection with the King William County Family: In July 1796 Joseph Southerland of Louisa County conveyed (for £40) to Susanah Southerland, a negro girl named Kitty. In 1802 Joseph Southerland of Louisa County conveyed to his granddaughter, Cecelia Fendall Bell, daughter of Nancy Bell, and all the rest of the children she [*i. e.*, Nancy Bell] may have hereafter, one negro girl named Tulip. The trustees named in this deed were John M. Southerland, Fendall C. Southerland and John Whitworth. Jenney Southerland was a witness to the conveyance. In 1802 John M. Southerland, of Dinwiddie County, conveyed, for natural love and affection, to John Fendall Bell, son of Susannah Bell (and all the rest of her children), of Louisa County, a negro girl named Kitty.

¹The Virginia Census for 1782-85 (published by the United States Government) gives the names of George Southerland, Sr., Thomas Southerland and William Southerland as "heads of families" in Pittsylvania County at that date.

²The Dinwiddie County records were destroyed many years ago.

Witnesses to this conveyance were Joseph Southerland and Grizzel Southerland.

There was a Joseph Southerland of St. David's Parish, King William County, in 1782. His name appears on the personal property tax lists at that date with 1 white tithe, 5 slaves, 4 horses, 7 cattle. He then disappears entirely from the King William County lists, while in August, 1783, Nathaniel Pope and Lucy, his wife, and George Johnson and Sussanna, his wife, of Louisa County (for £150 currency) convey to Joseph Southerland, of Louisa County, 400 acres in Louisa County. Philip Southerland was a witness to this deed (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book H*, page 2-4). This is the first appearance of Joseph Southerland in Louisa County. The name of "Fendall," which appears as a baptismal name among the Bell grandchildren of Joseph Southerland, of Louisa County, suggests a connection with the Southerlands of King William. *Question: Were Joseph Southerland, of St. David's Parish, King William County, in 1782, and Joseph Southerland, of Louisa County, in 1783, identical, and was the said Joseph Southerland a brother of Fendall's Southerland (circa 1718—post 1785), of King William County?*¹ (*Louisa County Deed Books*.)

In Prince Edward County appears Samuel Southerland as witness to a deed in 1763; Diana, wife of Samuel Southerland, in 1786; Philip Southerland, in 1774; William Southerland, in 1770, 1771 and 1772; Philemon Southerland, 1771; and in 1784 Samuel Southerland was returned as "no inhabitant of this county. (*Prince Edward County Order Books*.)

In Albemarle County in 1765, 1767, 1777 and 1779 deeds to Joseph Southerland, of Albemarle County, and in 1775, 1777 and 1778 deeds made by Joseph Southerland and Judy, his wife, of Albemarle County. No Southerland wills or administrations appear in the Albemarle County records. (*Albemarle County Deed Books*.)

There were Southerlands in Middlesex, Spotsylvania, Princess Anne and Westmoreland Counties, but from the items in the records of those counties there does not appear to have been any connection between them and the King William County family of that name.

¹The King William County Personal Property Lists, 1782-1785 (inclusive), give Ann Southerland, in St. John's Parish, with several slaves, horses and cattle. It has been impossible to identify this Ann Southerland, as well as other Southerlands who appear at later dates in the King William County Tax Lists.

LITTLEPAGE FAMILY
of
NEW KENT *and*
KING WILLIAM COUNTIES
VIRGINIA

Accounts of the Littlepage family have formerly appeared in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, and Peyton Neale Clarke's *Old King William Homes and Families*, to both of which accounts we acknowledge indebtedness for suggestions in research and for specific statements quoted herein. But this present account of the Littlepage family is based upon data discovered through an entirely independent research.

LITTLEPAGE FAMILY
of
NEW KENT *and*
KING WILLIAM COUNTIES
VIRGINIA

The first of this family in Virginia was RICHARD¹ LITTLEPAGE of ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY, who died there April 20, 1688.¹ The earliest recorded mention of his name is March 14, 1663/4 on which date a patent was issued to RICHARD LITTLEPAGE and James Turner for 400 acres of land in New Kent County upon the south side of the freshes of Pamunkey River, beginning at a corner hickory belonging to the land of Captain Anthony Langston in the main swamp of Totopotomoy's Creek. On March 24, 1663/4 James Turner and RICHARD LITTLEPAGE received a patent for 1143 acres in New Kent County upon the south side of the freshes of Pamunkey River, some two miles in the woods lying between an ancient dividend of the said

¹This date is from the *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*. The only records remaining for New Kent (the regular county court records having been destroyed some years ago) are the Land Patents (office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia), and the *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, 1680-1787, and the *Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent*, 1682-1758 (both of which have been published by the Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia), and the Land Tax and Personal Property Tax Lists, dating from 1782 (in the Department of Archives of the Virginia State Library). In an effort to compile as complete an account of the Littlepage family as possible, the above-mentioned records have been most carefully examined; and in addition to these, the local records remaining in Essex, Middlesex and York Counties and the fragments of King William County records and Hanover County records (in which counties some of the Littlepages lived) and the records of Louisa County and the remaining order books in Caroline County. Specific references will be made to the source of each fact given in this compilation.

Turner's and Captain Anothony Langston, Pete Whiting's Swamp and Matterdam [Matedaquin] Creek. The first mentioned patent was granted for the transportation of eight persons (whose names are not given) into the colony and the second patent for the transportation of twenty persons (whose names are likewise not given) into the colony.¹ On October 20, 1684, a patent was issued to MR. RICHARD LITTLEPAGE for 871 acres in New Kent County on south side of the York River on north side of Chickohominy main swamp adjoining Moses Davis, Henry Wyatt, William Bassett and James Oustin; due for the transportation of eighteen persons into the colony.²

RICHARD¹ LITTLEPAGE (who received the patents above mentioned in 1663/4 and 1684) was sheriff of New Kent County prior to 1674 (as he was at that date referred to as "late sheriff of New Kent")³ and member of the House of Burgess from New Kent County 1685.⁴ RICHARD¹ LITTLEPAGE died in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, April 20, 1688.⁵

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book*, No. 5, pages 376 and 379.

²*Ibid.*, *Patent Book*, No. 7, page 400. Richard Littlepage (who died in April, 1688) also quite evidently owned lands in New Kent County which he acquired by purchase; but the New Kent County records are missing. He was a resident of New Kent County and his home was in that county. It may be that he lived in the neighborhood of "Cumberland," which was at a later date the home of his son, Captain Richard Littlepage (see note on "Cumberland," *post* page 410). Be that as it may, the lands granted by the patents of March 14, 1663/4, and March 24, 1663/4, to Turner and Littlepage (referred to in text above) are shown by references to Totopotomoy's Creek and Matterdam [evidently Matterdaquin] to have been within the boundaries of the present Hanover County, at the dates of these patents a part of New Kent. The patent of October 20, 1684, was for lands in the present extreme lower end of New Kent County—as is evidenced by reference to *south side of York River and north side of Chickahominy Main Swamp*.

³Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, page 397.

⁴*Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Volume I., pages 77, 93, 94.

⁵*Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, page 63.

There is neither tradition nor record (so far discovered) which gives the name (either baptismal or surname) of the wife of RICHARD¹ LITTLEPAGE;¹ but it seems unquestionable that he was the father of:²

RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE, of whom hereafter.

RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE (son of RICHARD¹ LITTLEPAGE) of ST. PETER'S PARISH, NEW KENT COUNTY, died there March 20, 1717 [1717/18]. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Parish, 1703-1709; churchwarden 1704 and supervised the building of the parish church. In 1714 he was a justice of the peace for New Kent.³ He is referred to in records as *Captain*; and thereby his rank in the local militia is established.

RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE received the following patents for land: April 25, 1701, RICHARD LITTLEPAGE, GENT., 2367 acres in Pamunkey Neck, King and Queen County, beginning at two chestnut oaks on bank of Mattaponi River; and adjoining an old field formerly belonging to Mr. John King, an upper corner of an old patent to Mr. Manr [Mainwaring] Hammond, Captain John Waller's land formerly Talbuts, Wil-

¹*Osteen or Austin.* There was evidently some connection between the early generations of the Littlepage and Osteen (or Austin) families in New Kent and King William Counties; but the absence of the New Kent and fragmentary condition of the King William County records prevents a definite or positive statement of what this connection was.

²The question naturally arises: Did Richard Littlepage (who first appears in 1663/4 and died April 20, 1688) have other children besides Captain Richard Littlepage (who died in March, 1717/18)? There is no evidence that there were, and no evidence that there were not, other children. A discussion of the matter would be only futile.

³*Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, page 63; *Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, page 69 *et seq.*; Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, page 397-8; *Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1712-26*, page 124.

liam Mallory's land, main road by William Davis' plantation; hickory standing on a hill near Cohoke Swamp; and several branches of Jack's Creek. Due for the transportation of forty-eight persons. On April 1, 1702, a patent to RICHARD LITTLEPAGE for 4886 acres in Pamunkey Neck, beginning at a hickory on ye branch of ye Pamunkey River, adjoining line late of Edward Hill, the lands of the College of William and Mary till you come to ye foot of ye uppermost side line of ye said College land on ye river bank; and the lands late of Collo Bacon called Beaver Quarter. Due for the transportation of ninety-eight persons. On November 2, 1705, there was granted to RICHARD LITTLEPAGE, 170 acres (or thereabouts) in King William County lately in possession of Joseph Thomas, deceased, and by a Jury on December 21, 1703, found to escheat; and the said RICHARD LITTLEPAGE, of New Kent County, making composition therefor according to the letters patent the said land is granted to him.¹

The above patented land was all in what is now (and has been since 1701) King William County² and from the fragmentary records in King William we learn

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 9, pages 356, 456, 684.

²In 1691 that part of New Kent County lying north (more correctly, north and northeast) of the Pamunkey River was erected into a new county called King and Queen County, and that portion of King and Queen County lying between the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers was called Pamunkey Neck, and in the year 1701 this portion of King and Queen County, viz.: Pamunkey Neck, was erected into a new county and called King William County. Therefore, the lands granted in the patents of April 25, 1701, and April 1, 1702, are in the present County of King William, and from the references to Mattaponi River, Cohoke Swamp, Jack's Creek, a branch of the Pamunkey River, the College Land, the tracts of the two patents combined (amounting to 7,253 acres) started near the Mattaponi River extended south the width of the county to the neighborhood of Cohoke, thence in an almost westerly direction following the Pamunkey River for some miles.

that RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE sold large portions thereof between 1702 and 1704.¹

RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE married FRANCES (surname unknown). In May, 1722, in the list of ferries over

¹The following items have been gleaned by a page to page reading of the volumes of fragments of court records which are at King William C. H., Virginia. It appears by a deed recorded May 20, 1702, that Richard Littlepage owned land adjoining lands conveyed by John Davis, of King William County, to his sister, Sarah Davis, in consideration of a marriage between said Sarah and William Holladay (Book 11, page 201). June 20, 1702, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, conveyed to John Williams, of King William County, 155 acres in Pamunkey Neck, adjoining Jack's Creek, Rowling Road, Robert Peyton, George Pemberton, Henry Madison, John Austin, and said Williams' new plantation. (Book 12, pages 32, 38-40.) November 20, 1702, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent, conveyed to Henry Chiles, of New Kent County, 492 acres in King William, formerly King and Queen, being part of a patent for 4,886 acres granted said Littlepage, adjoining north side Pamunkey River and the College Land. (Book 12, pages 37-41.) In November, 1702, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, heir of Samuel Austin, conveyed to Ambrose Lipscomb, of King William County, all right and title in 200 acres formerly sold by said Samuel Austin, deceased, to said Ambrose Lipscomb on October 7, 1681, in King William County, adjoining a pond near the main road and Cohoke Swamp. (Book 3, page 341, and Book 12, page 31.) December 18 and 19, 1702, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, Gentleman, conveyed by deeds of lease and release (for £285) to Thomas and Frederick Jones, of James City County, 2,850 acres in King William County, adjoining Mangohick Creek, Colonel Parker's land, the College land, Henry Chiles' land, Horn Quarter Creek, touching the river [Pamunkey] bank, a deep branch and a hill. On December 21, 1702, Frances Littlepage, of New Kent County, gave power of attorney to William Aylett to relinquish her right in the above land conveyed by "my husband, Richard Littlepage, to Frederick and Thomas Jones" (Book 12, pages 47-55, and Book 5, pages 34-36). *Note*—The reference to Mangohick and Horn Quarter Creek in the above deed shows the extent of Richard Littlepage's land. In January, 1702 [1702/3], there are conveyances between Henry Fox, of King William County, and Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, for a small acreage; on one piece of the land the courthouse of the county at that date evidently stood (Book 5, pages 27, 31). August 20, 1703, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent, conveyed to John Ostin, of King William, 295 acres in King William County, in Pamunkey Neck, adjoining Henry Fox, Jack's Creek, Thomas Bray, said Ostin, Henry Madison and John Williams, being part of a greater dividant received by will from Samuel Osteen (Book 11, pages 81, 82.) August 20, 1703, Richard Littlepage conveyed to Henry Madison 240 acres in King William wherein Madison had seated a quarter, adjoining Ostin, Williams, Madison, Pemberton, Madison's Rowling Road (Book 8, pages 351-352). Frances

the Virginia rivers there is this reference: "*Ferries on Pamunkey River: From Mrs. Garland's in the county of Hanover over the river to Mrs. Littlepage's land in the county of King William.*"¹ The "MRS. LITTLEPAGE" referred to was no doubt FRANCES, widow of RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE (who died in March 1717/18) and while the ferry referred to cannot now be located it was no doubt somewhere between the present New Castle and Piping Tree. RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE owned land on the King William County side of the Pamunkey River for some miles; and no doubt his wife was bequeathed some of this tract of land. MRS. FRANCES LITTLEPAGE, widow of CAPTAIN RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE, died February 21, 1732, in the 55th year of her age.²

"CUMBERLAND"

What appears to have been the original home of the Littlepages in New Kent County has been for generations and is now called "Cumberland." This property is situated in New Kent County, about the extreme north central portion of the county, about two miles north of the courthouse, and immediately on the Pamunkey River.

This "Cumberland" property was certainly the residence of Captain Richard Littlepage, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, who died March 20, 1717, and of his son, Richard Littlepage. And it is not improbable that Richard Littlepage, the first of the name (and father of *Captain* Richard Littlepage) who died in New Kent County, April 20, 1688, also lived at this plantation.

Littlepage's power of attorney to William Aylett to acknowledge her right of dower to said Madison (Book 11, page 112). April 13, 1704, John Clayborne, of King William County, planter, conveyed to Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, Gentleman (for 5,000 pounds of tobacco) 100 acres in King William County, part of a larger tract given by Coll. William Clayborne to his son, John Clayborne, father to said John (party to this deed) by deed of gift dated November 10, 1676 (Book 14, pages 381, 407 and 408). In June, 1707, there was an agreement between the trustees of Delaware Town [now West Point] and Captain Richard Littlepage for erecting a building twenty feet square (Book 3, page 338).

¹Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Volume IV., page 113.

²In notes from the records of the General Court of Virginia, October, 1723, appears: Richard Littlepage, an infant, by Frances Littlepage, his

The means by which the Littlepages obtained this plantation cannot now be traced. A careful examination of all the land patents issued in the names of Richard Littlepage (who died in 1688) and his son, Richard Littlepage (who died in 1717) fails to show that this "Cumberland" tract was granted by patent; therefore, the property was acquired either by purchase, gift, inheritance or through marriage; but there is not the slightest evidence of record to show by which of these means the property was acquired.

There is an old family burying ground on this place. This burying ground dates back certainly to the 1690's, for a fragment of a stone there bore (in 1896) these characters:

* * * page
* * *

169*

Of course, the asterisks given indicate obliterations from the inscription; the characters actually remaining are "*page 169-*." The "*page*" is evidently the last syllable of the name Littlepage, and the *169-* is evidently the year of a death.

Interred in this old burying ground are also the remains of Frances and Ann Chamberlayne (two infant daughters of William and Elizabeth [Littlepage] Chamberlayne), who died in November, 1722, and October, 1725, respectively; of Frances, wife of Captain Richard Littlepage, who died in February, 1732/3; of Sarah, wife of Richard Littlepage (who was a son of Captain Richard Littlepage), who died January, 1734/5; of Judith, daughter of Captain Richard Littlepage, who died June, 1723; and of ——— Littlepage, who died October, 1732 (another greatly mutilated stone). These inscriptions are given in the text of this compilation in their proper places.

mother, vs. Edward Redford; and Frances Littlepage, executrix of Richard Littlepage, deceased, and Nathaniel West vs. Ann Carr, widow, in Chancery (from the papers of the late Robert A. Brock, Esqr., of Richmond, by the kindness of his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Brock, of Richmond). September 5, 1723, there was a patent issued to Frances Littlepage, widow, of New Kent County, for 725 acres below Cohoke Creek, between the high land of Thomas Clayborn, Jr., called Cohoke, and Pamunkey River, in St. John's Parish, King William County (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book 11*, page 229).

At "Cumberland," the old Littlepage home in New Kent County, there is a tombstone with the following inscription: "*Here Lyeth Interred/ the Body of/ Mrs. Frances Littlepage/ Widow of Capt. Richard Littlepage/ She Departed this Life/ The 21st day of February/ Anno Domini 1732/*

After the death of Captain Richard Littlepage, or his widow, Mrs. Frances Littlepage, this "Cumberland" estate evidently passed to their son, Richard Littlepage (born March 25, 1709/10; the date of whose death is not known).

In October, 1748, there was an act of Assembly for establishing a town on the land of Richard Littlepage, in the County of New Kent.

RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE and FRANCES, his wife, had issue:¹

1. Elizabeth³ Littlepage, born December 11, 1703; married William Chamberlayne (born 1700; died August 20, 1736); a native of Herefordshire, England, son of Edward Pye Chamberlayne and his wife, Anne Kidley. William Chamberlayne came to Virginia and lived in New Kent County.² Mrs. Elizabeth (Littlepage) Chamberlayne married, second, William Gray, of Surry and New Kent Counties.

2. Frances³ Littlepage, born October 2, 1705.

3. Alice³ Littlepage, born January 14, 1707/8; married the Reverend Daniel Taylor.³

4. Richard³ Littlepage, born March 25, 1709/10; he lived at "Cumberland," New Kent County, which estate he evidently inherited. He married, *first*, Sarah (surname unknown);⁴ *second*, Oreana (surname unknown). If there were any children by the first marriage their names have not been discovered. In the *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, page 125, appears: "Oreana, daughter of Richard and Oreana Littlepage, born Jan'y 20; baptized Feb'y 16," 1736.

5. EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE, born May 6, 1711, or 1712, of whom hereafter.

In the 55th year of Her Age/. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume IV., pages 78-79.)

¹The names and dates of births of the children of Richard² and Frances Littlepage are from the *Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County*, pages 20, 21, 32, 90.

²*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXVI., page 146; and Volume XXVIII., page 235 *et seq.*

³*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume V., page 206; *The Critic* (Richmond, Virginia), Volume III., No. 28, March 29, 1890, for Taylor.

⁴At "Cumberland," New Kent County, is a tombstone bearing the inscription: /"Here lieth the/ Body of Sarah ye wife/ of Richard Littlepage/ who Departed this life/ the 21st of January/ 1734/5 Aged/ 23 years."/ (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume IV., pages 78-79.)

6. James³ Littlepage, born July 14, 1714. He moved from New Kent to Hanover, where he lived at the estate called "South Wales." He obtained extensive patents for land in Louisa County; and though making his home in Hanover, was the first clerk of Louisa County, 1742; continuing in office for some years. In December, 1742, he qualified as major in the Louisa militia (*Louisa County Records, Order Book*, 1742-8). He is afterwards called Colonel (which was his later rank in the militia—probably of Hanover County). He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Hanover County, 1764-5 (*Journals House of Burgesses*, 1761-5, page 202). Colonel James Littlepage died prior to March, 1768.¹ Colonel James Littlepage (1714—circa 1768) married, *first*, Sarah Winston; *second*, Elizabeth Lewis.²

7. John⁸ Littlepage, born July 14, 1714 (twin brother of Colonel James Littlepage, above).³

8. Judith⁸ Littlepage, born July 31, 1715; died June 17, 1723.

9. Susanna⁸ Littlepage, born January 22, 1717.

EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE (son of RICHARD² and FRANCES LITTLEPAGE) was born May 6, 1711 or 12. A very careful examination of the remaining fragments

¹At Caroline County Court, March, 1768, Geddis Winston and William Byrd, surviving executors of James Littlepage, deceased, brought suit for debt against Maurice Smith (*Caroline County Records, Order Book*, 1767-70, page 97).

²Many years ago there was a tombstone at "South Wales," Hanover County, bearing the following inscription: "*Here lies interred the body of Sarah Littlepage, wife of Colonel James Littlepage, of Hanover County, daughter to Major William Winston; She was born the 27th day of Sept. 1733; and departed this life the 5th of April, 1761, and left issue: John Carter Littlepage, James Littlepage, William Littlepage, Richard Littlepage and Frances Arnott Littlepage.*" (A statement of Mrs. Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory. (See *post.*) Colonel James Littlepage married Sarah Winston prior to 1752, for in that year, July 28, 1752, there is recorded a deed from James Littlepage, of Hanover County, and Sarah, his wife, and Robert Jennings, of Hanover County, and Mary, his wife, to Thomas Johnson, of Caroline County, for 5,120 acres in Louisa County (*Louisa County Records, Deed Book A*, page 532). Colonel James Littlepage and his *second wife*, Elizabeth Lewis, had issue: (1) General Lewis Littlepage; (2) Mary Littlepage, married Robert Spilsbe Coleman. (See Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, pages 397, 398.)

³The name of John Littlepage appears in suits in Caroline County Court, in 1736, 1739, 1740 (*Caroline County Records, Order Book*, 1732-40,

of records of King William County does not reveal a single reference to the name of this man.¹ However, he was living as late as May, 1740, for at that date a bridge was located to cross from New Castle in the county of Hanover to *the land of Edmund Littlepage in King William*.² This land in King William County opposite to New Castle in Hanover which EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE owned in May, 1740, was certainly formerly owned by his father RICHARD² LITTLEPAGE in whose patent for 4886 acres, granted in April, 1705, it was certainly included. (See *ante* for account of this patent.)

The name of the wife of EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE is not now known.³

pages 370, 535, 575, 599). In July, 1737, there was recorded in Caroline Court a mortgage from John Littlepage to Elizabeth Chamberlayne (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1732-40, page 433), and in July, 1743, a deed from John Littlepage and Eliza, his wife, to Robert Anderson (*Ibid.*, *Order Book*, 1741-6, page 196). On July 20, 1742, John Littlepage, of King William County, was paid by Charles Hudson, as a witness, and for coming 38 miles, and 1 shilling for ferriage over Taylor's Ferry (*Middlesex County Records*, *Order Book*, 1742-3, page 19).

¹Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, pages 397-8, in naming the children of Richard² and Frances Littlepage, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, omits the name of Edmond Littlepage. *The Register of St. Peter's Parish*, page 21, however, contains this item: "Edmond, son of Richd. Littlepage, Gent. Born May ye 16th, 1714." This entry of the year as 1714 results from a confusion. The year should be given as 1711 or 1712, as the record of Edmond's birth is recorded in the Register among the births recorded as of 1711 and 1712; and it is quite clear that his brothers, James and John Littlepage (twin sons of Richard Littlepage, Gent.) were born in July, 1714 (*St. Peter's Parish Register*, page 32).

An examination of the wills, deeds and orders in Essex County and Louisa County, the fragments of records in Hanover County, the remaining Order Books in Caroline County, the Land Patents in Richmond, and other sources, also fail to reveal any mention of Edmond Littlepage's name.

²Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Volume V., page 108.

³A careful examination of extant records and traditions has failed to produce any evidence whatsoever of the name (either baptismal or surname) of the wife of Edmund³ Littlepage (1711 or 12—*post* 1740). The following is merely offered as a suggestion:

On March 20, 1682/3, David Crafford [or Crawford] received a patent

EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE (1711 or 12—*post* 1740) of King William County was the father of:

1. THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE, of whom hereafter.

2. (Probably) Judith Littlepage, married John Fauntleroy, of Essex County. John Fauntleroy gave bond in Essex Court September 26, 1752, as administrator of Judah [Judith], his wife, once Judith Littlepage, deceased; with William Dangerfield, surety. (*Essex County Records, Will Book*, 1750-54, page 200.)

for 1316 acres in New Kent County on south side York River, and known by name of Esoquan [Assaquin], adjoining Honeywood, Davis, Fleeman [Fleming] and Glass; granted Mrs. Hannah Clark, escheated after her death and granted in 1681 to John Langston and by him sold to William Taylo [Tayloe] and by him in 1682 assigned to aforesaid Crafford (Register of the Land Office, *Patent Book* 7, page 234.)

When Hanover County was created in 1720 from the upper part of New Kent County the lands as granted in the aforesaid patent to David Crafford fell within the County of Hanover. It further appears (see Hening's *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Volume V., page 257 *et seq.*) that 400 acres of this land, formerly the home plantation of David Crafford, and called Assaquin, was in September, 1744, in possession (through deed of conveyance) of William Meriwether, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Crafford) Meriwether, and grandson of the aforesaid David Crafford, and that the town of Newcastle, in Hanover County, had been laid out on forty acres of the said land.

In May, 1740, we find that a bridge was ordered by act of Assembly to be built across Pamunkey River from Newcastle, in Hanover County, to the land of Edmund Littlepage in King William (Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Volume V., page 108). The river at this date called Pamunkey is easily identified as the one called York River in the patent to David Crafford in March, 1682/3. Thus we discover that the lands of William Meriwether (on part of which the town of Newcastle had been erected) were directly across the river from the lands of Edmund Littlepage in King William. Now, it further appears (see *Meriwether Family Genealogy*, pages 9 and 21, and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXIV., page 107) that William Meriwether had a sister, Sarah Meriwether (died July 2, 1733), who married William Littlepage and had issue: a daughter, Judith Littlepage. William Meriwether and his sister, Mrs. Sarah (Meriwether) Littlepage, were children of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Crafford) Meriwether, and grandchildren of David Crafford. The said Nicholas Meriwether (1667-1744) by his will (dated December 12, 1743; probated in Goochland County, November 20, 1744) bequeathed to his granddaughter Judith Littlepage certain land and slaves in King William County (see will of Nicholas Meriwether, given in full in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume XXXIV., page 107).

In Essex County Court, September 26, 1752, we find that on motion of John Fauntleroy for administration on the estate of Judah [Judith: contractions

THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE (son of EDMUND³ LITTLEPAGE) of KING WILLIAM COUNTY,¹ born *circa* 173—;

Judy, Juda, Judah] his deceased wife, the same is granted to him, with William Dangerfield, surety; and it was ordered that Thomas Granger, James Trice, George Dapney [Dabney], and William Dapney [Dabney] or any three of them, being first sworn before a justice in King William County, do appraise the estate of Juda the said John's decd. wife, formerly Juda Littlepage, and return their proceedings to next court. (*Essex County Records, Order Book* 18, page 191.)

It would seem from the records above quoted that Judith Littlepage (named as his granddaughter in the will of Nicholas Meriwether) and Judah, wife of John Fauntleroy (formerly Juda Littlepage), who owned estate in King William County at her death in 1752, were one and the same person.

All of the accounts of the Meriwether connection clearly state that Sarah Meriwether (died July 2, 1733; daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth [Craford] Meriwether), married *William* Littlepage. But a statement of Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory (1794-1866) relative to her Littlepage ancestry and kindred (though there is some confusion in her account) leads us to the inevitable conclusion that Judith Littlepage, who married John Fauntleroy, was a daughter of Edmund³ Littlepage (see Mrs. Gregory's statement given in full, *post* page 421, and our attempt to clear the confusion of that statement relative to Mrs. Judith [Littlepage] Fauntleroy, *post* page 427).

From the "circumstances" as recited above we are led to ask the question: *Is the statement that Sarah Meriwether (who died July 2, 1733) married WILLIAM Littlepage an erroneous one, and did she not marry EDMUND Littlepage, and by him have Judith Littlepage who married John Fauntleroy?* Furthermore, our research has failed to discover a William Littlepage of this date. We would also add that while Sarah Meriwether (died July 2, 1733) may have married *Edmond* (not *William*) Littlepage and thus became the mother of Judith Littlepage, wife of John Fauntleroy, yet, Thomas⁴ Littlepage, who is definitely stated to have been the son of Edmund³ Littlepage, may have been his child by a former wife. Edmund³ Littlepage may have been married twice.

[This statement, viz.: *that Thomas Littlepage was the son of Edmond Littlepage*, is made on the authority of Mrs. Elizabeth Sutherland (Littlepage) Gregory (born 1794; died March 3, 1866), who was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Coleman (Quarles) Littlepage, and granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (Burnley) Littlepage. Mrs. Gregory made the statement in writing: "*Edmond Littlepage . . . was our great-grandfather.*" (For a critical analysis of the statement made by Mrs. Gregory, see *post* page 424.)

There is mention of a *Thomas Littlepage* in September, 1739, in Caroline County Court, *Order Book*, 1732-1740, page 561; the record reads: James Littlepage, Plaintiff, vs. Bradley Cock, Defendant; Charles Goddall, special bail for defendant if he should be condemned in this action at the



*"PIPING TREE"—King William County
Home of Thomas Littlepage (1769-1805) and His Son-in-Law
Doctor Fendall Gregory (1797-1867)*

died late in 1786 or in 1787.¹ In October, 1786, he is mentioned as a trustee of the Pamunkey Indians;² and died between that date and the time at which the Land Tax for King William County for the year 1787 was assessed. In the list for 1787 there appears: "THOMAS LITTLEPAGE, ESTATE." In 1782 when the first land tax lists were made for King William County (as well as for the other counties in the State of Virginia) THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE is charged with 468 acres, and in the year 1783 with a like acreage. In 1785 THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE is charged with 866 1/2 acres (460 acres having been transferred to him from Francis Graves).³ In 1787 is charged THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE'S ESTATE, 866 1/2 acres. The list of Alterations in Land Tax for King William County, 1788, shows that the lands of THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE'S ESTATE were disposed of (evidently by sale) to Mourning Lipscomb (398 1/2 acres) and Holt Richeson (468 acres).

The Personal Property List of King William County 1782 shows Thomas Littlepage as possessed of 25 slaves,

suit of *Thomas Littlepage*, etc. Who this *Thomas Littlepage* was it is impossible to say; no other mention is made of his name.

The fragments of records remaining in King William County have been carefully searched page by page for any references to Thomas Littlepage, but with very meagre results. The only items found are as follows: April 10, 1786, Thomas Littlepage and Ann, his wife, to John Lipscomb (*Book 11*, page 305, and *Book 17*, page 422). Thomas Littlepage and Ann, his wife, to John Lipscomb, 61½ acres adjoining branch of Bull Swamp, a branch of Longbranch [1786?] (*Book 14*, pages 277, 288). These are merest fragments and are all doubtless parts of the one original record. In June, 1804, there was a deed of trust recorded with Reuben Madison, of King William, party of the first part, to Hardin Littlepage, party of the second part, to secure to Ann Littlepage, of King William County (party of the third part), the payment of £40:4:0; negroes deeded as security (*Book 9*, pages 109, 110). This is evidently Ann, widow of Thomas Littlepage, who died in 1786 or 1787.

¹Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Volume VI., page 406-7.

²The total of 866½ acres charged in 1785 shows by the figures itself that there is some discrepancy in the calculation; for 468 acres (as charged in 1783) plus 460 acres (from Francis Graves) really totals 928 acres.

7 horses and 18 head cattle; and the lists 1783, 1784, 1785 show his returns to have only varied in the matter of one or two slaves. These lists further show that Thomas Littlepage resided in Saint John's Parish, in 1783 in Captain [Holt] Richeson's precinct, Captain Drury's Company, 1784 Captain John Quarles' district and 1785 Captain [John] Quarles and Captain [Holt] Richeson's [precinct and district].¹

THOMAS⁴ LITTLEPAGE married ANN BURNLEY, daughter of CAPTAIN HARDIN BURNLEY, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY.² (See Burnley Family, *post* page 449.)

THOMAS⁴ and ANN (BURNLEY) LITTLEPAGE; had issue:

1. THOMAS⁵ LITTLEPAGE,³ of whom hereafter.

2. Edmund⁵ Littlepage, of King William County. In 1793 Hardin Burnley, of London, gave power of attorney (for the management of his Virginia affairs) to his nephew, Edmund Littlepage, of King William County (*Henrico County Records*). In May, 1813, acting under that power of attorney, Edmund Littlepage of King William County, appointed his brother, Hardin Littlepage, his attorney (*King William Records, Book 11*, pages 427, 428). The name of Edmund Littlepage appears for the first time on the King William County Personal Property Lists in 1792, and in 1814 appears *Edmund Littlepage, Estate*. He evidently died in 1813 or 1814.

3. Hardin⁵ Littlepage, of King William County, born 1772; died 1819; married Elizabeth Southerland Quarles, daughter of Isaac and

¹The Personal Property Lists and Land Tax Lists referred to above are in the Department of Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

²Authority for the statement that Thomas Littlepage married Ann, daughter of Captain Hardin Burnley, and for the names of the children of Thomas and Ann (Burnley) Littlepage is a suit entitled: *Duke vs. Burnley*, Superior Court of Chancery, Fredericksburg District. For items from record in this suit see *post* page 453.

³Thomas Littlepage was doubtless the eldest child and Edmund Littlepage was evidently the second child. Probably his baptismal name of *Edmund* is a bit of circumstantial evidence of descent from Edmund Littlepage, of King William County, as recited above. The order in which these

Elizabeth (Southerland) Quarles, of King William County.

4. Mary⁵ Littlepage, married James R. Pannell.

5. James B.⁵ Littlepage. He was a resident in King William County, 1812 to 1826, as shown by the Personal Property Lists for that county. He died in 1825 or 1826.

6. John Burnley⁵ Littlepage, born about 1780. The following interesting document appears of record in King William County (*Book 7*, page 28).

"It appearing to the satisfaction of the court that John Burnley Littlepage was a native of this county and is connected with many families in this commonwealth by consanguinity and that the said John B. Littlepage departed this * * * [county in] 1792 intending to reside abroad for the purpose of receiving an education * * * impracticable to enter a description of the stature and features of said John Burnley Littlepage. It is proved he departed when 12 years of age. Proved by James B. Littlepage."

7. Frances⁵ Littlepage.

8. Ann Kidley⁵ Littlepage, married William Bagby.

THOMAS⁵ LITTLEPAGE (son of THOMAS⁴ and ANN [BURNLEY] LITTLEPAGE) of KING WILLIAM COUNTY; born *circa* 1769; died March 14, 1805.¹ His name first appears as a tithable in the King William County Personal Property lists in 1790. It appears from the extant records that THOMAS⁵ LITTLEPAGE was engaged at one time in merchandizing. On May 31, 1800, William A. Bagby, of King William County, conveyed to THOMAS LITTLEPAGE, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY, all the goods, wares, etc., in said Bagby's store at the place called Piping Tree in King William County under an agreement.² He certainly lived at the place called

children are given is from the suit, *Duke vs. Burnley* (referred to above), and the approximation of the dates of births is made from the time of the first appearance of their names on the King William Personal Property Lists. They are recorded there as *first tithable* (21 years old) as follows: 1790—Thomas Littlepage (therefore born *circa* 1769). 1792—Edmund Littlepage (therefore born *circa* 1770 or 71). 1793—Hardin Littlepage (therefore born *circa* 1772).

¹See *Richmond Enquirer*, March 19 and 28, 1805.

²*King William County Records, Book 13*, page 496.

"PIPING TREE" in KING WILLIAM COUNTY, where later his daughter Elizabeth Southerland⁶ Littlepage and her husband, Doctor Fendall Gregory, lived. (See Gregory Family, *ante* page 261.)

THOMAS⁵ LITTLEPAGE (*circa* 1769-1805) married SARAH COLEMAN QUARLES (1775-1853), daughter of ISAAC and ELIZABETH (SOUTHERLAND) QUARLES, of KING WILLIAM COUNTY. (See Quarles Family, *post* page 431), and had issue:

1. Isaac B.⁶ Littlepage, born 1792; died January 3, 1814. He was a party to the suit of *Duke vs. Burnley*. (See *post* page 456.) His name appears in the Personal Property Lists of King William County, 1812 and 1813.¹

2. Thomas⁶ Littlepage. He was a party to the suit of *Duke vs. Burnley* (see *post* page 456) and when his name first appears as a party thereto, in February, 1813, he is referred to as an "infant" and was represented by his mother, Sarah C. Littlepage, as "next friend." In May, 1818 (according to the record in that suit), he was still under age. Nothing further is known of him.

3. ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND⁶ LITTLEPAGE, born 1794; died March 3, 1866, aged 72 years; married, October 15, 1818, DOCTOR FENDALL GREGORY (1797-1867).² (See Gregory Family, *ante* page 261.)

¹*Richmond Enquirer*, January 13, 1814, page 3.

²The "Family Bible" of the Gregory-Winston connection, in the possession of Mrs. F. B. Winston, widow of Doctor Bickerton Winston, of Hanover County, gives these items:

"Doctor Fendall Gregory, son of Wm. and Ann Southerland Gregory, married Eliza S. Littlepage, only daughter of Thos. and Sarah C. Littlepage, on 15th day of October, 1818." "Sarah Coleman Littlepage, dr. [daughter] of Isaac and Elizabeth Quarles, died Sat. a. m. Aug. 6, 1853—78 years old." "Elizabeth Littlepage Gregory, wife of Dr. Fendall Gregory, died March 3, 1866—72 years." "Dr. Fendall Gregory died Apr. 4th, 1867, 1 yr. 1 month after his wife." (See GREGORY FAMILY *ante*.)

AN ACCOUNT OF HER FAMILY CONTAINED IN
A LETTER¹ WRITTEN
BY
MRS. ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND LITTLEPAGE GREGORY²
OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VIRGINIA
TO
LEWIS LITTLEPAGE³
OF KING WILLIAM COUNTY
Together with a series of critical notes thereon.

[*The text of the letter is as follows:*]

“Inscription on a tombstone at South Wales, Hanover County, Virginia,

‘Here lies interred the body of Sarah Littlepage, wife of Col. James Littlepage, of Hanover County, daughter to Maj. William Winston: She was born the 27th day of Sept: 1733, and departed this life the 5th of April 1761, and left issue, John Carter Littlepage, James Littlepage, William Littlepage, Richard Littlepage and Frances Arnott Littlepage.’ ”⁴

Col. Edmund Littlepage of Cumberland in New Kent County Virginia was the first of the name in Virginia, he came from Kent in England and named the new county in Virginia after the one he left in England, New Kent.⁵ He had three sons, James Littlepage of South Wales Hanover Virginia, Edmund Littlepage & Richard Littlepage.⁶ He had also six daughters, namely, Susan, who married Col Francis West, Lord Delaware's brother, Elizabeth who married Edward Pye Chamberlayne, Frances who married the celebrated Dr. Arnott of France; Alice who married Richard Squire Taylor; Judith who married a Mr. Fauntleroy; & Ann Kidley who married Col. Claiborne.⁷

Thomas Chamberlayne, son of Elizabeth Littlepage and Edward Pye Chamberlayne, married the daughter of the first William Byrd of Westover and Byrd Chamberlayne of Eglinton, and Edward Chamberlayne of Windsor Shade were sons of that marriage: The two brothers Byrd and Edward Chamberlayne, married Elizabeth and Agnes Dandridge of Huntington, and grand-daughters of Col Francis West and Susan Littlepage.⁸

Col. James Littlepage of South Wales, Hanover County, married twice, his last wife was Betty Lewis, of Spotsylvania County; He had two children by Bettie Lewis, namely, Gen. Lewis Littlepage and a daughter who married Mr. Stevenson, and was the mother of Andrew Stevenson, American Minister at the British Court.⁹

The Littlepage family were originally from Perth, a town in Scotland. Sir William Littlepage came from Scotland to Kent in England, when James of Scotland was made King of England.¹⁰

Edmund Littlepage, the son of Col. Edmund Littlepage of Cumberland, New Kent, was our great grandfather.¹¹

Your affectionate Cousin

Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory.”

(Copied October 14th, 1866, by Carrie Littlepage Arledge)

NOTES

¹The date at which this letter was written is not now known, but a copy thereof is (1918) in the possession of Major John C. Littlepage, The Alabama Apartments, Washington, D. C., and that copy bears the note: “*Copied October 14th, 1866, by Carrie Littlepage Arledge.*” The copy of this letter given above was made by Clayton Torrence, of Richmond, Virginia, on June 20, 1918 (and carefully compared), from the paper loaned to him by Major John C. Littlepage. The original letter was written certainly before March 3, 1866, for on that date Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland Littlepage Gregory died. The *Carrie Littlepage Arledge* who made the copy in October, 1866, was a daughter of the Lewis Littlepage to whom the letter was written (see below) and a sister of Major John C. Littlepage, who now has Mrs. Arledge’s copy of that letter.

²Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory was born in the year 1794 in King William County, Virginia, and died there March 3, 1866, aged 72 years. She was the only daughter of Thomas Littlepage (born *circa* 1769; died March, 1805) and his wife Sarah Coleman Quarles (both of King William County). On October 15, 1818, Elizabeth Southerland Littlepage was married to Doctor Fendall Gregory, of King William County. They lived for some years at “Piping Tree” (on the Pamunkey River) in King William County; at which place both Doctor and Mrs. Gregory are buried. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory was raised at “Woodberry,” on the Mattaponi River, King William County, the home of her maternal grandfather, Isaac Quarles, to which her mother, Mrs. Sarah Coleman (Quarles) Littlepage, returned after the death of her husband, Thomas Littlepage, which occurred in March, 1805. Mrs. Gregory (who was called “Cousin Betsy” and “Aunt Betsy” by her large circle of kindred) lived through her whole life in King William County among her Littlepage and Quarles “kin.” (The dates here given are from a “Family Bible” of the Gregory-Winston

connection, in possession of Mrs. F. B. Winston, widow of Doctor Bickerton Winston, of Hanover County, Virginia. (See Gregory Family.)

³Lewis Littlepage (to whom Mrs. Gregory wrote the above letter) was a native of King William County, Virginia, and was the son of Hardin Littlepage (born 1772; died 1819), of King William County, and his wife, Elizabeth Southerland Quarles. Hardin Littlepage was a younger brother of Thomas Littlepage (born *circa* 1769; died March 1805), who was the father of Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory. Elizabeth Southerland Quarles (wife of Hardin Littlepage, and mother of the said Lewis Littlepage) was the sister of Sarah Coleman Quarles (born 1775; died 1853), wife of Thomas Littlepage, and mother of Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory. Elizabeth Southerland Quarles (wife of Hardin Littlepage) and Sarah Coleman Quarles (wife of Thomas Littlepage) were own sisters, and daughters of Isaac Quarles and his wife, Elizabeth Southerland, of "Woodberry," King William County. Lewis Littlepage and his correspondent, Mrs. Elizabeth Southerland (Littlepage) Gregory were, therefore, "double first cousins."

The derivation of the familiar baptismal name is seen to have been from Elizabeth Southerland, wife of Isaac Quarles, of "Woodberry."

⁴This tombstone inscription speaks for itself. (See under Colonel James Littlepage, *ante* page 413.)

⁵(a) "*Colonel Edmund Littlepage, of Cumberland, in New Kent County, was the first of the name in Virginia.*" Mrs. Gregory has very clearly the tradition of "Cumberland," in New Kent County, as being the original seat of the Littlepage family in Virginia (see note on "Cumberland," *ante* page 410). She is repeating an erroneous tradition, however, in saying "*Colonel Edmund Littlepage.*" *Richard* was the baptismal name of the first Littlepage discovered in New Kent County, Virginia (see account of this first Richard Littlepage, *ante* page 405). It is quite evident that Mrs. Gregory's tradition also omits this *first* Richard Littlepage, for her statement as made (even with her use of the name *Edmund*) runs "Colonel . . . Littlepage, of Cumberland, in New Kent, . . . the first of the name in Virginia, . . . had three sons, James Littlepage, of South

Wales; Edmund Littlepage, and Richard Littlepage." See the account of Captain Richard Littlepage (son of the *first* Richard Littlepage in Virginia), *ante* page 409, where it is proved that he had sons James, Edmund, and Richard.

(b) "*He [i. e., Colonel . . . Littlepage, of Cumberland, in New Kent County, the first of the name in Virginia] came from Kent, in England, and named the new county in Virginia after the one he left in England, New Kent.*" As yet there is no evidence on which to prove or disprove this statement of Mrs. Gregory's, as to the portion of England from which the Littlepages came. New Kent County, Virginia, was created (from the upper portion of York County) in 1652. It was certainly named New Kent in honor of the old Kent in England, and probably Kentishmen in the colony of Virginia suggested the name (we have, however, no means of determining this question); but New Kent County was formed and given its name some eight, maybe eleven or twelve, years before there is any *evidence* that Richard Littlepage, the first of the line, was in Virginia. The first *record* mention of his name is March 14, 1663/4. (See *ante* page 405.)

⁶"*He had three sons, James Littlepage, of South Wales, Hanover, Virginia; Edmund Littlepage, and Richard Littlepage.*" Mrs. Gregory is correct in naming James, Edmund, and Richard Littlepage as brothers; but (from St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, Register, we learn that) the order of their names should be reversed: *Richard, Edmund, and James* (see *ante* page 412). There was another brother, *John* whose name is omitted by Mrs. Gregory. John Littlepage was a *twin brother* of James (see *ante* page 413). Of course, it has been made clear that these brothers were sons of Richard (*not* Edmund) Littlepage.

⁷"*He had also six daughters, namely, Susan, who married Col. Francis West, Lord Delaware's brother; Elizabeth, who married Edward Pye Chamberlayne; Frances, who married the celebrated Doctor Arnott, of France; Alice, who married Richard Squire Taylor; Judith, who married a Mr. Fauntleroy, and Ann Kidley, who married Col. Claiborne.*"

(a) Mrs. Gregory is correct in stating that Littlepage of New Kent (though Richard, *not* Edmund) had daughters Susan, Elizabeth, Frances, Alice and Judith, and in the general statement that Elizabeth married a Chamberlayne and Alice married a Taylor (see *ante* page 412). Mrs. Gregory is, however, incorrect in placing Ann Kidley Littlepage as a sister

of the others named (see below) and in stating that *this* Judith Littlepage married a Mr. Fauntleroy. Mrs. Gregory's statement that Frances married an Arnott can be neither proved nor disproved so far as the records remaining (and consulted) show; and the same is the case relative to Mrs. Gregory's statement that Susan married Colonel Francis West.

(b) Susan Littlepage was certainly one of this group of sisters. She was born January 22, 1717, and was the *youngest* child of her parents (see *ante* page 413). Whether the said Susan was at any time the wife of Colonel Francis West, or whether she ever married any one, whether she died young or lived to maturity, we do not know: the evidence is entirely negative. The Colonel Francis West (to whom Mrs. Gregory refers) was not "Lord Delaware's brother," but was a son of Captain Thomas West, grandson of Colonel John and Unity (Croshaw) West, and great-grandson of Honorable John West, Governor of Virginia, which last named was a brother of Thomas, Lord Delaware (see West Family, page 281). Colonel Francis West lived in King William County, was member of the House of Burgesses from that county, 1748-1758, and married Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bingham. Whether Colonel Francis West was married more than once is not shown by records examined.

(c) Elizabeth Littlepage (another of the group of sisters as named by Mrs. Gregory, and proved by the records) did marry a Chamberlayne, but *not* Edward Pye Chamberlayne. Elizabeth Littlepage married, *first*, William Chamberlayne; *second*, William Gray. William and Elizabeth (Littlepage) Chamberlayne had issue: (1) Edward Pye Chamberlayne, (2) Thomas Chamberlayne, married Wilhelmina Byrd; (3) Richard Chamberlayne; (4) Mary Chamberlayne; (5) Elizabeth Chamberlayne; (6) Frances Chamberlayne, born October, 1722, died November, 1722; (7) Ann Chamberlayne, born 1724, died October, 1725 (they were evidently the elder children: see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume IV., pages 78-9); (8) Ann Kidley Chamberlayne (see *ante* page 412 and references to authorities there given in footnote).

(d) Frances Littlepage (another of the group of sisters as named by Mrs. Gregory, and proved by the records) was born October 2, 1705 (see *ante* page 412). It has been impossible to verify or disprove Mrs. Gregory's statement that "*Frances [Littlepage] married the celebrated Doctor Arnott of France.*" There was a family by the name of Arnott in New Kent County. A Thomas Arnott was living in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, in 1738 (Vestry Book) and Thomas Arnott and Richard Littlepage [a brother of Frances who is said by Mrs. Gregory to have married Arnott] were trustees, in ——— 173—, of Ann Kidley Chamberlayne, the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Littlepage) Chamberlayne, and the niece of the said Richard Littlepage (Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Volume V., page 118 *et seq.*) It seems not improbable that Thomas Arnott may have also been related to his ward in the degree of uncle by marriage (which would be the case *if* he was the husband of Frances Littlepage). It should also be borne in mind that Colonel James Littlepage, of "South Wales," Hanover County, had (by his first marriage) an only daughter, named "*Frances Arnott Littlepage*" (see the

inscription on Mrs. Sarah [Winston] Littlepage's tombstone given on page 421 at the very beginning of Mrs. Gregory's letter).

Some of the members of this Arnott family (spelling the name Arnett) were from 1752 on in Louisa County; but a careful examination of the records there has failed to reveal any connection with the New Kent line.

(e) Alice Littlepage (another of the group of sisters named by Mrs. Gregory, and proved by the records) was born January 14, 1707/8 (see *ante* page 412), did marry a Taylor. She became the wife of the Reverend Daniel Taylor, of King William County—not of Richard Squire Taylor, who was of a later generation. The epitaph on the tomb of the Reverend Daniel Taylor at Ferry Farm, King William County, states that he married Alice, third daughter of Richard Littlepage, of New Kent County, and that they had four sons and two daughters (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 206-7; *The Critic*, Richmond, Virginia, Volume III., No. 28, March 29, 1890). William Taylor, of Lunenburg County, Virginia, is the only son of Daniel and Alice (Littlepage) Taylor, whose name or descendants are positively known. The King William County fragments of records show, however, the names of many Taylors who doubtless were descendants of Daniel and Alice (Littlepage) Taylor. The name of Richard Squire Taylor appears often among the later King William Taylors, and he was doubtless a son or grandson of the Reverend Daniel and Alice (Littlepage) Taylor.

(f) Judith Littlepage (named as one of this group of sisters by Mrs. Gregory, and proved by the records) was born July 31, 1715; but died when about eight years old. This Judith Littlepage died June 17, 1723, and was buried at "Cumberland," in New Kent County (see *ante* page 418 and the reference to her tomb, page 411). Mrs. Gregory has in all probability confused Judith Littlepage (of this group of sisters) with a later Judith Littlepage who did marry John Fauntleroy, of Essex County. On September 26, 1752, John Fauntleroy gave bond in Essex County Court as administrator of Judah [Judith], his wife, once Judah Littlepage, deceased. The Judith Littlepage who did marry John Fauntleroy was probably a daughter of Edmund Littlepage, and a great-aunt of Mrs. Gregory, being a sister of Mrs. Gregory's grandfather, Thomas Littlepage. (For this Judith [Littlepage] Fauntleroy see *ante* page 415).

(g) Why Mrs. Gregory should have placed Ann Kidley Littlepage among this group is unimaginable, as the only Ann Kidley Littlepage known was the daughter of Thomas and Ann (Burnley) Littlepage and sister of Thomas Littlepage, who was the father of Mrs. Gregory, and, therefore, an own aunt to Mrs. Gregory. Ann Kidley Littlepage (daughter of Thomas and Ann [Burnley] Littlepage) married William Bagby (see *ante* page 419). It is not improbable that Mrs. Gregory had in mind Ann Kidley Chamberlayne (daughter of William and Elizabeth [Littlepage] Chamberlayne); but whom this Ann Kidley Chamberlayne married—or whether she married at all—is not known.

⁸The statement that Elizabeth (Littlepage) Chamberlayne's son, Thomas Chamberlayne, married Wilhelmina Byrd (daughter, how-

ever, of the *second*, not the *first*, William Byrd, of "Westover"), and that their sons, Byrd Chamberlayne, of "Eglinton," and Edward Chamberlyne, of "Windsor Shade," married Elizabeth and Agnes Dandridge, of "Huntingdon," who were granddaughters of Colonel Francis West, is borne out by the Chamberlayne pedigree, based on authentic sources and published in *Beau Monde*, Richmond, Virginia. It is stated, however, in *The Critic* [Richmond, Virginia], February 17, 1889, and June 2, 1889), that Colonel Francis West had by his wife, Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bingham, a daughter, Agnes, who married William Dandridge. William and Agnes (West) Dandridge were the parents of Elizabeth and Agnes Dandridge, who married Byrd and Edward Chamberlayne (as above).

Before, however, making a dogmatic statement as to the inaccuracy of Mrs. Gregory's tradition that Colonel Francis West married Susannah Littlepage, this whole matter as to whether Colonel Francis West was married *prior* to his marriage to Mrs. Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bingham will have to be investigated. However, such an investigation is beyond the scope of this present work.

⁹For full account of Colonel James Littlepage's marriages and the names of his children by both marriages, see *ante* page 413. Mrs. Gregory is wrong, however, in giving Mrs. Stevenson as a child of Colonel James Littlepage and his second wife Betty Lewis. The fact is that Frances Arnott Littlepage (the daughter of Colonel James Littlepage and his first wife, Sarah Winston) married the Reverend James Stevenson and was the mother of the Honorable Andrew Stevenson. (See Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, page 401). Mary Littlepage (the daughter of Colonel James Littlepage and his second wife, Betty [or Elizabeth] Lewis), married Robert Spilsbee Coleman, of Spotsylvania County.

¹⁰This statement that the Littlepage family came originally from Perth, in Scotland, and that Sir William Littlepage went from Scotland to Kent, England, when James, of Scotland, was made King of England, it has so far been impossible to verify. With no data so far discovered to give a clue to the English ancestry of the Littlepages in Virginia, it is to say the least unsafe to hazard a guess.

¹¹"*Edmund Littlepage, the son of Col. Edmund Littlepage, of New Kent, was our great grandfather.*" It is this statement of Mrs.

Gregory's that supplies the missing link in the chain of evidence establishing the line of descent of the King William County Littlepages. It has been clearly shown above in the first note in this series (see *ante*) that the person to whom Mrs. Gregory alludes as "*Colonel Edmund Littlepage, of Cumberland, New Kent,*" was not an Edmund Littlepage, but was *Captain Richard Littlepage* (died March 20, 1717, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, whose home was at "Cumberland," on the Pamunkey River. This Captain Richard Littlepage did have a son, Edmund Littlepage, born May 16, 1711 or 12. Mrs. Gregory's statement of the names of the children of Edmund [sic: Richard] Littlepage, of "Cumberland," is in the main correct: she correctly names three out of his four sons and gives correctly the baptismal names of his five daughters (though she does omit one son, viz.: John, and credits him with a daughter, viz.: Ann Kidley Littlepage, whom he did not have). The errors which Mrs. Gregory makes in regard to the baptismal names of the husbands of two of the daughters (though she gives their surnames correctly, viz.: Chamberlayne and Taylor), the error in regard to the marriage of another (viz.: Judith, who died in her eighth year), and her statements, which, through destruction of local records, cannot be either proved or disproved, regarding two other daughters who married an Arnott and Francis West (which, certainly in the case of Frances marrying an Arnott, seems not improbable; and it is not impossible that Susan may have been the first wife of Francis West) do not at all invalidate the *general correctness* of her statement which is fully substantiated by the records. It is proved that the three brothers and five daughters, as named by her: "*James Littlepage, of South Wales, Hanover; Edmund Littlepage, and Richard Littlepage . . . Susan [Susannah] . . . Elizabeth . . . Frances . . . Alice . . . Judith,*" were in reality brothers and sisters and children of Richard [*not* Edmund] Littlepage, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County. Their names are given in the Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, together with their father's name and the dates of their births (see *ante* page 412).

In the section of Mrs. Gregory's statement, immediately under discussion, she says: "*Edmund Littlepage, son of Col. Edmund Littlepage, of Cumberland, New Kent, was our great-grandfather.*" Let us look at this statement omitting the words *Col. Edmund and Cumberland*, and read it thus: "*Edmund Littlepage, son of . . . Littlepage of . . . New Kent, was our great-grandfather.*" Here we have a verifiable fact for Richard Littlepage, of New Kent, did

have a son, Edmund Littlepage. Now let us, omitting, in addition, the words *Littlepage of . . . New Kent*, read the statement thus: "*Edmund Littlepage . . . was our great-grandfather.*" This statement of Mrs. Gregory's may be taken at its face value. A person so deeply interested in family history as she appears to have been can certainly be relied on to give correctly the name of her great-grandfather, even though she did make mistakes in other details of her statement (though remember that the statement is, generally speaking, in a remarkable degree accurate).

The Family Bible of the Gregory-Winston connection (see its records given in full under Gregory Family, *ante*, in this volume) shows that Elizabeth S. Littlepage was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah C. Littlepage; that the said Elizabeth S. Littlepage married Doctor Fendall Gregory, and it is quite clear that the "*Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory*" who wrote the above account of her family is identical with Elizabeth S. Littlepage, wife of Doctor Fendall Gregory and daughter of Thomas and Sarah C. Littlepage. Now, the suit of *Duke vs. Burnley* (see *post* page 453) proves that Thomas Littlepage (whose wife's baptismal name was Sarah C.) was a son of Thomas and Ann (Burnley) Littlepage. This Thomas Littlepage (who married Ann Burnley) is, therefore, clearly shown to have been the grandfather of the said Mrs. Elizabeth S. Littlepage Gregory; therefore, the said Thomas Littlepage (the grandfather of Mrs. Gregory) was the son of Edmund Littlepage. Mrs. Gregory says "*Edmund Littlepage . . . was our great-grandfather.*" The Edmund Littlepage (thus referred to) was unquestionably Edmund, son of Captain Richard Littlepage, of New Kent, and the said Captain Richard Littlepage was son of Richard Littlepage (died April 20, 1688), of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, first of the name to whom it has been possible to trace the Littlepage family in Virginia.

QUARLES FAMILY
of
"WOODBERRY," KING WILLIAM
COUNTY

QUARLES FAMILY
of
"WOODBERRY," KING WILLIAM
COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The earliest ancestor to whom the branch of the Quarles family here under discussion can be traced was ISAAC QUARLES,¹ (born *circa* 1745-50; died 1817), of "WOODBERRY," KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VIRGINIA. The fragments of King William County records afford no data whatsoever relative to him prior to May, 1785, when he purchased 150 acres of land from one John Moyler. In 1782, when the first land and personal property tax lists under the State government were made, ISAAC QUARLES, of ST. JOHN'S PARISH, is charged with 1 white tithe (himself), 23 slaves and 8

¹The fragmentary records of King William County (and, as for that matter, none of the other records examined) give the slightest clue as to the name of the father, or other ancestors in the direct line, of Isaac Quarles. The only "tradition" concerning his parentage is contained in a memorandum made by Miss Ann Quarles as follows: "Doctor Fendall Gregory married Miss Littlepage whose mother was Miss Sarah Quarles, sister of Isaac Quarles and daughter of Isaac Quarles, whose father, Roger Quarles, came from England in time of George III., settled in King William County and built Woodberry on the Mattapony, now owned by Doctor Ducalion Gregory."

As to this "tradition." There was a Roger Quarles in King William County in 1722/3 and in Caroline County 1731-1751, and his son, Roger Quarles, in Caroline up to 1790 (see *post* page 443), but there is no evidence in the King William records or Caroline County Order Books (the only records remaining in that county for the period) that either of these Roger Quarleses had a son Isaac Quarles. Miss Ann Quarles says that Roger Quarles built "Woodberry." No data has been discovered which either proves or disproves this statement. The fragmentary records of King William County do not show how Isaac Quarles became possessed of "Woodberry," whether by inheritance or purchase. All that we have been able to ascertain is that Isaac Quarles owned "Woodberry."

horses, 19 head of cattle, and a two-wheel vehicle. In 1783 he had 24 slaves, 7 horses and 26 head of cattle. In 1785, 29 slaves; 1790, 28 slaves and a phaeton; 1792, 29 slaves, and in 1793, 26 slaves. The lists from 1794-1811, inclusive, are missing, but in 1812, Isaac Quarles again appears with 3 white tithables, 21 slaves, a [wheel] chair. In 1813, 3 white tithables, 21 slaves, a gig and a mill; in 1814 the same; and in 1816, 3 white tithables and 24 slaves. In 1817 appears ISAAC QUARLES' ESTATE, 12 slaves. Besides his personal property, ISAAC QUARLES was also possessed of a fine estate of 1130 acres in lands. "WOODBERRY," the home place of ISAAC QUARLES, was beautifully situated on the Mattaponi River, about two miles northwest of King William Court House.

In October, 1786, Isaac Quarles, with others, was appointed by Act of Assembly a trustee of the Pamunkey Indians; in 1795, 1803 and 1804, a justice of the peace in King William, and in 1800, sheriff of the county.¹

ISAAC QUARLES (*circa* 1745-50-1817), of "WOODBERRY," married ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND (see SOUTHERLAND FAMILY, *ante* page 387), and had issue:

1. Isaac Quarles, Junior, whose name appears in King William County Personal Property Lists from 1815-1816 as Isaac Quarles, Junior, and (after the death of his father) from 1817-1829 as Isaac Quarles.
2. John S. Quarles, of Amelia County.
3. George Washington Quarles, of King William County, whose name appears on the Personal Property Tax Lists of that county from 1818 to 1828.
4. Mary Quarles, married James Turner.

¹Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Volume XII., pages 406-7; *King William County Records*, Book 6, page 20; Book 14, page 206; Book 1, page 414, and Book 9, page 110.

5. Jane Quarles, married Paul G. G. Jones, and removed to Mercer County, Kentucky.

6. Elizabeth Southerland Quarles, married Hardin Littlepage (see Littlepage Family, *ante* page 418).

7. SARAH COLEMAN QUARLES, born 1775; died August 6, 1853; married THOMAS LITTLEPAGE (*circa* 1769-1805), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY. (See LITTLEPAGE FAMILY, *ante* page 420).

ISAAC QUARLES AND HIS CHILDREN

The fragmentary King William County records give the following deeds referring to Isaac Quarles and his children:

May 23, 1785, John Moyler and Mary Ann, his wife, of Prince George County to Isaac Quarles, of King William County (for £450) parcel of land whereon James [Moyler fa]ther of said John formerly [lived] in King William County, being 150 acres (*Book 7*, page 108); July 17, 1785 (date of recording) John Moyler and Mary Ann, his wife, to Isaac Quarles, land in King William County, adjoining Ellett, Quarles, main road leading to King William C. H. Witnessed by John Quarles (*Book 1*, page 101) April 28, 1802, William Watkins and Susannah, his wife, of King William County to Isaac Quarles, of King William (for £103:10:0) 69 acres in King William County (as by a survey made by John Fox) on Mattapony River adjoining lands of Roger Madison, Ambrose Lipscomb, Isaac Quarles Mill Pond and the bed of Mill Creek (*Book 9*, page 16). April 11, 1803 Isaac Quarles of King William made deed of release to Roger Madison for a tract sold to John Smith, near King William C. H. and mortgaged by said Madison to said Quarles (*Book 10*, page 181); October 21, 1807 William Watkins and Susan, his wife, of King William County to Isaac Quarles, of King William (for \$560) 80 acres on Mattapony River, adjoining Isaac Quarles, said Watkins Spring Branch and Elizabeth Blackerly (*Book 10*, pages 117, 118). There was recorded on December 28, 1807, a deed of release given January 6, 1795, by Thomas Littlepage to Isaac Quarles (*Book 10*, page 112). June 17, 1808 Isaac Quarles and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed to Charles Pigg (for £81:11:3) 37½ acres in King William County adjoining William Burks, Ellet's line, William Terry, Anthony Crow (*Book 9*, pages 165, 166). October 8, 1808 Lumpkin Gresham and Polly, his wife, of King William County, conveyed to Isaac Quarles of King William (for \$300) 50 acres, which said Gresham lately purchased of his father in law Ambrose Lipscomb, and adjoining Benjamin Waller, Swamp, Isaac Quarles Mill Pond, Tobacco House Spring, being part of tract said Ambrose

Lipscomb now resides on (*Book* —, pages 259, 260). On November 26, 1811, Isaac Quarles was licensed to keep an ordinary (*Book* 4, page 241) and on the same date gave bond for running a ferry across the Mattapony River from the horse landing in this County [King William] to ——— in the county of King and Queen (*Book* 4, page 245). Land conveyed by William Waller, executor of John Waller, deceased, to Carter B. Berkeley, on June 6, 1814, adjoining lands of Isaac Quarles, Fanny Quarles (called the Red House Tract), Mary Ann Gregory and her children (called the Court House Tract) (*Book* 15, pages 351, 352). December 23, 1816, Isaac Quarles conveyed to Carter Braxton, in trust (to secure a debt of \$281.35 to be paid at death of Elizabeth Hill, wife of Robert Hill, Jr.) a tract in King William County adjoining Isaac Quarles, Carter B. Berkeley; late the property of Benjamin Waller, deceased, being 65 acres conveyed to said Quarles by commissioners (*Book* 15, pages 130, 131 and 132). There was recorded August 25, 1817, a deed from Elizabeth Burke to Isaac Quarles of King William County (for £768) 64 acres in King William, being tract conveyed by Ambrose Lipscomb, the elder, late of King William County, to said Elizabeth, his daughter, in October, 1808 (*Book* 11, page 507). On September 4, 1817 John S. Quarles of Amelia County (for \$1200) sold to Isaac Quarles, of King William County, 75 acres in King William, on the Mattapony River adjoining lands of Sarah C. Littlepage, George W. Quarles, said [Isaac?] Quarles and Carter B. Berkeley; the said land being lot No. 6 drawn by said John S. Quarles as his distributable proportion of the tract called Woodberry of which Isaac Quarles, the elder, died seized (*Book* 5, page 146). On March 17, 1819 George Washington Quarles of King William County sold to Sarah C. Littlepage, of King William (for \$1000) 78 acres in King William County; being lot No. 4 (adjoining the house lot) of the Woodberry tract, and drawn by said Quarles in the division of his father's land (*Book* 9, pages 427-428). In September 1820 George Washington Quarles of King William County sold to Philip Croxton, of the same county (for \$250) 64 acres adjoining the road leading from King William C. H. to Ayletts Warehouse, Carter Berkeley, James Turner, the lot which Philip Croxton purchased of Isaac Quarles, and James Edwards; being lot No. 8 in a plot of division of tract called Spring Pleasant whereof Isaac Quarles died seized (*Book* 10, page 89). On January 29, 1818 James Turner and Mary, his wife, of the Piping Tree, King William County sold to Carter B. Berkeley, of Barn Elms, Middlesex County (for \$1000) 79 acres which

said Turner drew in right of his wife Mary, upon division of land property of Isaac Quarles, deceased, on Mattapony River in King William County (*Book 4*, pages 40-41). On February 4, 1818 Paul G. G. Jones and Jane his wife, of Mercer County, Kentucky sold to Carter B. Berkeley, of Virginia (for \$1000) 78 acres on Mattapony River, King William County, designated by the commissioners appointed as lot No. 8, which said Jones drew in right of his wife the said Jane upon division of the lands of Isaac Quarles, deceased (*Book 9*, pages 397-398). On November 18, 1818 Hardin Littlepage and Eliza S., his wife, of King William County sold to Isaac Quarles, of the same County (for \$1250) 56 acres, being lot No. —, which said Littlepage drew in right of his wife as his distributable proportion of the tract called Woodberry (which said lot has the mill seat thereon) which Isaac Quarles, the elder, died seized (*Book 10*, pages 137-40). On June 28, 1819 Hardin Littlepage and Elizabeth S., his wife, sold to Philip Croxton (all of King William County) 50 acres being lot No. 4 which was drawn by said Littlepage in right of his wife, upon division of tract called Spring Pleasant which Isaac Quarles (father of the said Elizabeth) died seized and possessed (*Book 9*, pages 339-340). November 22, 1807 Isaac Quarles, of King William County conveyed to Sarah Coleman Littlepage, for natural affection, slaves which heretofore had been loaned to Thomas Littlepage, late husband of the said Sarah C. Littlepage (*Book 10*, page 107). It appears by deed of September, 1817, that Sarah C. Littlepage owned lands adjoining the "Woodberry" tract (doubtless part of that tract), and on March, 1819, she purchased of her brother, George W. Quarles, 78 acres, being his portion of the "Woodberry" tract, and "adjoining the house lot." On March 20, 1835 Sarah Littlepage of King William County conveyed to Baylor Temple of King and Queen County (for £250) 50 acres in King William County known as part of Spring Pleasant tract, adjoining Wilson C. Pemberton Baylor Walker, estate of Thomas A. Lipscomb, and the road leading from King William Court House to Ayletts Warehouse (*Book 12*, page 326).

KING WILLIAM RECORDS

It is impossible, owing to the fragmentary condition of the records in King William and Caroline Counties, to reduce the scattered references to members of the Quarles family in Virginia to an orderly pedigree. Throughout Virginia, the other Southern States and the West we find the name of Quarles; doubtless the majority, if not all,

bearing the name are descended from the parent stock in King William County; but to ascertain the connecting links in the line of descent seems now impossible.

The earliest data so far discovered in Virginia¹ relative to the name Quarles show that John Quarles, of King and Queen County, purchased in September, 1702, from Martin Palmer, of King William County (for 2500 pounds tobacco), 100 acres in King William County adjoining north side of Bull Swamp, the land of said Palmer, the river [Mattaponi²] and the land of Captain Roger Mallory.² On March 17, 1703 [1703/4], John Quarles' name appears as an appraiser of the estate of David Thomas, deceased, in King William County, and in February, 1706 [1706/7], John Quarles witnessed a deed from Orlando Jones to Vincent Inge, and in March of the same year John Quarles appears as a witness to an assignment of land made by John Graves to his son, John Graves, Junior.³ From the above references we find that John Quarles, of King and Queen County, purchased land in King William and evidently removed to the last-named county. From this date on we find the name of Quarles constantly in the records of King William.

On April 20, 1720, a patent was granted to John Quarles for 400 acres in Northfork of Pole Cat Creek, St. John's Parish, King William County, adjoining William Terrell, and on June 10, 1720, there was recorded in King William Court a list of surveys of lands

¹The records searched for Quarles include the fragmentary King William records, the order books of Caroline County (all other Colonial records gone), the records of Louisa, Amelia, Essex, Spotsylvania, Middlesex, York; the Virginia Land Patents, the Register (1680-1787) and Vestry Book (1682-1758) of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County (all other Colonial records missing). The King and Queen County records prior to 1865 were all destroyed.

²Whether there was any family connection between John Quarles, who in 1702 purchased the above referred to land adjoining Captain Roger Mallory, and the said Roger Mallory, we have been unable to positively prove, but it seems rather significant that he had a *niece*, ——— Mallory (daughter of John Mallory, a drugster, in London), who married ——— Quarles. In the will of John Mallory (son of the said John Mallory), a merchant in London, dated in 1747, proved in 1752, leaves property (among others) *to the children of my sister Quarles* (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XII., page 398 *et seq.*, and page 402). Further significance of family connection in this case is added by the fact of the appearance of the name *Roger Quarles* among the early King William County Quarles (see *post*).

³*King William Records*, Book 3, page 340-1; Book 11, pages 132, 164 and 168.

in that county in which appears the item: "*Mr. John Quarles, 320 acres of land.*" On September 28, 1730, a patent was issued to John Quarles, of King William, for 400 acres in forks of Pole Cat Swamp in St. John's Parish, King William County, adjoining William Terrell's line of Raven Neck Tract. In 1729 Captain John Quarles was a vestryman of St. John's Parish, King William, and in May, 1730, tobacco inspection was directed "*At John Quarles in King William; and at Mantopike and Shepherds in King and Queen under one inspection.*"¹

Whether the references given above are all to the same John Quarles, or whether to two different men by the same name, we have been unable to determine. There is no evidence in the remaining records to assist us in determining the question of "identity" involved in this matter. No records of Quarles wills or administrations on estates remain in King William records.

Another early member of the Quarles family in King William County was Roger Quarles, who in February, 1722, witnessed a power of attorney from ". . . [Tho]mas Cox . . . beloved friend to . . . be . . . tract of land on south side of Reedy Swamp."² This record is barely a fragment, but it shows that Roger Quarles was living in King William County in February, 1722/3. No other mentions of his name have been discovered in the King William record fragments.

The next reference to the name of Quarles in King William records is on May 13, 1725, when James Quarles witnessed a conveyance of a negro by John Wood to Augustine Moore. On June 5, 1736, James Quarles, of King William County, patented 1076 acres on both sides Sandy Creek in Amelia County.³

¹Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 11, page 20, and *Patent Book* 13, page 479; *King William County Records, Book* 5, page 13; Palmer, *Calendar Virginia State Papers*, Volume I., page 215; Hening, *Statutes at Large . . . of Virginia*, Volume IV., page 267).

²*King William Records, Book* 17, page 81.

³Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 17, page 108. It has been impossible to discover whether James Quarles, the witness to the conveyance in King William County in 1725, and James Quarles, of King William who in 1736 patented land in Amelia, were one and the same person. In an effort to trace James Quarles, of King William, the patentee of 1736, and his descendants, the Amelia County records were investigated. No conveyances were found showing how James Quarles disposed of the land in question. It may be that he disposed of it by will and that his will was among the portion of King William records totally destroyed. There is no will of or record of administration on estate of James Quarles in the Amelia records.

After the year 1800 the names of many Quarleses appear in the fragments of King William County records. In March, 1801, William Henry Quarles, of Dunkirk, King and Queen County, gave a deed of trust to Philip Pendleton and Benjamin Pendleton, of the same county. The deed conveys in trust (to secure payment of a bill of merchandize) 464 acres in King William County devised to said William Henry Quarles by his father *Major* James Quarles, deceased, on which *Colonel* James Quarles, deceased, lived during the latter years of his life, and the land which the said William Henry Quarles purchased of Henry Graves and Mary, his wife, and 96 acres of, which is subject to dower of the widow of said Colonel James Quarles.₁

The Sandy Creek referred to in the patent is in the present County of Prince Edward (formerly part of Amelia). The investigation in the Prince Edward records, however, shows no light on the matter. The Amelia records do show, however, that in December, 1759, James Quarles, of King William County, conveyed to John Quarles, Junior, and Ann, his wife, daughter of the said James Quarles, 300 acres in Amelia which James Quarles had purchased of Henry Dawson in July, 17[54?], and after the death of the said John and Ann Quarles to go to their son James Grayson Quarles (*Amelia County Records, Deed Book 7, page 240*). October 10, 1795, Ann Quarles, of King William County; James Grayson Quarles (son of the said Ann), and Sarah, his wife, of Amelia County, conveyed to James Gills, of Amelia, 105 acres on Sandy Creek, Amelia County, being part of a tract purchased by James Quarles, of King William County, from Henry Dawson on July 20, 1754, and conveyed to John Quarles, Junior, and Ann, his wife, to James Grayson Quarles, by deed December 22, 1759. October 13, 1795, Ann Quarles, of King William; James Grayson Quarles, and Sarah, his wife, of Amelia, conveyed to Zachariah Pollard, of Amelia, 28¾ acres, being part of tract said James Quarles now lives on. October 13, 1795, Ann Quarles, of King William; James G. Quarles, and Sarah, his wife, of Amelia, conveyed to Thomas Green, of Amelia, 152 acres in Amelia. (*Ibid., Deed Book 20, pages 195, 117 and 196*). In December, 1784, Richard Quarles and Frances, his wife, of Amelia County, conveyed to Charles Sallard, of Amelia, 100 acres in Amelia County (*Ibid., Deed Book 17, page 187*). This Richard Quarles has not been identified. James Grayson Quarles and Sarah, his wife, evidently removed to King William County, for on June 24, 1800, James G. Quarles and Sally, his wife, conveyed to Charles Hinshaw 100 acres in King William County on the road leading to Mangohick Church (*King William County Records, Book 10, page 216*). James G. Quarles' estate appears in the personal property lists of King William County in 1815.

₁*King William County Records, Book 1, pages 396-8.* It appears that in July, 1800, William Henry Quarles was living in King William County. In January 29, 1799, he purchased of Henry Graves and Mary, his wife, 50 acres of land left to said Henry Graves and his heirs by Major James



"WOODBERRY," KING WILLIAM COUNTY
Home of Isaac Quarles (Circa 1745-50;—1817)

From 1807-1821 there are various references to Waller Quarles₁ in the King William records. His wife's baptismal name was Keziah, and he had a daughter Susan E. Quarles (in 1820). It further appears (1821) that Waller Quarles and Keziah, his wife; James Dugar, Charles Pigg and Ann, his wife; Judith Turner, Susannah Wilkinson, William Ellett and Lucy, his wife, were all entitled to an equal part in tract of 56 acres of which Mary Mallory died seized and possessed and sold the same to Thomas A. Lipscomb.₂

In February, 1792, John and James Quarles, executors of John Quarles, deceased, as well as devisees of said John Quarles, convey land. In June, 1798, John Quarles and Frances, his wife, of King William County, convey to Daniel Lipscomb, of same (for £6 currency) two tracts of land adjoining each other in King William County, on one of which the said John Quarles formerly lived, the other whereon John Madison, Senior, lived; together the two tracts contain 438 acres adjoining the lands of the late Colonel John Quarles . . . Court House tract, Red House tract,₃ tract whereon . . . Quarles dyed, John Walker and James Hill.

Quarles, deceased, to be cut out of tract of land in King William County near the Court House (*King William County Records, Book 14*, page 215, and *Book 14*, page 255-6). From the wording of the deed of trust of William Henry Quarles to Philip and Benjamin Pendleton it is not improbable that Major James Quarles (the father of William Henry Quarles) was also father of Colonel James Quarles, who is referred to as having at one time lived on the land conveyed, and whose widow had dower rights therein. The parentage of Major James Quarles has not so far been discovered.

It does not appear who were the parents of this Waller Quarles; but he was no doubt descended from Mrs. Dorothy (Waller) Quarles. In his will, dated August 2, 1753, and probated in Spotsylvania County, October 1, 1754, John Waller, Gentleman, names (among many other legatees my son Thomas Waller; my granddaughter Dorothy Quarles, daughter of my son Thomas Waller; my wife Dorothy (*Spotsylvania County Records*). The baptismal name of the Quarles whom Dorothy Waller married has not been discovered.

King William County Records, Book 10, page 143-6; *Book 3*, page 491; *Book 5*, page 152-3; *Book 17*, page 263-4.

It will be noticed by referring to page 436, *ante* (see deed June 6, 1814, William Waller, executor of John Waller, deceased, to Carter Berkeley), that Isaac Quarles (*circa* 1745-50-1817) owned land very near to the land of Fanny Quarles (called the Red House tract) and also very near the lands of Mary Ann Gregory (called the Court House tract). How Isaac Quarles obtained this land, whether by inheritance or purchase, has not been discovered.

Witness: Thomas Quarles.¹ In September, 1798, John Quarles, one of the executors under the will of Aaron Quarles, dated December 19, 1767, conveyed the land whereon said Aaron Quarles during his lifetime lived (the use thereof devised to his wife during her life and after her death to be sold) to James Butler. The executors named in the will of said Aaron Quarles, deceased, were . . . Fox, Bartholemew Dandridge and John Quarles, Junior.²

In July, 1794, it appears that Mourning Lipscomb was security for John Lipscomb for his administration on Mrs. Frances Quarles' estate.³

In February, 1796, Henry Quarles, of King William County, conveyed land to his son Francis West Quarles, of same.⁴

The King William County Personal Property Lists for 1782₅ give the names of the following Quarleses as at that date taxable for personal property in King William County: John Quarles, Jack Quarles, John Quarles, Isaac Quarles, Thomas Quarles, Dorothy Quarles, Aaron Quarles, James Quarles, Francis Quarles, Hannah Quarles, John Quarles' estate, Henry Quarles and Ann Quarles.

It appears from deed in King William County, recorded April 24, 1800, that Wharton Quarles, of King William County, had married Mourning Slaughter.⁶

In 1801 the name of Benjamin Quarles first appears on the Land Tax Lists of King William County with 130 acres of land. No data have been discovered showing the names of his parents.⁷

¹*King William County Records, Book 12, pages 427-8.*

²*Ibid.*, Book 14, page 154. In November, 1805, Frances Quarles, administrator of John Quarles, deceased, made conveyance to Betty H. Quarles; and in December, 1805, the same made conveyance to Frances Quarles, Junior (*King William County Records, Book 14, page 228, and Book 9, page 9*). In January, 1803, Frances Quarles, Margaret Butler, Betty H. Quarles, Frances Quarles, Junior, and Mary M. Quarles, of King William County, convey to Thomas Hill, of same county, 85 acres in King William, which tract is described in deed from John Quarles, Gentleman, to John Quarles, Junior, as follows: on road leading from the Court House to Ruffin's Ferry, a branch of main swamp, which divides the land from Madison, said swamp, another branch which divides said land from Aaron Quarles, deceased (*Ibid.*, Book 1, page 374-5).

³*King William County Records, Book 1, page 290.*

⁴*Ibid.*, Book 11, page 351-2.

⁵Virginia State Library, Department of Archives.

⁶*King William County Records, Book 2, page 25.*

⁷Benjamin Quarles was a soldier in the War of 1812 and lived near Cohoke Mill, in King William County. He married, about 1802, Frances Langborne Richeson, fourth child of Colonel Holt Richeson and Susanna

CAROLINE COUNTY RECORDS,¹

On September 28, 1731, Roger Quarles, of Caroline County,² was granted patent for 400 acres in St. Margaret's Parish, Caroline County, adjoining the lands of Henry Wood, John Rogers, James Taylor and Francis Durratt. The said land was granted by patent June 16, 1727, to John Golding, of Essex County, on condition of his seating and planting same; but, as said Golding has since failed completely to comply with terms of his patent, said Quarles having made suit to the lieutenant-governor for said land, it is granted him.³

Roger Quarles was a member of juries in Caroline County, 1732, 1734, 1741/2, 1743 and 1746; his name appears time after time as plaintiff and defendant in suits; on June 8, 1744, he took the oath as captain of militia, and in July, 1750, he appears as church-warden of the parish (St. Margaret's). Between 1734 and 1744 Roger Quarles both purchased and sold lands in Caroline County. In 1734 and 1744 his wife, Jane, joined him in conveyances. On April 12, 1751, the will of Roger Quarles, deceased, was presented in court by Jame [Jane?] and John Quarles, the executors therein named and proved by the oaths of witnesses. May 10, 1751, inventories of the estate of Roger Quarles in Caroline and Lousia Counties were presented in Caroline Court, and in March, 1753, the division of the estate of Roger Quarles was returned for record. These documents referred to above have all disappeared in the destruction of the deed and will books of Caroline County, and all that we know of them is

West, his wife. Benjamin Quarles died in 1814-15, his wife surviving him but a short time (Letter of Mrs. George W. Bonte, of New York, June 23, 1918).

¹All of the early records of Caroline County are missing with the exception of the Order Books from 1732 on. The data given in these notes are from the Order Books of the Court.

²See *ante* page 439 for reference to Roger Quarles in 1722 in King William County. It is not improbable that Roger Quarles, of Caroline County, in 1731, was identical with Roger Quarles of King William in 1722. In the year 1727 Caroline County was formed out of territory taken from the Counties of Essex, King William and King and Queen Counties, and it is evident that the Quarles home in Caroline (in which county we find Roger Quarles living from almost its very beginning) was in the extreme southern section of that county near the Pamunkey River, which was certainly the portion of Caroline taken from King William County. In November, 1762, William Quarles (probably a son of Roger) was given leave to build a bridge over Pamunkey River, he having produced a certificate from James Quarles (*Caroline County Court Order Book*).

³October, 1778, a Roger Quarles, Junior, appears as guardian of Elizabeth Yarbrough. This Roger Quarles has not been identified.

from the brief items of their admission to record as given in the Order Books of the Court and quoted above.

On December 11, 1747, Jane Quarles made choice of Roger Quarles as her guardian. In December, 1748, Roger Quarles, John Quarles, and Roger Quarles, Junior, witnessed the will of William McGehee.

The name of Roger Quarles appears frequently in the Caroline Court Order Books between May, 1759, and October, 1790. He was an appraiser of estates, a merchant (with John Quarles), appearing in several suits; overseer of a road, ordered to take the list of tithables in St. Margaret's Parish in May, 1773. In August, 1777, there is reference to *Captain Quarles*, and in May 1, 1779, *Roger Quarles* resigned his *captaincy*. He was recommended for sheriff July, 1783, July, 1785, and July, 1789, and in August, 1789, qualified as sheriff of Caroline County. He was justice of the peace, 1788 and 1789. On October 17, 1790, the will of Roger Quarles, deceased, was presented in Caroline Court, proved, and probate granted to Francis Tompkins and John Quarles.¹

This Roger Quarles was doubtless identical with Roger Quarles, Junior, of 1748, and most probably a son of Roger Quarles whose will was proved in Caroline Court in April, 1751.

In October, 1752, William Quarles made choice of John Quarles as his guardian; John Quarles qualified with John Dyer and Roger Quarles as securities. In November, 1752, William Quarles was given leave to build a bridge over Pamunkey River, he having produced a certificate from James Quarles.¹

This William Quarles was probably a son of Roger Quarles, of Caroline County, whose will was proved in Caroline Court in April, 1751.

¹On June 27, 1764, a patent issued to William Quarles for several islands in the Pamunkey River, Caroline County, containing 15 acres, commonly known by the name of Fleming's Islands; main stream of river divides said islands from Hanover County (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 36, page 562).

It is quite evident that there were more than one William Quarles in Caroline County, though it has been impossible from the meagre data afforded by the remaining Order Books of that court to make identifications. December 10, 1770, William Quarles tithables to assist the overseer of the road. January 1772 William Quarles guardian of John Russell. August 1777 William Quarles appraiser of the estate of John Harris. June 1778 William Quarles reports on road. September 1791, November 1799 and August 1804 William Quarles appears as executor of William Madison. July 1818 the will of William Quarles was proved and probate granted Wilson Quarles (*Caroline County Court Order Books*).

On December 11, 1747, Jane Quarles chooses Roger Quarles as her guardian. The "identity" of this Jane Quarles is not certain. She may have been a daughter of Roger Quarles who, having inherited property from some one, required the appointment of a guardian. Then again, she may have been a younger sister or a niece. The records do not indicate her "identity."

There was a William Quarles who went from Caroline County to Spotsylvania County. In December, 1760, Bernard Moore, of Williamsburg, conveyed (for £150 currency) to William Quarles, of Caroline County, 500 acres in Spotsylvania County. In September, 1769, Charles Cosby, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, conveyed (for £40 currency) to William Quarles, of Spotsylvania County, 50 acres in the same county. In September, 1785, Charles Cosby, of Berkeley Parish, Spotsylvania County, conveyed (for £480 currency) to William Quarles, of Berkeley Parish, Spotsylvania, 378½ acres in Berkeley Parish, Spotsylvania. The will of William Quarles, of Spotsylvania County, dated November 2, 1794; probated April 5, 1796, names as executor Colonel Garrett Minor and sons Ralph Quarles and William Quarles; legatees, wife Frances Quarles; son Ralph Quarles; son William Quarles land in Bedford County conveyed to him in fee by testator's brother, Roger Quarles; son Charles Quarles; son Roger Quarles; son John Quarles; daughters Ann, Frances, Jane and Patsy; daughter Mary, after the death of her husband.

The above William Quarles of Caroline who moved to Spotsylvania County was in all probability the son of Roger Quarles whose will was proved in Caroline County Court in April, 1751.

From 1733 to 1762 the names of John Quarles, James Quarles, David Quarles and Elizabeth Quarles appear as witnesses to deeds and in suits, but the records afford no evidence for identifying them.

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY RECORDS₁

There was a John Quarles of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, in 1723, 1726 and 1727, but the records do not afford evidence of his relationship to other Quarleses.

¹The family of William Quarles, of Spotsylvania, moved to Louisa County. In 1787 William Quarles, of Spotsylvania, purchased from Robert Thompson, of Louisa, 510 acres of land, and in 1791 William Quarles and Frances, his wife, of Spotsylvania, resold the said land to Ralph Quarles, of Louisa County. On May 9, 1796, a suit in Chancery in Louisa County Court to divide the estate of William Quarles, deceased. The parties of this suit were William Quarles, Charles Quarles, Roger Quarles, William

On September 30, 1723, John Quarles, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, had patent for 417 acres in the said county on Massaponnax Run adjoining William Hansford, Motts, James Canney and Francis Thornton. On June 6, 1726, John Quarles and John Ashley, both of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, had patent for 600 acres in the said parish and county in the fork of Rapahannock River, and on June 16, 1727, John Quarles, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, a patent for 354 acres on north side Nussaponocks [Massaponax?] Run, adjoining said Quarles, Chicheley Corbin Thacker and William Hansford.

The following items are from the records of Spotsylvania County:

On October 3, 1722, a marriage license was granted to John Quarles. The name of his bride is not given.

February 10, 1723/4, John Quarles, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, sold to John Blackley, of same county, 180 acres, being all the land lying on the north side Nussaponnax granted said Quarles by patent September 30, 1723. On April 16, 1724, John Quarles, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, sold to Richard Cheek, of same, 70 acres, being part of a patent granted said Quarles September 30, 1723. Ann Quarles' right of dower in said land relinquished by John Waller under power of attorney from her.

John Quarles moved from Spotsylvania to Stafford County, having a son John Quarles, who at first lived in Prince William County, later in Chesterfield, as is evidenced by the following deeds: On May 7, 1728, Leonard Holmes, of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline County, sold to John Quarles, of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, 278 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County. On January 31, 1749, John Quarles, of Prince William County, sold to Charles Colson, of Fredericksburg, 278 acres in Spotsylvania, granted in 1726 to Leonard Holmes and by him conveyed to John

Thompson and Frances, his wife, Richard Dixon and Anna, his wife, Joseph Duke and Mary, his wife, Sarah Quarles, John Quarles, Janetta Quarles and Martha Quarles, infants under 21 years of age, by Frances Quarles, their mother and next friend, *vs.* Ralph Quarles, executor of William Quarles, deceased. (*Louisa County Records.*)

On May 12, 1770, William Quarles was granted 1050 acres in Bedford County on head branches of Little Otter River and Goose Creek (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 39, page 18).

Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 11, page 288; *Patent Book* 12, page 402; *Patent Book* 13, page 150.

uarles, father of John Quarles, party to these presents. On October 1, 1751, John Quarles, of Chesterfield County, and Susannah, his wife, sold to William Carr, of Spotsylvania County, 350 acres in Spotsylvania, part of a patent granted John Quarles, deceased, September 30, 1723.

ESSEX COUNTY RECORDS

September 15, 1724, William Beverley made oath to his account against John Quarles and ordered that a certificate issue thereon (*Order Book*, 1723-1725, page 188).

October 18, 1757, Hubbard Quarles, James Quarles, Robert Reid and James Fisher (or any three of them) being first sworn before a Justice of the peace for Brunswick County do appraise the estate of John Croxton, deceased, in said county (*Order Book*, 1757-59, page 82).

January 17, 1758, John Quarles named as one of the appraisers of the estate of Leonard Hill, deceased, in King William County (*Order Book*, 1757-59, page 100).

October 19, 1784. James Quarles, executor &c. of John Quarles, deceased, Plfs. vs. *William Young* (*Order Book*, 1784-1787, page 1).

February 18, 1793. Wharton Quarles, of Essex County, deed from Charles Evans, of Essex County; 13 acres of land in Essex County (*Deed Book*, 1786-1793, page 443).

March 6, 1798 Wharton Quarles and Mourning, his wife, of King and Queen County, to Charles Browne, of Essex County; 13½ acres in Essex County (*Deed Book*, 1792-1798, page 524).

The Land Patents (in the Office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond) show grants of land (besides those already quoted throughout these notes on the Quarles family) to the following:

October 15, 1746 Roger Quarles, 400 acres in Hanover County on both sides Pretty's Creek beyond the little mountains (*Patent Book* 10, page 35).¹

August 28, 1746 William Reed and Hubard Qualls, 536 acres in Brunswick County on both sides Red Oak Run (*Patent Book* 25, page 188).

¹This land granted Roger Quarles fell in later years into Albemarle County. For notes on Quarleses in Albemarle County, see Woods, *History of Albemarle County*.

August 20, 1748, John Quarles, 157 acres in Brunswick County (*Patent Book* 26, page 610).

August 20, 1747, Hubard *Qualls*, 132 acres in Brunswick County on north side Red Oak Run (*Patent Book* 28, page 202).

June 1, 1750, David Quarles, of King William County, 400 acres in Prince George's County on lower side of George's Branch of Namisseen Creek, adjoining Ravenscroft, Rowland and Tatum (*Patent Book* 30, page 1).

September 20, 1751 David Quarles, 204 acres in Prince George County on lower side George's Branch adjoining Tatum and Griffin (*Patent Book* 31, page 503).

June 30, 1755, Moses Quarles, 88 acres in Brunswick County, adjoining Edmunds, Hubbard Quarles and Joshua Fry (*Patent Book* 32, page 594).

June 7, 1763, John Quarles, 258 acres in Brunswick County on north side Waqua Creek (*Patent Book* 35, page 243).¹

April 6, 1769, John Quarles, 38 acres in King William County on Mattapony River, between Colonel Tunstall's and Colonel Hill's, above George Martin's fishing landing (*Patent Book* 38, page 581).

¹No attempt has been made to trace out the lines of Quarleses in Prince George (whose records are very fragmentary) and Brunswick Counties.

BURNLEY FAMILY
of
HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

BURNLEY FAMILY

of

HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Destruction of the New Kent County records and the fragmentary condition of the Hanover and King William records makes it impossible to present here anything like a consecutive record of the Burnley family in Virginia. The all too brief pedigree herewith presented is all that it has been possible to construct from the records examined.

CAPTAIN HARDIN BURNLEY (died *post* 1766), of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia; living in Hanover as early as 1734. He was father of:

1. Richard Burnley, of Hanover County.
2. Hardin Burnley, of Hanover County, and London; living as late as September, 1811.
3. John Burnley, of Hanover County, and London; died 1779.
4. Zachariah Burnley (died 1801), of Orange County, Virginia; magistrate 1760, 1768 and 1777; member House of Burgesses from Orange, 1765-8 and 1772-3; member Orange County Committee of Safety, December, 1774; county lieutenant, 1778-81. He married, 1759, Mary (Bell) Jones.
5. Elizabeth Burnley, married John Duke.
6. Keziah Burnley, married, *first*, ——— Duke; *second*, ——— Redd.
7. Judith Burnley, married James Meriwether.
8. ANN BURNLEY (died *ante* February, 1813), married THOMAS LITTLEPAGE (died 1786), of KING WILLIAM COUNTY. (See LITTLEPAGE FAMILY, *ante* page 416.)

The above pedigree is drawn from statements in the record of the suit, DUKE *vs.* BURNLEY, in which all of the heirs of Captain Hardin Burnley are named (see *post*). The authorities for the record of

Zachariah Burnley are Scott, *History of Orange County, Virginia; William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Second Series, Volume 2, page 133; and the *Records of Orange County Court*.

Captain Hardin Burnley (died *post* 1766) was doubtless married more than once, as there is a reference in a deed, September 4, 1783, Zachariah Burnley to Benjamin Temple, to "Richard Burnley . . . the eldest brother of the whole blood and heir at law of . . . John Burnley, deceased" (see *post*, suit Duke vs. Burnley). However, no record so far discovered gives any clue to the name (either baptismal or surname) of the wife, or wives, of Captain Hardin Burnley.

That Captain Hardin Burnley was living as late as 1766 is proved by deposition of James Burnley (see reference thereto, *post* page 458).

HANOVER COUNTY RECORDS

January 1733. Hardin Burnley witnessed a deed of John Nickols of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County to Pouncey Anderson.

February 6, 1734. Hardin Burnley, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County made conveyance to William Hundley, of same, of 100 acres of land adjoining Charles Shelton.

January 6, 1785 Hardin Burnley, of the town of Hanover, and Catherine, his wife, conveyed to John White, of King William County, 340 acres of land on the Richmond road in Hanover County.

June 17, 1786 Zachariah Burnley, of Orange County conveyed negroes to his daughter Elizabeth Burnley.

March 1, 1788 It appears by deed of Hardin Burnley, Junior, of Orange County to Paul Thilman, of Hanover County, that: Hardin Burnley, the elder, late of Hanover County, deceased, by his will recorded in Hanover gave to his grandson Hardin Burnley, son of Zachariah Burnley, "800 acres where I [*i. e.*, Hardin Burnley, the elder] now live to be taken off the upper end" and also 700 acres, the remainder of said tract to his [*i. e.*, *Hardin Burnley, the elder's*] granddaughter Mary Bell Burnley.

ST. PETER'S PARISH REGISTER, NEW KENT COUNTY, 1680-1787

Jane, daughter of John Burnley, bapt. — — [169—?]

— of John Burnlye, bapt. ye 21 Nov. 1703.¹

¹This is the last reference in St. Peter's Register to the name Burnley. The Burnleys after this date were in St. Paul's Parish, which in 1720 was erected into Hanover County. There is no reference to Burnleys in the *Vestry Bok of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent*, 1682-1758.

The above very fragmentary records are all that remain of the Burnleys in St. Peter's Parish Register, New Kent.

ST. PAUL'S PARISH, VESTRY BOOK, 1705/6-1785
(New Kent County 1705/6-1720; Hanover County 1721-1785)

The name of John Burnley appears in the Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish as owning land there 1708/9 through 1719. In 173—the name of Hardin Burnley appears in the processionings of lands. There are gaps in these records of processionings; but it is apparent that the Burnleys were first in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, and then fell on division thereof into St. Paul's Parish, and later, when the County of Hanover was erected, they became residents of that county.

Land Patents

Only two patents were issued in the name of Burnley between 1623 and 1774, as follows: April 1, 1749 to Zachariah Burnley for 394 acres in Albemarle County adjoining Hardin Burnley's land on branches of Woodson's Creek of Hardware River; and on the same date a patent to Hardin Burnley for 400 acres of land in Albemarle County on both sides Woodson's Creek of Hardware River (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, *Patent Book* 28, pages 577 and 580.

DISTRICT CHANCERY COURT, FREDERICKSBURG

Record of Appeals, No. 4, pages 133-206. DUKE VS. BURNLEY. A suit to recover a legacy of £600 and interest thereon as bequeathed to Elizabeth Duke by her brother, John Burnley, deceased, by his will, dated October 26, 1778, in the city of London. The interest on the said legacy to be paid said Elizabeth Duke during her lifetime and the principal thereof after her death to be divided equally among her children.

Bill of Complaint filed High Court of Chancery, Richmond, May 30, 1793. The record in this suit shows that Elizabeth Burnley (sister of John Burnley, the decedent) married John Duke (deceased) and had issue: Burnley Duke; Ann Duke, married William Smith; Elizabeth Duke, married Reuben Smith; Mary Duke, married Richard Keeling Tyler, and Patsy Duke. These parties were *complainants* in the suit, and Zachariah Burnley, administrator with the will annexed of John Burnley, was *defendant*.

The term is used "John Burnley, the brother of your oratrix Elizabeth Duke."

John Burnley, a few months after making his will, died in London, and his will proved and registered in the Diocese of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Kingdom of Great Britain. Hardin Burnley, executor named, qualified. Zachariah Burnley qualified as administrator on the estate of John Burnley, deceased, which was or might be found in Commonwealth of Virginia.

Suit based on plea of Zachariah Burnley's not having complied with terms of John Burnley's bequest to said Elizabeth Duke, and had "misapplied and wasted" the proceeds from said estate. Agreement between *complainants* in this suit to make partition of legacy as it could be gotten, not waiting for decease of the said Elizabeth Duke. Zachariah Burnley long since informed of this agreement and demand made on him for the principal and interest due. In 1789 Zachariah Burnley acknowledged three years' interest as due, claiming to have sufficient assets to pay principal. In 1793 he pretends that he has no assets wherewith to meet interest due or the principal.

A copy of will of John Burnley, deceased, annexed to the bill as filed.

[Abstract of will] John Burnley, of Hanover County, York River, Virginia. All estate real and personal to be sold and money arising from such sale, together with money owing to me, to be applied to paying my debts, and remainder as follows: brother Zachariah Burnley, £600 currency; executors to put £600 currency to interest and that interest to be paid annually to sister Elizabeth Duke, and at her death principal to be equally divided between said Elizabeth's surviving children; a like legacy to sister Keziah Duke and her surviving children; a like legacy to sister Ann Littlepage, wife of Thomas Littlepage, and her surviving children; £45 currency to sons of my sister Judith Meriwether, late wife of James Meriwether, viz: David, James and William Meriwether to be equally divided between them and if either should then be dead to be divided between the two survivors, or if two of them be dead the money to the surviving one; should all three be dead then money to be equally divided between my sisters Elizabeth, Keziah and Ann. To prentice George Elsworth £100 currency and should he be dead executors to put the money to interest and annual interest to be paid for schooling poor

¹This will originally recorded *Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 57 *Collins*, 1780.

children in Hanover County. Brothers Hardin Burnley and Richard Burnley, executors, and all over above legacies to said brothers. Signed: John Burnley (L. S.), London, October 26, 1778.

Probated Prerogative Court of Canterbury February 16, 1780, at London. Hardin Burnley, brother of the decedent, qualifying. The above transcript recorded in Hanover County Court, Virginia, March 5, 1782, and at said court July 4, 1782, Zachariah Burnley qualified as administrator with the will annexed (heretofore proved and recorded in this court) of John Burnley, deceased.

Answer of Zachariah Burnley, April Court, 1794, says John Burnley "departed this life at sea and not in London as the bill states." Acknowledges that he believes said John Burnley's will contained such clause as claimed by Elizabeth Duke *et als.*; has not seen copy of the said John Burnley's will, though admits same was registered in Hanover Court and administration granted to him; has made no settlement with said Elizabeth Duke as touching her legacy; admits having written to *complainant* under date of November 25, 1789; since that date, however, evidences of other debts due from testator have arisen and said Zachariah is doubtful if there will be sufficient funds in his hands to discharge these debts and also the legacies; reason for his refraining from paying legacies until question of debts settled, without there be indemnification for such payment. Requests dismissal.

From time to time replies were made by *complainants* and *defendants* in this suit; orders were given by court for settlements of accounts; depositions were ordered taken; reports of commissioners made; exceptions filed; amended bills filed.

It appears that Hardin Burnley (the brother of John Burnley) (deceased) was a "resident in and a subject of the King of Great Britain," and that Edmund Littlepage, of Virginia, had effects of said Hardin Burnley in his hands; and Hardin Burnley and Edmund Littlepage were made parties to the suit.

In September, 1798, Zachariah Burnley replies that the will of John Burnley heretofore filed was once considered the true last will and testament of the said deceased, but that another writing thereafter was found, a copy of which is hereto annexed, and this he now believes to be the true last will and testament of the deceased.¹

¹Abstract of this will is as follows: John Burnley, of Hanover County; estate real and personal to be sold and money arising, together with my outstanding debts, to be applied to payment of debts and remainder as fol-

It appears that Richard Burnley (the brother of John Burnley), and named as one of his legatees and executors, was dead prior to September 1, 1798.

In March, 1803, suit abates by death of defendant, Zachariah Burnley, and is revived against his executor, Hardin Burnley, Junior. In September, 1809, suit revived against John M. Shepherd, administrator of Hardin Burnley, of Hanover, deceased, by whose death it had abated. Clerical error noted should be Alexander Shepherd, administrator *de bonis non* of Zachariah Burnley, deceased.

Keziah Redd, formerly Keziah Duke, sister of John Burnley, deceased; Clevers Duke, James Duke, Amy Pettus, formerly Amy Duke, daughter of said Keziah Redd; David, James and William Meriwether, son [sons?] of Judith Meriwether, who was a sister of the said John Burnley; Edmund [Littlepage], Hardin [Littlepage], James R. Pannell and Mary, his wife, James B. [Littlepage], John B. [Littlepage], Frances or Fanny [Littlepage], and Ann Kidley Littlepage,¹ who were children of Ann Littlepage, deceased, who was a sister of John Burnley [deceased], and Isaac Quarles, administrator of Thomas Littlepage, deceased, who was a son of the said Ann Littlepage, and Isaac B. Littlepage, Sarah Littlepage,² and Thomas

lows: £450 to brother Zachariah Burnley; £450 to be equally divided between Judith Meriwether's children viz: David, James and William, if either dies under age his share to be equally divided between other two; £600 to be put to interest and interest paid annually to my sister Elizabeth Duke, and at her death the principal to be equally divided between her children surviving. A like legacy to sister Keziah Duke and her surviving children; a like legacy to sister Ann Littlepage and her surviving children; to prentice boy George Ailsworth £20; remainder of money after paying debts and legacies to be equally divided between brothers Hardin Burnley and Richard Burnley. Executors brothers Hardin and Richard Burnley. Dated July 10, 1771; recorded Hanover County Court, November 4, 1779.

It appears in decree of Court of Appeals held . . . in . . . Richmond, Friday May 12, 1743 Chapman surviving executor, *et als.* vs. Keeling Terrell, sheriff . . . administrator *etc et als* that William Bagby was administrator of Ann K. Bagby, deceased, and James Mill administrator of Frances Mill, deceased. In Ann K. Bagby and Frances Mill we have Ann Kidley Littlepage and Frances Littlepage, daughters of Thomas and Ann [Burnley] Littlepage.

²Among the Littlepages at this time (February 1813) made parties plaintiffs to this suit notice "*Isaac B. Littlepage, Sarah Littlepage and Thomas Littlepage, children of Thomas Littlepage, deceased, the two last of whom are infants, by Sarah C. Littlepage, their mother and next friend.*"

The entry of the name of the daughter of Thomas and Sarah C. Littlepage as *Sarah* was either a clerical error or the given name of this daughter

Littlepage, children of Thomas Littlepage, deceased, the last two of whom are infants, by Sarah C. Littlepage, their mother and next friend.

These parties above named pray admission as plaintiffs in the suit of *Duke vs. Burnley*, as they too are interested in sundry legacies in the will of the said John Burnley, deceased.

At Court held February 15, 1813, the style of this suit became:

Elizabeth Duke, the widow of [John] Duke, deceased, and a sister of the late John Burnley, deceased, Burnley Duke, son of said Elizabeth, William Smith and Ann, his wife, Reuben Smith and Elizabeth, his wife, Richard Keeling Tyler and Mary, his wife, Patsy Duke, Keziah Redd, formerly Keziah Duke, sister of John Burnley, deceased, Clevers Duke, James Duke, Amy Pettus, formerly Amy Duke, daughter of Keziah Redd, David, James and William Meriwether, sons of Judith Meriwether, who was a sister of said John Burnley; James R. Pannell and Mary, his wife, James B., John B., Frances or Fanny, and Ann K. Littlepage, children of Ann Littlepage, deceased, who was also a sister of the said John Burnley, and Isaac Quarles, administrator of Thomas Littlepage, deceased, who was a son of said Ann Littlepage; Isaac B. Littlepage, Sarah C. Littlepage and Thomas Littlepage, children of Thomas Littlepage, deceased, the last two of whom are infants, by Sarah C. Littlepage, their mother and next friend—
Plaintiffs.

vs.

Alexander Sheppard, administrator *de bonis non* of Zachariah Burnley, deceased, and Hardin Burnley, of the Kingdom of Great Britain—
Defendants.

was changed and there seems no means for determining which happened. Her name continues to be entered up to the end of the record in May, 1818, as *Sarah Littlepage*. The family Bible of the Gregory-Winston connection (see this family Bible record given in full, *ante*) gives these entries: "Dr. Fendall Gregory . . . married Eliza S. Littlepage *only daughter* of Thos. and Sarah Littlepage on 15th day of October 1818." "Elizabeth Littlepage Gregory wife of Doctor Fendall Gregory, died March 3, 1866—72 years." Here we have direct evidence that Elizabeth S. Littlepage, wife of Doctor Fendall Gregory, was the *only* daughter of Thos. and Sarah C. Littlepage. Of course the term *only* may be a mistake; but it does seem that Elizabeth S. Littlepage (who is certainly proved to have been a daughter of Thomas and Sarah C. Littlepage) would have been made a party to this suit. As a matter of fact, we believe that the name *Sarah Littlepage* as given as a party to this suit is a clerical error, and that in reality Elizabeth S. Littlepage was intended.

Depositions of Benjamin Toler, Stephen Johnson and Benjamin Temple about price of land in King William County and other property belonging to John Burnley, deceased and sold at private sale (after advertisement) by Zachariah Burnley to his brother Hardin Burnley. Deposition of Elizabeth Smith as to visit of her uncle Zachariah Burnley at her mother's [*i. e.*, Mrs. Elizabeth Duke's] house on December 25, 1789. Deposition of John Cocke who was present at sale of estate of John Burnley, deceased, says "Colonel Hickman and Colonel Temple with many others were very clamorous and swore that Hardin Burnley was a damned Tory and had no right to hold land in this country; they then gave Zachariah Burnley some harsh language alleging that he ought not to have sold to such a damned Tory." Zachariah Burnley said it was bought by Hardin to secure a debt due him, but that any one might have it at same price. Colonel Temple agreed to take it. Deposition of James Burnley states he lived on lands of Captain Hardin Burnley, deceased, in King William County in 1764, 1765 and 1766 acting thereon as overseer for said Hardin Burnley and his son John Burnley, deceased. The land in question lay within four or five miles of Hanover Town but on the opposite side of the Pamunkey River.

Abstract of deed September 4, 1783, Zachariah Burnley (administrator . . . of John Burnley, deceased . . . unadministered by Richard Burnley, deceased, of Hanover County, Merchant, eldest brother of the whole blood and heir at law of said John Burnley, deceased) to Benjamin Temple, of King William County, conveying 1000 acres in St. David's Parish, King William County whereof John Burnley died seized and possessed which was sold by deed May 14, 1753 by James Skelton of Hanover, to Hardin Burnley father of the aforesaid John Burnley, deceased; beginning near Pamunkey River and thence up the river to Mangohick Creek.

INDEX

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
ABERRY, Henry	215	BANKHEAD, Eliza M.	47
ABRAHALL, Robert	346	Rosalie S.	48
AGAR	374	BANNISTER, Moses	347
AINSLIE, Peter	261	BARBEE, Alice B.	41
AIREY, David	94	BARCLAY, George	319
ALLEN, Elizabeth Frances	260	BARFOOT, William	311
Jane	156	BARKER, Jerry	15
John	350	W. N.	53
Raffe	156	BARRET, Peter Strachan	205
ALWAY, John	367	BARRETT, —	39
ANGLE, Mary Louise	54	Charles	36
ANDERSON, Elizabeth	198	BASSETT FAMILY	343-351
Francis	256	Ann	378
Joseph	198	Bridget	346
Patsy Callis	42	Elizabeth	350
Robert	6, 72	Hannah	351
Thomas	15	Isabella	346
ARMISTEAD, Anthony	278	Joanna	351
Henry	364	Lewis	351
Judith	278	Lucy	318, 330, 350
John	153, 154	Martha	350
ARMSTRONG, John	246	Mary	351
ARNOLD, Edward	223	Nathaniel	351
ARNOTT, Dr.	426	William	330, 345, 346, 347, 349, 350, 351, 356, 363, 380
ASHBURNHAM, John	374	BASTARD, Mary	325, 326
ASHLEY, John	446	BASYE, John	80
ATWATER, Elizabeth	373	BATES, John	5
AUSTIN, Tho.	137	BATHURST, Lancelot	6, 7, 130
(See also Osteen.)		BAWCOCKE, Tho.	137
AVERY, Dorothy	178, 189	BAYLOR, John	99, 116
AWBREY, Richard	174, 187	Mrs. Frances	282
AYLMER, John	156, 157	Lucy	116
Judith	156	Robert	265
Theophilus	156	BAYNHAM, John	355
Tobell	157	BEADLES, Henry	368
Zacharias	157	BEALE, Mr.	232
BACON FAMILY	371-380	Edward	109
Anna	373, 378	Tavener	232
Elizabeth	373, 378	BEDELL, Dorothy	361, 368
James	373, 375, 376, 377, 385	Francis	368
Martha	363, 373, 375, 376, 378, 385	Gabriel	368
Nathaniel	346, 347, 375, 377, 378, 379	Henry	368
BAGBY, Ann K.	456	Jane	368
Robert	222	John	368
William	419, 427, 456	Silvester	368
BAGG, John	80	William	361, 368
BAILEY, Anselm	161	BELEUERGE, Agnes	367
BAKER, Anthony	379	Nicholas	367
BALDWIN, John	385	BELFIELD, Mary	367
BALDWINE, Henrie	84	William	367
		BELL, Cecelia Fendall	401

	PAGE		PAGE
George	11	William	88
Jemima	11, 12	BIGGER, Mr.	279
John Fendall	401	BIGWELL, Francis	93
Nancy	401	BILLUPS, Dorothy	171
Susannah	401	John	171
BERKELEY, Carter.....	436, 437, 441	BINGHAM, Alice	321
Edmund	364	Jack	321
Frances	317, 379	Jane	257, 321
Katherine Robinson.....	47	Jane (Cole) Claiborne.....	281, 428
William	317, 321	Leah	321
BERNARD FAMILY.....	113	Rachel	321
Elizabeth.....	98, 100, 116	Roscow	321
Elizabeth (Lillyng)	117	Stephen	255, 303, 304, 319, 320, 321
Eustace	117	BIRD, Philemon.....	401
Francis	115, 117, 118	BISHOP, Robert	215, 239
George	116	BLACK, William	365
Gilbert	117	BLACKBURN, Rowland.....	223
Godfrey	117	BLACKERLY, Elizabeth.....	435
Henry	117	BLACKLEY, John	446
James	118	BLAIR, Archibald.....	330, 340
John.....	117, 118	BLAYNEY, Edward	272
Katherine	117	Margaret	272
Lucy	116	BLOFIELD, Edward	368
Lucy (Higginson) Burwell.....	115	BLOUNT, James	325
Margaret	117	BLUNDELL, Margery	367
Margaret (Daunderlyn)	118	BOHANNON, Miss.....	206
Margaret (Mauntell)	117	BOLTON, Robert.....	93
Margaret (Scrope)	117	BONTE, Mrs. George W.....	443
Mary	117	BOOTH, Richard	97
Mary (Woolhouse).....	118	BOUGHAN, John.....	186, 189
Robert	116, 117, 118	BONE, Bourn. (See Bourne.)	
Thomas	117	BOURNE, Thomas.....	164, 242, 244, 246, 248, 249
William	99, 115, 116, 117, 118, 121, 363	William.....	244, 246, 248, 249
BETTS, Edmund.....	78	BRADLEY, Thomas.....	9
BEVERLEY FAMILY	141-147	BRAXTON, Carter	436
Agatha	130	BRERETON, Thomas	299
Christopher	147	BRIDGER, Elizabeth	326
Harry	130, 147	Joseph	326
John	147	BROADNAX, Mary.....	258
Katherine.....	126, 130, 147, 153, 156	William	258
Mary	146, 147	BROCK, John	346
Peter	146	Joseph	227
Robert	126, 130, 143, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155, 156	BRODIE, Lucy Jane	259
Thomas	147	BROMFIELD, Mary.....	289
William	127, 143, 144, 147, 447	Thomas	289
BICKERTON FAMILY	85-90	BROOKS, William	261
Alice.....	31, 39, 40, 41, 43, 88	BROUGHTON, Thomas	365
Anne	88, 89	BROWN, Benjamin	35
Aquila	89	John	41
Elizabeth	88	Mary	41
Francis	89	BROWNE, Anthony	156
John.....	31, 39, 40, 87, 88, 89, 90, 99, 100, 102	David	105
John Todd	88, 89, 102	Joane	156
Joseph	89	BRYANT, Thomas.....	186, 231
Martha	88	BUCKNER, Elizabeth A. C.	31
Mary	39	Elizabeth	45
Philip	38, 51, 88, 89	BULSTRODE, George	374
		BURES, Judith	157

	PAGE
BURKE, Elizabeth.....	436
BURKS, William.....	435
BURNELL, —.....	8
BURNETT, R.....	53
BURNLEY FAMILY.....	450-458
Ann.....	418, 451
Elizabeth.....	451
Hardin.....	203, 418, 451, 456
Hardenia.....	203
John.....	451, 453, 454
Judith.....	451
Keziah.....	451
Mary (Overton).....	203
Richard.....	451, 455, 456
Zachariah.....	208, 451, 453, 454, 455, 456
BURRAS, Thomas.....	379
BURROUGHS, —.....	376, 384
BURROWS, Elizabeth.....	379
Thomas.....	373, 377, 379
BURWELL FAMILY.....	359-370
Abigail.....	379, 380
Bacon.....	364
Dorothy.....	362
Edward.....	361, 362, 366, 367, 368
Elizabeth.....	362, 364, 379
Francis.....	9
George.....	362
James.....	364, 379
Jane.....	363, 364, 368
Joanna.....	330, 349, 350, 363, 379
Lewis.....	115, 121, 318, 326, 342, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 379, 380
Lucy.....	379
Lucy (Higginson).....	115, 118
Martha.....	364, 379
Mary.....	364
Nathaniel.....	364, 379
BUTLER, James.....	442
Margaret.....	442
BUTTS, John.....	311
BYRD, Ursula.....	147
William.....	147, 422
CALLIS, Ursula.....	216
William Overton.....	28, 40, 42, 204
CAMBELL, Vellins.....	41
CAMPBELL, Alexander.....	209
Clarinda.....	209
Lavinia M.....	209
Sarah.....	41
CANNEY, James.....	446
CARLETON, Margaret.....	58
CARR, John.....	72
Jr., Thomas.....	25, 36
William.....	447
CARTER, Elizabeth.....	364
Robert.....	364
Thomas.....	313

	PAGE
CARTWRIGHT, Peter.....	7
CARY FAMILY.....	353-357
Anne.....	356
Bridget.....	346, 347, 356
Elizabeth.....	356
Henry.....	356
Miles.....	330, 340, 346, 355, 356, 357
Thomas.....	346, 356
William.....	357
Wilson Miles.....	341
CHAMBERLAINE, Mr.....	223
CHAMBERLAYNE, —.....	43
Ann Kidley.....	32
Ann.....	411, 426
Byrd.....	422, 428
Edward.....	422, 428
Edward Pye.....	412, 422, 426
Elizabeth.....	426
Frances.....	411
Mary.....	426
Richard.....	43, 426
Thomas.....	427
William.....	411, 412, 426
CHAPMAN, George.....	279
CHATFIELD, E. C.....	64
CHILES, Henry.....	8
Walter.....	394
CHINN, Rawleigh.....	17
CHISWELL, Susan.....	130
John.....	130
CHEEK, Richard.....	446
CHURCHILL, Elizabeth.....	351
CLAIBORNE FAMILY.....	293-304
Anna.....	304
Augustine.....	303
Bernard.....	303
Daniel.....	303
Elizabeth.....	297, 298
George Wythe.....	304
Jane.....	257, 299
John.....	299
Herbert.....	259
Leonard.....	258, 303
Mary Cole.....	258, 304, 319
Nathaniel.....	255, 258, 303, 304, 319
Sarah.....	307
Thomas.....	298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 312, 313, 319, 390
William.....	295, 296, 297, 298, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 320
CLARE, Ambrose.....	69
CLARK, —.....	36
CLARKE, Ales.....	83
Henrie.....	83
Izabell.....	83
CLARKSON, Anselm.....	41
CLAYTON, Elizabeth (Pendle- ton).....	198

	PAGE		PAGE
George	24	CRAWFORD, Mary	208
Samuel	196, 198	(See Crafford.)	
CLEBURNE, C. J.	295	CREFFIELD, Edward	116
CLIFFORD, Henry	84	CRASHAW, Raleigh	287
CLOPTON, M.	53	CROSHAW FAMILY	285-291
COCHRAN, Bettie Winston	52	Benjamin	289, 291
Campbell C.	52	Elizabeth	291
Elise	52	Joseph	278, 287, 288, 289, 290
Howe Preston	52	Margaret	291
Sarah Overton	52	Mary	289
Thomas Lafayette Rosser	52	Rachel	289, 291
Cocke, Lucy	166	Richard	287, 291
William	129	Unity	278, 289, 311
COLE FAMILY	315-322	Richard	288
Digges	318	William	288
Edward	318	Crow, Anthony	435
James	319	CROXTON, John	447
Jane	254, 255, 303, 304, 319, 320, 321	Philip	436, 437
John	318	CRUTCHFIELD, Ralph	25
Martha	318	CRYMES, George	400
Mary	254, 318, 319, 320	William	400
Roscow	319	CULPEPER, Frances	321
Susannah	318, 319	CURTIS, Augustine	186, 187
William	304, 317, 318, 319, 321, 322, 326, 330, 363	Charles	186
COLEMAN, Daniel	223	Elizabeth	188
James	227, 398	Rose	178, 188
Mary	396, 398, 399	Sarah	188
Robert S.	428	Susanna	188
COLES, John	20	CUSTER, George A.	54
Lucy	22		
Mary	22	DABNEY, —	9
Sarah	111	Charles	42
Walter	23	James	9
William	20, 22	Mary	20
COLSON, Charles	446	Sarah	20
COLLIER, Hannah	216	William	20
CONNOWAY, James	96	DANACOLT, John	134
CONWAY, Eleanor Rose	232	DANDRIDGE, Agnes	422, 427
Francis	227	Bartholomew	442
COOK, Thom.	95	Elizabeth	422, 427
COOKE, Anne	116	Francis	400
Clar.	108	Sally	400
Jay	54	DANGERFIELD, Edward	351
John	99	DART, Robert	223
COPPINBALL, Jane	105	DAUNDERLYN, John	117, 279, 400
CORDELL, Richard	161	Margaret	118
COSBY, Charles	445	William	117
COURSEY, William	89	DAVIDGE, Dorothy	223
COVINGTON, Eliza	400	Samuel	223
Richard	80	DAVIS, Mary	173
Thomas	400	Moses	6, 7
COWHERD, Joanna R.	42	Will	380
Cox, [Tho]mas	439	William	312
CRADDOCK, Samuel	302	Richard	242
CRAFFORD, David	7, 415	DAVYE, Jane	272
Elizabeth	415	Henry	272
CRASK, Edmund	193	DAWSON, Henry	440
		DAY, Ann	87, 89, 99, 101, 104, 105
		Edward	99, 100, 102, 103, 105
		Elizabeth	100, 101, 105

	PAGE		PAGE
Isaac	105	FINCH, Mrs.	289
DEJARNETTE, Jane (Doswell)....	45	FINLEY, Robert.....	94
DEW, Bettie S.	262	FISHER, James	447
William	262	FITZ, Joan	367
DICKENSON, Anne	104	John	367
DICKESON, Anne	346	FLEEPO, Jacob	223
DICKINSON, James.....	319	FLEMING, —	8
DICONSON, Emerye	331	Anthony	379
DIGGES, Anne.....	317, 318	Charles.....	6, 9, 13, 14, 16
Dudley	318	Susannah	14
Edward	317, 318	FLUDD, Francis	365
DIXEY, Bridget	368	FONTAINE, Mary Ann.....	20
Richard	368	Peter	23, 24
DORNAN, Lucy M.	54	William Spotswood.....	3, 4, 5, 12, 32, 116
DRY, Samuel	189	FORBES, Arthur.....	170
DUDLEY, Ambrose	400	Herman	110
DUGAR, James	441	FOSTER, Joseph.....	346, 347
DUKE, Ann	453	FOUNTIN, Peter	134
Burnley	453	FOURACE, Stephen.....	379
Cleviers	134, 456	FOX FAMILY	309-314
Elizabeth	453	—	442
John	451	Ann	302, 313, 319
Joseph	446	Bailey	400
Mary	453	Henry.....	279, 302, 311, 312, 313
Patsy	453	John.....	311, 313, 314, 435
DUNNE, Barnaby	96	Mary	313, 314
DURRATT, Francis.....	443	Nathaniel	400
DYER, John.....	444	Peter	313, 314
DYMYNGTON, Robert	379	Sarah	400
		Stephen	313, 314
ECCLESTON, Thomas.....	374	Thomas	313, 314
EDMONDS, Charles	346	William	313, 314
EDMONDSON, Thomas	237	FRANCHOT, Charles P.....	56
EDMUND, Earl of Lancaster	117	FRANK, Robert	223
EDMUNDS, —	448	FRY, Joshua	448
EDMUNDSON, Philip Par.....	319	FYSSHER, Henry.....	331
EDWARD IV	117		
EDWARDS, James.....	14, 15, 436	GAINES, James	198
ELLETT, John	401	Thomas	245
Lucy	441	W.	53
Maria G.	260	William Henry.....	198
William	441	GARBER, D. A.	57
ELLIOTT, Allmond Blow	53	GARLAND, Thomas	39
ELLIS, Sarah	161	GARRETT, Robert C.	261
ELLYSON, A. G.	53	GARY, William M.	50
EMERSON, Thomas.....	247	GATEWOOD, John.....	241
ENGELBRECHT, John	8	GEORGE, John	325
ENGLAND, Thomas.....	84	GETCHELL, Emily A.	64
ENGLISH, John	25	GIBSON, Miles	98, 100
ESTRIDGE, Abraham	227	W.	53
EVANS, Charles.....	447	GILLS, James	440
Sam	84	GLASS, Josephine	56
EYRES, Jon.	137	Thomas	6
		GODFREY, Henry	368
FAUNTLEROY, Elizabeth Todd....	47	GOLDING, John.....	443
John	166, 415	GOODRICH, Thomas.....	170
FENN FAMILY.....	305-307	GOODWIN, Benjamin	79, 80
Dorothy	307	Elizabeth Minor	205
Samuel	307	William	77, 79
Sarah.....	299, 307, 313		

	PAGE		PAGE
GORDON, Harriet.....	53	Herbert	259
GORSEDGE. (See Gorsuch.)		John.....216, 217, 237, 238, 239,	
GORSUCH FAMILY	107	240, 241, 243, 244, 250,	263
Alice (Hall).....	109	Junius C.	260
Anna	98, 110	Katherine	244
Anne (Lovelace).....	110	Lucinda	261
Charles	111	Maria Ellett.....	260
Daniel	108, 109, 110	Mary.....216 217, 241,	260
Elizabeth	111	Mary Ann.....436,	441
Frances	111	Mary Cole.....	260
Joanna	111	Matilda	261
John.....98, 109,	110	Molly	259
Katherine	110	Nathaniel	258
Lovelace	111	Patsy	259
Richard	110	Richard.....240, 241, 242, 243,	
Robert	97, 110	244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250,	
William	109, 110	253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258	
GOULDBORNE, Edward	137	259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265,	
GOULDMAN FAMILY	167-190	282, 283, 304, 319,	320
Alice	170, 171	Richard Henry	259
Alice Forbes	173	Roger.....253, 254, 255, 257,	
Dorothy	175, 183	258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 265,	
Edward	17, 172, 173	282, 283, 304,	319
Elizabeth.....131, 162, 164, 183,	188	Sarah.....243, 244,	250
Francis.....18, 171, 173,	175	Sarah Ann	52, 262
Martha	17, 18, 172	Thomas	258, 260
Mary	175	Thomas Littlepage	48, 262
Robert	172, 177	Thomas West Sidney	260
Thomas.....162, 164, 169, 170,		Unity	254, 257, 265
171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 180,		West.....253, 255, 257, 262, 265,	282
182, 183,	187	William.....259, 260, 261, 396,	399
GRAVES, Henry	440	William C. A.	260
John	438	William W.	254
Mary	440	GRESHAM, Lumpkin.....	435
Ralph	289	Polly	435
GREEN, Susanna	321	Thomas	35
Thomas	440	GRIFFIN, Corbin.....127,	147
GREENWOOD, Christopher	80	GROOBY, Elizabeth	84
GREGORY of King William		GRUNDY, Robert.....	94
County	251-265	GUNWELL, William	13
GREGORY FAMILY, of Rappa-		GWATHMEY, Unity.....	257
hannock	235-250	GWYN, Edmund.....	116
Agnes.....253, 255, 257, 265,	282		
Ann	260, 399	HACK, Peter	351
Archibald Hatchett	259	HAILE, Jonathan.....	164
Christiana.....254, 256,	265	HALL, Alice	109
Ducalion	260, 433	John	109
Edulia	261	HALSEY, Robert	242
Elizabeth.....238, 240, 243, 244,	250	HAMBLTON, Robert	240
Elizabeth S. L.....421,	422	HANSFORD, Mr.	223
Evelina	260, 261	William	446
Fanny	259	HANSON, Edna	58
Fendall.....52, 54, 260, 261, 262,		HARRIS, Catherine M.....	206
420, 422, 433,	457	James	40
Frances.....254, 256, 264,	265	John	444
Francis	259	William	72
George Craghead	259	HARRISON, D. C.....52,	53
George Edwards.....	260	HARTLEY, Esther	52
Hannah	265	HASLEWOOD, Alice	118
Henrietta	260	John	118

	PAGE		PAGE
HATCHETT, Mary Elizabeth.....	259	HONEYWOOD, Elizabeth.....	373, 374
HATTON, Samuel	110	Philip	374
HAWES, —.....	368	Robert	373, 374
HAWKINS, Anne.....	111	Thomas	374
HAY, John	126	HOPKINS, William Gideon.....	52
HENDRICK, Hance	11	HUBBARD, Benjamin.....	99, 100, 102, 103, 104
HENDRICKSON, Florence.....	56	John	224
HENEAGE, Thomas	374	HUNDLEY, William.....	452
HENRY, P., Jr.....	38	HUME, Helen Sharon.....	56
III	117	HURLE, Simon.....	346
Ann	23	HURT, Isabella	195
Daniel	184, 185	John	195
Dorothy.....	178, 179, 183, 185, 187	William	195
Eliza	23		
John	20	INGE, Vincent	438
Lucy	23	IRWIN, —.....	88
Mary	23	ISRAEL, Judith	395
P.	104		
Patrick	20	JACKSON, Louisa	206
Sarah	20, 23	JAMES, Miss	199
Susannah	23	Thurston	202
HERBERT, Mary	303	JANES, Piron	22
HIDE, Jonathan.....	99	JERMYN, Thomas.....	117
HIGGINS, Napier.....	118	JOANES, Charles	161
HIGGINSON FAMILY.....	119-122	JOGARTY, Timothy	223
Ann	121	JOHNSON, A. Hamilton	43
Joanna (Tokesey).....	115	Alexander H.	43
Lucy.....	99, 115, 116, 121, 122, 362, 365	David	42
Robert.....	115, 121, 122, 362	Elizabeth	42
Thomas	121	Francis	205
HILL, Elizabeth.....	436	George	402
James	441	James	400
Leonard	447	Martha	43
Owen B.	262	Mary	42
Robert, Jr.	436	Rebecca	42
Thomas	442	Stephen	458
HILLSON, Avice	109	Sussanna	402
Robert	108, 109	Thomas	42
HINES, John	79	William	245
HINSHAW, Charles	440	JONES, Ann Eliza.....	42
HITE, Jacob	232	David	98, 110
HOBERT. (See Obert)		Eben	69
HOBSON, Richard	93	Gabriel	42
HODGES, Anne	289	George W.	54
Augustine	289	Harriet Newell.....	42
HODGSON, James	331	Henry Robinson	55
HOLDEN, John	24	Jane	437
HOLMES, Leonard	446	Laney.....	32, 55, 45
HONE FAMILY.....	149-157	Lillian	55, 56
Edward	156	Lucy (Foster)	88
Elizabeth	156	Mary (Bell)	451
John	156	Martha L.	44
Judith	153, 154	Orlando	438
Katherine.....	127, 130, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155	Paul G. G.	435, 437
Theophilus.....	126, 146, 147, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156	Rice	291
Thomas	153, 156	Robert	216
William	156	Sarah	42
		William	147
		William Wilie.....	261

	PAGE
JORDAN, An	161
KEEBLE, George	146
KERBY, Edward	80
KEY, Mary	398
KIDLEY, Anne	412
KIMBROUGH, —	8
John	9, 13, 14, 15, 16
Joseph	208
Maria	38
Tarleton	9
Unity Yancey	205, 208
KING, Catherine Huntington	209
Leicester	209
Miles	261
“KINGMAKER,” Earl of War-	
wick	117
KINGSMILL, Elizabeth	378
KINGSWELL, Edward	369, 370
KNOLLYS, Anne	269
LAMBETH, John	399
Mary	399
LAMAR, Joseph Rucker	210
LAMPITT, Richard	84
LANE, John	242
LANGSTON, —	8
LEAKE, William Josiah	18, 71
LEAR FAMILY	323-326
Elizabeth	326
John	317, 325, 336, 363
Martha	317, 318, 326, 363
Thomas	326
LEE, Augustine	186, 188
Susannah	186
Thomas	186, 187, 188
LEFTWICH, Mary	178, 189
Thomas	187
LEIGH, Benjamin Watkins	255
Ferdinando	254, 319, 320
Mary	304, 312
Mrs. Mary (Cole) West	320
William	254
LEMON, Samuell	384
LESTRANGE, —	117
LEWIS, Barbara J.	50, 51
Elizabeth	413
John	7, 48
Philip Winston	45
LIGON, S.	53
LILLYNG, Elizabeth	117
Nicholas	117
LIPSCOMB, Ambrose	435, 436
Daniel	441
James, Jr.	226
John	442
Joseph	43
Mary B.	43
Mourning	442
Thomas A.	437, 441

	PAGE
LITTLEPAGE FAMILY	403-430
Alice	412, 425, 427
Ann	451, 453, 456
Ann K.	419, 425, 426, 427, 429, 456
Edmund	412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 421, 422, 424, 425, 428, 429, 455
Elizabeth	411, 412, 425, 426
Elizabeth S.	262, 420
Eliza S.	437, 457
Frances	409, 411, 412, 413, 419, 425, 426, 456
Frances A.	421, 426, 428
Hardin	418, 424, 435, 437
Isaac B.	420, 456
James	413, 421, 424, 425, 428
James B.	419, 456
John	413
John B.	419, 456
John C.	421, 422
Judith	411, 413, 415, 425, 427, 429
Lewis	422, 424
Mary	419
Oreana	412
Richard	8, 224, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 421, 425
Sarah	412, 421, 456
Sarah C.	420, 436, 437, 457
Susan	422, 425, 426
Susanna	413, 428
Thomas	262, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 427, 429, 435, 437, 451, 453
William	421
LOCKE, Benjamin	80
LOCKEY, Mr.	222
Edward	356
Judith	356
LOGAN, Hugh	25, 36
LONGAN, John	38
LOURY, Fanny (Garland)	258, 259
Thomas	258
LOVELACE, Anne	98, 110
Anne (Barne)	110
William	110
LOVERING, Mary Holman	64
LOW, F. Wallace	52
LUDWELL, Lucy (Higginson)	
Burwell-Bernard	115
Philip	115, 121, 363, 379
LYDDALL, John	69
Thomas	374, 375
LYMAN, Sally	64
MACKIME, William	17
MACON, Gideon	279
MADISON FAMILY	219-234

	PAGE		PAGE
MADISON, Ambrose	225, 226, 227, 232	David	454
Catherine	231	James	451, 454, 456
Charlotte	229	Judith	456
Elizabeth	226	Nicholas	415
Frances	226, 227	Sarah	415
Garland	225, 233	William	415, 454
George	229	MILES, John	223
Gregory	229	MILL, Frances	456
Henry	224, 225, 226, 230, 232, 234	James	261, 456
Humphrey	228	MILLER, Abner	64
Isabella	225	Frances Helen	64
James	221, 224, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233	Sally (Lyman)	64
Johannah	228, 233	MILLS, Seven	80
John	222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 441	MILNER, Anne	356
Leonard	231	Francis	356
Lewis	229	Mary	357
Martha	225, 226, 233	Thomas	357
Polly Pemberton	225, 226	MINOR, Garrett	445
Roger	227, 233, 435	MOOR, Betty	246
Sarah	199, 200, 221, 233	Mary	249, 250
Susanna	229	Richard	249, 250
Thomas	226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 233	Sarah	249, 250
Vivian	229	Thomas	246, 247, 249, 250
William	228, 229, 444	MOORE, Augustine	99, 116, 130, 439
MAGRUDER, Edward May	260	Bernard	445
MALLORY	79	Elizabeth	116
John	438	Lucy	130
Mary	441	MORGAN, Catherine	110
Roger	24, 438	MORLEY, Richard	222
William	401	MORRIS, Ann	245
MALORY, Ellen	117	James M.	203
MARKHAM, William	87	John	80
MARKS, Hastings	41	MORRIS, Christopher Staats	256
Sally	41	Henry	256
Samuel	41	John De La Warr West	256
MARTIN, Elizabeth	58, 223	Richard Gregory	256
George	242, 448	MORTON, Nellie Price	59
Hannah	215	Wm. S.	45
John	364	MORYSON, Charles	325
MARYE, William B.	90	MOSBY, Eliza	42
MASON, Elizabeth	99	MOSELEY, Edward Hack	351
MAULDIN, Lewis	242	MOTTS,	446
MAUNTELL, Margaret	117	MOYLER, James	435
Walter	117	John	433, 435
MAURY, Mary	303	Mary Ann	435
MAYS, John	223	MUSCOE, Salvator	171
McGEHEE, William	444	MUSCOTE, Cicily	118
McKEY, Grace E.	58	John	118
MEADOR, John	241, 245, 250	NANGLE, George	170
Thomas	246	NAYLER, Edward	83
MEADOWS, Susannah	247, 248, 250	Kathern	83
MERCER, William	118	NEAL, John	216
MEREDITH, Christiana Holm	256	NEECH, Andrew	161
Samuel	254, 256, 265	NELSON, Nannie	47
MERIWETHER, Francis	130	Sally Day	262
		NEVILLE, Cicily	117
		House of	117
		Margaret	117

	PAGE
NEWELL, Louis B.	56
Winston B.	56
NEWENHAM, William	117
NEWTON, Catherine Louisa	47
NICHOLSON, Francis	379
James	161
NICHOLSONNE, Ann	93
NICKOLS, John	452
NORMENT, Joseph	390
Samuel	390
NORTH FAMILY	183
Abram	190
Anthony	190
Augustin	178, 185
Dorothy	173, 178, 187
John	190
Mary	187
Robert	99
Rose	186
William	190
Winifred	190
NORWOOD, Jonathan	69
OBERT FAMILY	135-139
Agatha, 126, 127, 137, 139,	155
Bertram	126, 137, 138, 139, 155
Chichester	137, 139
Elizabeth	137, 139
Sarah	137
O'BRIEN	99
Lucy	116
OLDTON, John	98, 110
OLMSTEAD, Alice Louise	55
David	55
ORPIN, John	368
ORRELL, Mary	89
OSTEEN	407
OUSTEEN, Samuel	69
OVERTON FAMILY	67-84
Barbara	2, 4, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 39, 70, 71, 72, 88
Elizabeth	28, 29, 31, 69, 71, 72, 77
Elizabeth (Waters)	26, 42
James	28, 29, 31, 71, 72
Samuel	71
Temperance	28, 29, 31, 71
William	26, 28, 29, 31, 42, 52, 69, 70, 71, 77, 79
OWEN, Richard	223
Hugh	302
PALMER, Martin	438
PANKEY, Virginia Bell	47
PANNELL, James R.	419, 456
Mary	456
PANNETT, George	78
PARKE, Daniel	9

	PAGE
PARSLEY, Wm.	53
PARSONNS, Elizabeth	156
Thomas	156
PARTRIDGE, Samuel	242
PATTERSON, J. B. T.	52, 53
PAYNE, L.	27, 29, 30, 32, 33, 71
PEAKE, Robert	75, 76
PECKE	384
Robert	373, 375, 377
PENBERTON, Wilson C.	437
PENDLETON FAMILY	191-212
Barbara Overton	205
Benjamin	440, 441
Catherine	196, 217
Catherine R.	205
Clarinda Huntington	210
E.	47
Edmund	104, 198, 200, 201, 205, 208, 210
Elizabeth	196, 200, 201, 205
Frances Samuella	206
George	211
Henry	40, 47, 197, 198, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 211, 212, 217
Isabella	195, 196, 197, 198
James	198, 200, 201
John	196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 221, 230, 233, 234
John Bickerton	205
Joseph Winston	205
Lucy	200, 201
Lucy Ann	205
Martha T.	206
Mary	196, 198, 200, 201, 206
Matilda Winston	205
Nathaniel	193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 210, 211
Philip	193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 210, 211, 217, 440, 441
Rachel	196
Sarah	200, 201
Sarah Madison	47, 205, 262
Susan Camden	211, 212
Thomas	200, 201
Thomas Madison	206
William James	206
William Kimbrough	209
PERCY, House of	117
PEPPER, Francis	137
PETERS, Elizabeth	380
Thomas	380
PETTIE, Rebecca	231
Robert	231
PETTIT	368
PEYTON, Elizabeth	147
Robert	147
Thomas	117
PHILLIPS,	8
Agnes West	256, 282

	PAGE		PAGE
Anna W.	256	Jane D.	47, 48, 262
Catherine Smith	256	Thomas	47, 48, 201
Elizabeth	256	PRYOR,	71
George	7, 25, 36	William S.	27, 29, 30, 33
Lucy	256	PURCHASE, George	225
Richard	256	PUTLEY, Mary	196
Susanna	256	Nicholas	196
William	205, 254, 256, 265		
William Ballard	256	QUARLES FAMILY	431
PICKERING, James	368	Aaron	442
Margareta	95	Ann	433, 440, 442, 445, 446
Pigg, Ann	441	Benjamin	442, 443
Charles	435, 441	Betty H.	442
Henry	223	Charles	445
John	222	David	445, 448
PILLSBURY, Charles Alfred	64	Dorothy	442
Charles Stinson	46, 52, 64	Dorothy (Waller)	441
David B.	64	Elizabeth	435, 445
Helen Pendleton (Winston)	44	Elizabeth S.	418, 420, 435
Helen Winston	64	Fanny	436, 441, 442
Katherine Stevens	64	Frances	440, 442, 445, 446
Mary Ann (Stinson)	64	Francis W.	442
Mary Stinson	64	George W.	434, 436, 437
Philip Winston	64	Hannah	442
PINCKARD, John	82	Henry	440, 442
Richard	82	Hubbard	447, 448
PIRANT, James	19	Isaac	396, 419, 420, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 441, 442, 456
John	19	James	439, 440, 441, 442, 447
PIRETH, Thomas	95	James G.	440, 441
PITTARD, Samuel	164	Jane	435, 443, 444, 445
PLEASANTS, J. Hall	99, 108, 116	Janetta	446
POLOVER, John	193	John	42, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448
POINDEXTER, Nicholas J.	42	John S.	434, 436
POLLARD, Benjamin	31, 44	Keziah	440
Elizabeth	196	Martha	446
Joseph	199, 200	Mary	42, 434, 445, 446
Mildred	200	Mary M.	442
Sarah	199	Moses	448
Sarah S.	45	Mourning	447
Thomas	46, 47	Patsy	445
William	24, 38, 46	Ralph	445, 446
Zachariah	440	Richard	440
POPE, Lucy	402	Roger	433, 439, 443, 444, 445, 447
Nathaniel	402	Sarah	433, 440, 446
POSEY, Anne Kidley (Chamberlayne)	44, 45	Sarah C.	262, 420, 424, 435
POTTER, Christopher	155	Susan E.	441
Elizabeth	125, 155	Susannah	447
Joane	367	Thomas	442
POULTON, Giles	374	Waller	441
POUNCEY, John	346	Wharton	447
POWELL,	35	William	443, 444, 445, 446
Howell	111	William H.	440, 441
James	217		
John	217, 218	RAIE, Clement	378
Henry	380	RALPH, Earl of Westmoreland	117
POYTHRESS, Mrs.	303	RANSOME, Dorothy	178, 180, 188
PRESTON, Rebecca	111	Frances	173
PRESTWOOD, Thomas	25, 36	RANSONE, Dorothy (North)	
PRICE, Edward	80		

	PAGE
Awbrey-Gouldman	183
Peter	162, 179
RAWLINGS, Lucy I.	42
REED, William	447
REID, Robert	447
REYNOR, Walter	384
RICHARD, Duke of York	117
RICHARDS, John	161
RICHARDSON, Edmund Pleasants	
Winston	54
Edward Andrews	54
Lydia	90
Margaret Rodman	54
William	152
RICHESON, Frances L.	442
Holt	254, 442
Peter	400
RICKETTS, Richard	242
RINGMAIDEN, John	62
ROACH, David	227
ROANE, Newman B.	261
ROBERTS, Edmond	161
Maurice	224
ROBINSON FAMILY	123-134
Anne	126, 132, 304
Benjamin	127
Beverley	131
Catherine	132, 133, 156
Christopher	78, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 137, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155, 156, 162
Clara	127
Elizabeth	127, 132, 133
Henry	31, 43, 130, 131, 132, 133, 165, 166
Joanna	31, 43, 44, 45, 55, 132, 133
John	96, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 147, 154, 155, 156, 349
Katherine	130
Mary	130
Molly	165, 181
Robert	130
Theophilus	127
Thomas	132, 133
William	130, 304
ROGERS, James	161
John	223, 443
Peter	223
Robert	80
ROPER, Moses	161
ROSCOW FAMILY	327-341
ROSCOE (Roscow, Roscove) list	
of wills in Probate Court,	
Chester (1593-1681)	334-
335; wills in Diocesan	
Registry, Chester (1487-	
1620)	335
(Roscowe, Roscough): en-	

	PAGE
tries in Standish Parish	
Registers (Baptisms, mar-	
riages, burials, 1565-1645)	333-334
ROSCOE, Robert	325
Roscow, Ann	331
Edward	331
Elizabeth	331
Ellen	331
Ellyn	331
James	329, 330, 331, 332
Margaret	330, 331
Margerie	330
Mary	304, 318, 320, 321, 331, 357
Robert	331
Thomas	330
William	318, 329, 331, 332, 339, 347, 350
ROSON, Thomas	17
ROSS, Elizabeth	89
ROSSER, Barbara Winston	53
Elise Florence	53
Marguerite	53
Pelham	53
Sally Overton	52
Thomas Lafayette	52, 53, 54, 59
William Overton	53
ROUND, William	101, 105
ROWLAND, Percival Thomas	54
Sarah Winston	54
Thomas Winston	54
ROWZEE, Edward	17
ROY, Elizabeth	198
RUNTHWAITE, George	93, 94
Elizabeth	93
RUSSELL, John	444
SALLARD, Charles	440
SAMMES, Mary	157
SAMPLE, John	80
SANDERS, Richard	347
SAUNDERS, Salia	47
SAUNSTON, Catherine	117
SAYRE, Wm.	53
SCARISBROOK, John	357
SCHAEFER, J.	58
SCOTT, Day	101, 102, 103
George	101, 103, 105
George Day	104
Mary	346
SCROPE, Margaret	117
John, 4th Lord of Masham	117
Henry, 4th Lord of Bolton	117
Elizabeth	117
SCUDAMORE, Penelope	98
SEATON, George	99
Elizabeth	116, 281
SHEFF (Sheaff, Shereffe),	374, 375
SHELTON, Edwin	51
John	22

	PAGE		PAGE
SHEPHERD, Israel	61	STARKE, John	43
John M.	456	STEPHENS, Richard	321
SHERLEY, Cicily	271	Frances	321
Thomas	269	Samuel	321
SHERRY (also Sheriffe)	386	STEVENS, Cyprian	63
SHORE, Henry L.	31	Frances Helen (Miller)	63
Henry S.	45	Gardner	63
SKELTON, James	458	John Harrington	63
SKIPWITH, William	127	Joseph	63
SKRINE, William	18	Katherine Deborah	63
SLAUGHTER, Mourning	442	Lemuel	63
SMALL, Grace	161	Simon	63
SMELT, John	166	STEVENSON, Andrew	422, 428
Mary Lyle	40	James	428
SMILEY, Annette Ruth	54	STEWART, Jacob H.	63
SMITH FAMILY	381-386	Katherine (Sweeney)	63
Abigail.....349, 363, 365, 377,		Ursula	63
384, 385, 386		STINSON, Mary Ann	64
Ambrose Joshua	223	STODGHILL, Daniel	226
Anna	377, 384, 385	ST. NICHOLAS, Thomas	374
Anthony.....363, 373, 375, 377,	383	STONE, William	241
Augustine	226	STOREY, Mary	130
Elizabeth.....147, 377, 384, 385,	386	SUTTON, Sarah Jane	47
George	384, 385	SYDNOR, Ed.	53
John	36, 87, 223, 435	Robert	200, 201
Martha	377, 384, 385	W. B.	53
Mary	40, 43	SYKREN, John Spotswood.....	116
Nicholas	400	SYME, John	30
Reuben	453	SYMONDS, John	378
Robert	147		
William	453	TALLIAFERRO, Jno. H.	51
SNEAD, Thomas	242, 244	TARLETON,	8
SNEED, Thomas	218	TARRANT, Leonard	17
SOTHELL, Seth	325	TAYLOR FAMILY	213-218
SOUTHERLAND FAMILY	387	Alice	20
Ann.....260, 396, 399		Anne	217, 355, 356
Dan'll	400	Daniel	412, 427
Diana	402	Edmund	198, 201, 217
Elizabeth	396, 401, 434	Frances	232
Fendall.....260, 392, 393, 394,		James.....103, 197, 215, 216, 217,	
396, 397, 398, 399, 401,	402	218, 241, 390, 391,	443
Fendall C.	401	Jane	216
George.....389, 390, 391, 392,		John R.....51, 104, 164, 196,	217
393, 401		Mary	197, 217
Grizzel	401, 402	Richard S.	427
Jenney	401	Robert	216, 218
John	394, 397, 401	Thomas	355, 356
John M.	401	William	427
Joseph.....389, 390, 391, 392,		TEMPLE, Benjamin	458
393, 394, 396, 398, 401,	402	Dr.	53
Judy	402	T. P.	51
Mary	260, 398, 399, 400	TERRELL, William	438, 439
Philemon	402	TERRILL, Richmond	161
Philip.....389, 390, 391, 393, 401,	402	TERRY, William	435
Samuel	401, 402	THACKER, Chicheley Corbin.....	446
Susannah	401	THILMAN, Paul	31, 44, 452
William	400, 402	THOMAS, David	438
SPENCER, Thomas	279	Richard	196
STANARD, William G.	71	Rowland.....216, 217, 218,	242
STANLEY, General	54	Waddy	41

	PAGE		PAGE
THOMPSON, Martha	217	TRICE, Richard	206
Robert	445	TUCKER, Daniel	289
Waddy	41	Margaret	289
William	446	TUNSTALL, Catherine	313
THORNTON, Francis	446	Edmund	313
John	201	Frances Byrd	58
Maria	42	Mary	313
Thomas	88	TURNER, Alice T.	262
THORPE, Elizabeth	307	Edmund	262
Otho	307	James	8, 434, 436, 437
Richard	307	Judith	441
THURSTON, Alice O.	55	Mary	436, 437
Benjamin E.	55	Will	6
Helen Winston	55	TURNOR, Abraham	101, 105
James S.	55	TYLER, Henry	5
Mary Olmstead	55	Richard K.	453
THWEATT, Lucy Osborne....	259		
TIMBERLAKE, Lewis.....	229	VASS, John	196
TINSLEY, Miss.....	196	VAULX, Robert	370
TISDALE, Mary	355	VAUSE, Thomas	365
Richard	355	VICARIS, Martha	99
TISDELL, Sherley	15	VOWLES, John	205
TODD FAMILY	91-105		
Anna	98	WADDY, Samuel	6
Anna (Gorsuch)	116	WAGENER, Peter	130
Anne	97, 99, 116	WAGGONER, John	193
Averella	97	Rachel	193
Betty	165, 181	WALDHUR, David	47
Christopher...93, 94, 95, 97,		WALE, Thomas	80
99, 116		WALKER, Baylor	437
Elizabeth	99, 100, 116	Jane	105
Elizabeth (Bernard).....	116, 117	John	23, 291, 441
Frances	97, 98, 99	Thomas	105
Geoffrey	93	WALLER, Benjamin	435, 436
James	98	Edward	400
Joanna	97, 98	John	436, 441, 446
John	93, 94, 98	Thomas	441
Katy	166	William	436, 441
Lucy	99, 116	WALLEY, Hannah	111
Margaret	93, 94	WARING FAMILY	161-165
Mary.....39, 40, 87, 99,		Anna	164
Philip...40, 87, 89, 99, 100,		Betty	180
101, 102, 103, 104, 105,		Elizabeth	166
Richard	99, 116	Elizabeth (Gouldman)...	166, 178, 180
Robert	98	Epaphraditus Lawson	166
Thomas...93, 94, 95, 96, 97,		Francis...134, 161, 162, 164,	
98, 100, 110, 116, 117, 165,		166, 180,	
William	93, 94, 99, 102, 121	Henry	161
TOKESY, Joanna	115, 121	Lucy	166
TOLER, Benjamin	458	Mary (Molly)	131, 133, 166, 173
TOMES, Jane	83	Molly	180
Richard	378	Robert Payne	166
TOMLIN, Hannah	172	Thomas...131, 132, 162, 163,	
Martha	17, 172	164, 165, 166, 173, 178, 179,	
Rebecca	17	180, 182,	
Robt.	53	187	
TOMPKINS, Francis	444	WARNER,	83
William W.	206	Charles Dudley.....	62
TREDESCANT, John	137		

	PAGE
WARD, George	17, 18, 193
John	248
Mary	246, 247
Seth	258
WASHINGTON, Augustine	264
Lawrence	262, 264
Mildred	262, 264, 265
WATERS FAMILY	73
Ales	83
Ambrose	81
Ann.....70, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 81,	82
Anthony	83, 84
Arabella	78
Dorcas	80
Edward	80
Elizabeth.....26, 30, 42, 69, 70,	84
75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83,	82
Ester	81
James	75, 81
John.....75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81,	82
Joseph	75, 81
Judith	82
Katherine.....79, 80, 83,	84
Margaret	77, 79
Mary	28, 29, 30
Methew	84
Philip	80
Richard	80
Samuel.....75, 76, 77, 78, 79,	81
Thomas.....76, 77, 79, 80, 81,	83
William	81, 83, 84
Winifred	79, 80
WATKINS, Miss	254
Edward	197, 199
Mary	197
Philip	242
Richard	242
Susannah	435
Thomas	223
William	435
WEBB, George	88
Lewis	88
Mary	104
WELCH, James	161
Mary (Bathurst) Meriwether	130
Reuben	18
Thomas	130
WEST FAMILY	267-283
Mr.	319
Agnes.....253, 254, 265, 282,	304
Ann	275, 279, 302, 311
Charles	278, 281
Frances.....256,	276
Francis.....253, 255, 257, 269,	428
271, 281, 282, 283, 288, 304,	319, 321, 422,
Jane (Cole) Claiborne-Bing-	319, 320
ham	320

	PAGE
John.....75, 269, 272, 273, 274,	288,
275, 276, 277, 278, 279,	311
Nathaniel.....269, 271, 276, 278,	393
281, 391,	443
Susannah	253,
Thomas.....253, 254, 256, 269,	282
278, 279, 280, 281,	271
Thomas, 3rd Lord De La	269,
Warr	279, 280
Unity	374
WESTON	63
WHEATON, Charles Augustus....	63
Katherine Stewart	241
WHEELER, Ann	240
Elizabeth	241
John	240
Mary	241
Richard	241
Robert	241
Thomas	240, 241
WHITAKER, Francisca	58
(Schaefer)	110
WHITBY, William	289
WHITE, Henry	452
John	253,
Richard	231
WHITFIELD, Rogert	95
WHITTY, John	313
WHITWORTH, John	226, 401
WICKER, A. D.	53
S.	53
WICKHAM, Wm. C.	51
WIGHTMAN, Thomas	369
WILKINSON	376, 379, 384
Elizabeth	258
Nathaniel	258
Susannah	441
WILLARD, Mary	63
Mary (Dunster)	63
Simon	63
WILEX, Ann	325
WILLIAMSON, Henry	78
WILLIS, Barbara O.	42
Henry	226, 264
John	232
WILLS, Emanuel	346, 356
Mary	319
WILSON FAMILY	337-341
Jane	339, 340
John	341
Judith F.	260
Mary	329, 330, 339
William.....329, 330, 339, 340,	357
Willis	339, 340
WINGATE (See also Wyngate).	362, 370
Dorothy	361, 367, 369
Edmund	368
Edward	368

	PAGE
Jane	361, 367
Robert	367
Roger	361, 362, 369, 370
William	367
WINGFIELD, Jas. S.	51
Thomas	34, 35
WINSTON FAMILY	1-66
Alcey Ann.....	28, 31, 40, 203, 205
Alice	40, 44, 89
Alice Bickerton.....	31, 40, 41, 43, 45, 203
Anne Kidley (Chamberlayne)	43, 44
Posey	12, 40, 54
Ann	43
Ann L.	41
Andrew T.	41
Anthony.....	5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 32
Bickerton.....	28, 31, 40, 41, 42, 43, 64
Bickerton Lyle.....	2, 34, 47, 51, 54, 58
Bickerton T.	43
Barbara.....	28, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 70, 71
Barbara Joanna	48
Barbara (Overton).....	25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 41, 44
Betsy	43
Betty Barbara	52
Catherine Overton	45
Catherine Robinson	31
Charles Dabney	48
Charles Wheaton	64
Donald	58
Edmund	22, 23, 49
Edmund Pleasants	53, 54
Edmund Thomas	47, 51
Ellen Fontaine	59
Elizabeth.....	28, 31, 35, 37, 39, 53
Fendall	56
Fendall Gregory.....	54, 55, 56, 61, 63
Frances Arnott	56
Frances Byrd	54, 58, 59
Francisca	58
Frank McKey	58
Frederick Schaefer	58
Harriet Waring	32, 45
Harriot W.	32, 44
Harry R.	44
Helen Overton	56
Helen Pendleton	64
Henry Pendleton	48
Henry Robinson	31, 45
Isaac.....	2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 32, 39

	PAGE
James.....	25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42
James Madison	54
Jane D.	48, 49, 50
Jemima	12
John.....	25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 59, 71, 88, 203
John (or James).....	2, 4, 5, 12, 32, 33, 70
John H.	41, 43
John Robinson	47, 51, 59
John Stevens	64
Joseph.....	12, 28, 31, 37, 39, 41, 42
Joseph Pendleton	47, 51
Josephine	56
Josephine Allen	59
Katherine Elizabeth	54
Katherine S. (Wheaton).....	64
Lelia Griffin	56
Lelia Kennon	58
Lillian	56
Lucy	20
Maria T.	41, 42
Martha	18, 28, 31, 40, 171
Martha C.	41, 42
Martha Lowry	32, 44, 55
Mary.....	12, 41, 42, 43
Mary Ann	20, 23
Mary Bickerton	43
Mary Ford	55
Mary (Johnson)	42
Mary Susan	42
Mary Todd.....	28, 31, 39, 40, 43
Molly	28, 31, 35, 37, 39
Nathaniel.....	11, 12, 20, 21, 22, 23
Nichs. J.	41, 42
Octavius Madison	47, 51
Oliver Perry	43
Overton	56
Peter M.	41
Philip Bickerton.....	25, 27, 28, 32, 38, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 51, 53, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 205, 262
Philip Henry	47, 51
Pleasant	4, 5, 12
Polly	35, 37
Richard Morris	48, 50
Robert Tunstall	58
Samuel	12
Sarah.....	10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 20, 40, 41, 413
Sarah Ann (Gregory).....	52, 59
Sarah Gregory	58

	PAGE		PAGE
Sarah Madison (Pendleton),		Rachel	374
51,	53	Rebecka	374
Sarah (Marks)	41	Robert	374
Sarah Pendleton...48, 50, 58,	262	William	279
Thomas	41	WOOLFOLK, Thomas	204
Thomas Rosser	54	William	204
Virginia Madison	54	WOOLHOUSE, Ambrose	118
William...4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10,		Mary	118
12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20,		WORMELEY,	8
21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 32, 33, 34,		Christopher	147
35, 37, 171,	421	Judith	147
Wm. Chamberlayne.....32, 44,	45	WORMLEY, Ralph	9
William Overton...27, 28, 30,		WRENN, Kate Harris	58
31, 37, 39, 41, 43, 44, 45,		WRIGHT, John	7
46, 47, 48, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55,		WYATT, Henry	61
56, 57, 58, 59,	262	WYNGATE (see also Wingate).	
William S.	43	John	367
Zoe Strong	58	William	367
WOLFORD, Katherine	374	YANCEY, Charles	208
Thomas	374	Elizabeth	208
Wood, Henry	443	YARBROUGH, Elizabeth	444
John	439	YEARDLEY, George	272
WOODWARD, Anne	374	Temperance	272
Bridget	374	YEO, Leonard	325
Elizabeth	374	YERXA, Dwight K.	56
George	373, 374	Fendall W.	56
Henry	374	Louise	56
Isaac	374	YORK, John	223
John	374	YOUNG, Henry	79
Margaret	374	John	88
Martha.....279, 373, 374,	376	Katherine	80
Mary	374	William	80

SUPPLEMENT

(See page 25.)

HOME OF MRS. BARBARA (OVERTON) WINSTON

The original home of Mrs. Barbara (Overton) Winston was adjacent to the present cemetery at "Blenheim," Hanover County, at that time called "Old Place." The house was destroyed by fire, the exact date now unknown, and a new dwelling was then built about a half mile distant from the original site, and the place was then called "Poplar Spring." Later, when Richard Morris Winston (born 1835; died 1862; son of Philip Bickerton Winston [1786-1853] and his second wife, Jane D. Price) married Rosalie Bankhead in 1857, the latter changed the name of the place to "Blenheim." (The authority for this statement is Mrs. W. D. Cardvell, who was Jane Gregory, daughter of Doctor Thomas Littlepage, and Sally Pendleton [Winston] Gregory).

(See page 47.)

DESCENDANTS OF BICKERTON LYLE⁵ WINSTON (1816-1902)

Bickerton Lyle⁵ Winston (son of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Penleton] Winston) was born at Clover Plane, June 30, 1816; died at Signal Hill, Hanover County, June 14, 1902; married, *first*, May 14, 1846, Catharine Louisa Newton (born New York City, March 30, 1828; died December 25, 1856); *second*, June 1, 1858, Eliza. M. Bankhead (born Caroline County, January 22, 1835); no issue by *second* marriage.

Bickerton Lyle⁵ and Catharine Louisa (Newton) Winston had issue:

1. Margaret Cumming⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., August 10, 1847; died December 1916; married A. W. Smith, of Americus, Ga.

2. Jane Price⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., August 24, 1849; married, October 10, 1877, David Waldhauer, of Savannah, Ga. (died February 16, 1886); issue:

(a) Louisa Newton⁷ Waldhauer, born August 18, 1878; died January 23, 1910; married, March 6, 1906, Arthur Williamson, of Hollywell, England.

(b) Margaret Cumming⁷ Waldhauer, born December 12, 1879.

(c) David F.⁷ Waldhauer, born December 25, 1880; died February 1, 1920.

(d) Bickerton Winston⁷ Waldhauer, born December 18, 1882; married, August 13, 1917, Maud Cone.

3. Bickerton Lyle⁸ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., August 20, 1851; died October 6, 1851.

(See page 47.)

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ROBINSON⁵ WINSTON (1819-1857)

John Robinson⁵ Winston (son of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Pendleton] Winston), born October 19, 1819; died May 6, 1857; married, June 26, 1845, Elizabeth P. T. Fauntleroy, daughter of Doctor Moore Gardner Fauntleroy, of King and Queen County; issue:

1. Roberta Moore⁶ Winston, born April 16, 1846; died October 15, 1853.

2. Samuel Fauntleroy⁶ Winston, born June 11, 1849; died in Texas, May 28, 1882; married Mary Elizabeth Woolfolk, of Caroline County; issue:

(a) Anne Fauntleroy⁷ Winston, married Robert Coghill, of Bowling Green, Caroline County; still living there; no issue.

(b) Cordie Lee⁷ Winston married, *first*, Richard Gascoine Moncure, of Richmond; *second*, Roper Raines, of Bowling Green. Issue, *first* marriage: I. Richard G.⁸ Moncure, Jr.; II. Cordie Lee⁸ Moncure; III. Annie Elizabeth⁸ Moncure, died age 6 years.

(c) John Woolfolk⁷ Winston, married Gladys Beard, of Norfolk, Va.; issue: I. John W.⁸ Winston, Jr.; II. William Overton⁸ Winston; III. Frances⁸ Winston; IV. Ralph⁸ Winston.

3. Charles Dabney⁶ Winston, born December 9, 1851; died September 11, 1852.

4. Elizabeth P. T.⁶ Winston, born July 27, 1853; married, October 4, 1876, Richmond Terrell Lacy, of New Kent County; issue:

(a) Sally Eppes⁷ Lacy, born December 28, 1877; died March 13, 1878.

(b) Elizabeth Fauntleroy⁷ Lacy, born November 16, 1879; died July 15, 1880.

(c) Richmond Terrell⁷ Lacy, born February 14, 1882.

(d) Ellen Green⁷ Lacy, born March 1, 1884; died February 4, 1887.

(e) Samuel Winston⁷ Lacy, born November 18, 1885; married, October 24, 1925, Mary Isabel Allen, of Washington, North Carolina.

(f) Robert Bruce⁷ Lacy, born April 24, 1887; died October 15, 1890.

(g) Lelia Lyle⁷ Lacy, born May 15, 1889; married, September 23, 1923, Verner C. Aurell, of Tokyo, Japan; issue: I. Elizabeth Winston⁸ Aurell.

(h) Thomas Hugo⁷ Lacy, born December 25, 1890; died October 11, 1892.

(i) Alexander Stirling⁷ Lacy, born August 8, 1892; died September 15, 1892.

(j) Virginia Payne⁷ Lacy, born April 29, 1894.

(k) Philip Pendleton⁷ Lacy, born October 3, 1895; died July 8, 1896.

(l) Alice May⁷ Lacy, born August 23, 1897.

(See page 47.)

DESCENDANTS OF EDMOND THOMAS⁵ WINSTON (1821-1872)

Edmond Thomas⁵ Winston (son of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Pendleton] Winston), born August 31, 1821; died August 8, 1872; married, January 16, 1845, Sarah Sutton, and had issue: six sons, three of whom died in infancy. The three surviving sons were:

1. Sutton⁶ Winston (died December 20, 1886), married Cora Winston (died November 29, 1886), daughter of Edmund Pleasants Winston, of South Wales, Hanover County, and had issue:

(a) Sutton⁷ Winston, Jr.

2. Edmond Thomas⁶ Winston, born December 21, 1850; died June 30, 1911; married, *first*, 1877, Martha Davis (died 1880); married, *second*, 1882, Lucella Robins. Issue, *first* marriage:

(a) Evie Sutton⁷ Winston, born December 19, 1878; married, June 12, 1906, Louis D. Farley; no issue.

Issue, *second* marriage:

(b) Martha Davis⁷ Winston, born May 15, 1883; married, June 27, 1911, George W. Hartwell (who died July 27, 1917); issue: I. Lucella Ruth⁸ Hartwell, born September 12, 1915. II. Georgia Wimbish⁸ Hartwell, born December 13, 1917.

(c) Cora Robins⁷ Winston, born August 15, 1885; married, December 14, 1913, James S. Eckman; issue: I. Winston Robins⁸ Eckman, born March 1, 1915; II. Corinth Winston⁸ Eckman, born November 27, 1917; III. James Sigurd⁸ Eckman, Jr., born February 1, 1920.

3. Howard⁶ Winston, born 1853; unmarried.

(See page 47.)

DESCENDANTS OF MRS. BARBARA JOANNA⁵ (WINSTON) LEWIS
(1823-1889)

Barbara Joanna⁵ Winston (daughter of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Pendleton] Winston), born June 5, 1823; died July 4, 1889; married, December 24, 1844, Doctor John Lewis, of Essex, later of King William County; issue:

1. Philip Winston⁶ Lewis, born October 24, 1846; died March 22, 1924; married, May, 1879, Mary Latane (1850-1922), daughter of Thomas D. and Ursula Latane; issue:

(a) John Waring⁷ Lewis, born 1879; doctor, Boston.

(b) Anne Winston⁷ Lewis, born 1881; married Carlee Cobb, of Arkansas; issue: I. Katherine⁸ Cobb; II. Philip⁸ Cobb; III. Lewis Latane⁸ Cobb.

2. Anne Barbara⁶ Lewis, born April 17, 1850; died April 16, 1924; married, January 10, 1867, Doctor William Virginius Croxton, of King William County; issue:

(a) William Virginius⁷ Croxton (1871-1873).

(b) Lewis⁷ Croxton, born 1873; married Julia McDowan; issue: I. Anne⁸ McDowan (born 1927).

(c) Philip⁷ Croxton, born 1875; married Gertrude Kunzman, of New York.

(d) Milton⁷ Croxton, born 1877; died young.

(e) Warner Winston⁷ Croxton, born 1880; died 1925; married Elizabeth Dearborn; issue: I. Warner Winston⁸ Croxton, Jr.. II. Anne Boyd⁸ Croxton.

(f) William Edward⁷ Croxton, born 1883; doctor, West Point, Va.; married Sophie Robinson; issue: I. Annie Lewis⁸ Croxton. II. Sophie Chapman⁸ Croxton. III. Juliette Dabney⁸ Croxton. IV. Virginia Gertrude⁸ Croxton. V. Maria Robinson⁸ Croxton

(g) Eva Latane⁷ Croxton, born 1885; married James Hunter Stribling, of South Carolina; issue: I. Milton Croxton⁸ Stribling; II. Margaret Hunter⁸ Stribling. III. Evelyn Eugene⁸ Stribling.

(h) Virginius Walker⁷ Croxton, born 1890; married Grace Fellows; issue: I. Charlotte Barbara⁸ Croxton.

3. Sallie Pendleton⁸ Lewis, born November 24, 1854; married, September 25, 1872, Doctor Ducalion Gregory, died 1921; issue:

(a) Evelina⁷ Gregory, born 1873; died 1922; married, 1897, William Edward Florence, of Richmond, Va.; issue: I. William Edward⁸ Florence, Jr. II. Ducalion Gregory⁸ Florence. III. Reynolds Gardiner⁸ Florence.

(b) Lewis Winston⁷ Gregory, married Garland Councill, of King and Queen County; issue: I. Lewis Winston⁸ Gregory.

(c) James Latane⁷ Gregory, married Roella Bevan.

(d) Roger Claiborne⁷ Gregory, died unmarried.

(e) Sally Pendleton⁷ Gregory, married, 1925, Henry Temple Fauntleroy, of New Kent County.

(f) John Hannon⁷ Gregory, married Anna Elizabeth Garvey, of New York; issue: I. Anne Elizabeth⁸ Gregory. II. Lewis Winston⁸ Gregory.

(g) Mattie Allen⁷ Gregory, married James T. Patterson; issue: I. Richard Fuller⁸ Patterson. II. James T. Patterson, Jr. III. Martha Gregory⁸ Patterson.

(h) Ducalion⁷ Gregory, married Louise Miller Varn, of King and Queen County; issue: I. Ducalion⁸ Gregory. II. Maria Ellett⁸ Gregory. III. Sallie Pendleton⁸ Gregory.

(i) Barbara Joanna⁷ Gregory, born 1895; died 1924.

4. Warner Fielding⁸ Lewis, born August 15, 1856; married, July 15, 1896, Annie Deane Burch, daughter of Edward T. and Rosa B. (Burke) Burch; issue:

(a) Gay Buford⁷ Lewis, born August 12, 1897; married, August 30, 1924, Charles Brock Tabb.

(b) Barbara Winston⁷ Lewis, born May 9, 1899; married, August 29, 1925, James Steptoe Robinson.

(c) Edward B.⁷ Lewis, died infancy.

(d) Warner Fielding⁷ Lewis, born August 2, 1902.

(e) Annie Deane⁷ Lewis, born February 2, 1906; married, October 29, 1925, Russell Aubrey Gills.

(f) Philip Croxton⁷ Lewis, born January 22, 1908.

(g) Sally Latane⁷ Lewis, born April 15, 1912.

(h) Nelle Pillsbury⁷ Lewis, born February 5, 1915.

(See page 48.)

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH P.⁵ WINSTON (1825-1880)

Joseph Pendleton⁵ Winston (son of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Pendleton] Winston), born, Hanover County, Va., April 5, 1825; died July 3, 1880; married, *first*, February 10, 1847, Virginia Bell Pankey (born, Manchester, Va., June 11, 1822; died, Richmond, Va., July 19, 1852); *second*, February 28, 1854, Lelia Saunders (born, Lynchburg, Va., December 8, 1829; died, Anchorage, Ky., February 15, 1910).

Joseph Pendleton⁵ and Virginia B. (Pankey) Winston, had issue:

1. Charles Pankey⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., January 22, 1848.
2. Lavinia Cary⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., November 3, 1849; died here December 24, 1850.
3. Virginia Bell⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., September 21, 1851; died here July 19, 1852.

Joseph Pendleton⁵ and Lelia (Saunders) Winston, his *second* wife, had issue:

4. Donald⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., January 29, 1855; died October 26, 1882; unmarried.
5. Lelia⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., October 28, 1856; died July 29, 1885; married, July, 1877, Lewis Merriwether Griffin.
6. Bernard⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., December 19, 1857; died here October 23, 1875.
7. John Camm⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., August 1, 1861; died August 8, 1894.
8. Rosalie⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., December 3, 1866; married, December 12, 1893, Arthur Middleton Rutledge II. (son of Arthur Middleton Rutledge I. and his wife Gight Underwood, daughter of Judge Joseph Rogers Underwood, of Kentucky).
9. Joseph Pendleton⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., October 3, 1869; married Susan Wilson Dabney.
10. Philip Overton⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., December 14, 1870; died March 6, 1891.
11. Harry Bickerton⁶ Winston, born, Richmond, Va., April 4, 1873; died August 8, 1898.

(See page 48.)

DESCENDANTS OF OCTAVIUS M.⁵ WINSTON

Octavius Madison⁵ Winston (eighth son of Philip B.⁴ and Sarah M. [Pendleton] Winston), born 1827; died 1893; married, December 4, 1853, Nannie Dabney Nelson, daughter of Wilson Cary Nelson, of King William County; issue:

1. Nannie Madison⁶ Winston, married, September 25, 1868, Augustine Brown Hill, of King William County; issue:

(a) Ila Cary⁷ Hill, married, *first*, John William Clark, of Caroline County; *second*, Reverend George H. Sheriffe, of King William County. Issue, *first* marriage: I. Clarence Malcolm⁸ Clark, married Ruth Rathbone. II. Frank Beale⁸ Clark, unmarried.

(b) Anne Overton⁷ Hill, born April 15, 1873; married, December 4, 1889, John Brockenbrough Magruder Puller, of Gloucester County; issue: I. Madison Winston⁸ Puller, born December 21, 1891; unmarried. II. John William⁸ Puller, born June 1, 1894; married, October 14, 1917, Elizabeth Hoskins White. III. Cary Overton⁸ Puller, born December 1, 1896; married, May 10, 1919, Dorothy Rucker, of Lynchburg; issue: Marjorie Overton⁸ Puller and Cary Overton⁸ Puller, Jr.

(c) Minnie Claiborne⁷ Hill, born August 15, 1874; married, *first*, December 4, 1889, Burnley Taylor, of Hanover County; *second*, Charles Dillhoffe, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Issue *first* marriage: I. Richard Ashby⁸ Taylor, married Matilda Metzger. II. and III. (twins) Minnie⁸ Taylor, married Ray Lowry, and Nannie⁸ Taylor, married William H. Underwood. IV. Theodora⁸ Taylor, married Earl Dickman.

(d) Mary Brockenbrough⁷ Hill, born August 4, 1879; married Seaton Garland Tinsley, of Richmond; issue: I. Seaton Garland⁸ Tinsley, born 1914; died 1920.

(e) Bernard Winston⁷ Hill, born 1881; married, 1912, Ethel Elridge, of Boston, Mass.

(f) Clarence James⁷ Hill, married Lenore Brown, of Chicago, Ill.

(g) Willie Aylett⁷ Hill, married Gilbert Johnson.

(h) Leonard⁷ Hill, born September 1889; married Mae Sullivan, of New York.

(i) Mattie Nelson⁷ Hill, born December 24, 1890; married, April 25, 1917, Thomas Brownley Waring, of King William County; issue: I. Winston⁸ Waring, born August 12, 1918. II. Virginia Page⁸ Waring, born July 4, 1921. III. Margaret Nelson⁸ Waring, born July 12, 1923.

2. Mary Overton⁶ Winston, married, *first*, M. Brockenbrough Wright, of Baltimore, Maryland; *second*, Thomas McDaniel, of Tappahannock, Virginia. Issue, *first* marriage:

(a) M. Brockenbrough⁷ Wright, unmarried.

(b) Nannie Cary⁷ Wright, married William Tribble.

(c) Bayard Winston⁷ Wright, married Elsie Brall.

(d) Bessie Wharton⁷ Wright, married Doctor John Milton Goulden, of Essex County.

(e) Mary Brockenbrough⁷ Wright, unmarried.

(f) Charles Pegram⁷ Wright, unmarried.

(See page 53.)

Sarah Madison⁶ (Winston) Winston, wife of Edmund Pleasants Winston, and daughter of William O.⁵ and Sarah Ann (Gregory) Winston, died June 27, 1908.

(See page 56.)

Frances Arnott⁶ Winston, daughter of William O.⁵ and Sarah Ann (Gregory) Winston, died January 9, 1910.

(See page 56.)

Since the book was printed William Overton⁶ Winston, son of William O.⁵ and Sarah Ann (Gregory) Winston, died, while on a visit to his son, Donald Winston, in Los Angeles, California, March 15, 1927.

(See page 262.)

DESCENDANTS OF DOCTOR THOMAS LITTLEPAGE⁵ GREGORY

Doctor Thomas Littlepage⁵ Gregory (son of Fendall⁴ and Elizabeth S. [Littlepage] Gregory) married, April 22, 1863, Sarah Pendleton Winston (born May 19, 1837; died December 14, 1916), and had issue:

1. Richard Winston⁶ Gregory, born March 14, 1864; died June 26, 1864.
2. Elizabeth Dabney⁶ Gregory, born November 20, 1865; died January 9, 1902.
3. Jane Price⁶ Gregory, born January 8, 1868; married, April 10, 1890, William Duval Cardwell; issue:
 - (a) Elizabeth Rosser⁷ Cardwell, born May 3, 1891; married, January 2, 1918, Robert Waller Marye.
 - (b) Sarah Pendleton⁷ Cardwell, born May 18, 1892; married, December 6, 1916, Alexander Campbell Tucker.
 - (c) William Howard⁷ Cardwell, born August 31, 1894; married, July 3, 1917, Dorothy McCaw Fox, and had issue: I. Virginia Gregory⁸ Cardwell, born November 1, 1918. II. Elizabeth Pendleton⁸ Cardwell, born April 23, 1920. III. Dorothy Fox⁸ Cardwell, born April 18, 1922.
 - (d) Richard Henry⁷ Cardwell, born November 10, 1898; married, June 1, 1921, Annie Belle Thomas; issue: I. Richard Henry⁸ Cardwell, born April 3, 1924.
 - (e) Dorothea Price⁷ Cardwell, born January 18, 1903; married, June 7, 1922, Benjamine Walter Davis; issue: I. Benjamine Walter⁸ Davis, born December 20, 1923. II. Jane Price⁸ Davis, born September 3, 1925.
 - (f) Edward Gregory⁷ Cardwell, born January 19, 1906.
4. Maria Powell⁶ Gregory, born May 26, 1872; married, October 12, 1899, Marion Percy Howard; issue:
 - (a) Marion Gregory⁷ Howard, born March, 1905.
 - (b) Sarah Overton⁷ Howard, born June, 1907.
 - (c) Edward Calthorp⁷ Howard, born 1908; died 1916.
5. Fendall Littlepage⁶ Gregory, born March 20, 1870; died November, 1917; married, February 8, 1899, Lillian Franklin; issue:
 - (a) Fendall Littlepage⁷ Gregory, born 1902.

(b) Judith Claiborne⁷ Gregory, born 1906; married, December 11, 1926, Lawrence O'Connell Edmunds.

6. Ellen Farrell⁸ Gregory, born August 8, 1877; married, April 22, 1897, George Harrison Morris; issue:

(a) Sallie Pendleton⁷ Morris, born August 26, 1899.

(b) Jeanetta Harrison⁷ Morris, born September 25, 1900; married, July 24, 1924, Thomas Thweatt Pleasants.

(c) Bessie Gregory⁷ Morris, born September 25, 1902.

7. Thomas Littlepage⁸ Gregory, born February 10, 1875; died June 24, 1878.

(See page 262.)

DESCENDANTS OF FENDALL⁵ GREGORY

Fendall⁵ Gregory (son of Doctor Fendall⁴ and Elizabeth S. [Littlepage] Gregory) married, *first*, Betty S. Dew; no issue; *second*, Mrs. Alice (Turner) Hill.

Fendall⁵ and Alice (Turner-Hill) Gregory had issue:

1. Maria Alice⁸ Gregory, born February 14, 1868; married, January 14, 1890, John Basford Duvall, of Baltimore, Maryland; no issue.

2. Betty Dew⁸ Gregory, born March, 1869; married, May 6, 1896, Thomas Winder Swift, of Hanover, Virginia; issue:

(a) Carter⁷ Swift, born April 20, 1897.

3. May Dacre⁸ Gregory, born June, 1873; married, July 20, 1898, James Blair Farrar, of Richmond, Virginia; no issue.

4. Mary Cole⁸ Gregory, born February 14, 1876; married, January, 1896, Heber Newton Lyon, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; issue:

(a) Alice Gregory⁷ Lyon, born November 7, 1898; married, *first*, July, 1918, Ralph Merton McFaul; *second*, April 24, 1927, Malcolm Valentine McDonald; issue, *first* marriage: I. Ralph Merton⁸ McFaul, born October 12, 1919.

(b) Mary Cole⁷ Lyon, born February 4, 1904; married, April 8, 1927, Major Lincoln, Surgeon U. S. A.

(c) Fendall Gregory⁷ Lyon, born February 8, 1915.

(See page 262.)

Since the book was printed it has been discovered that Doctor Fendall⁴ and Elizabeth S. (Littlepage) Gregory had another son, viz.: William Arnott⁵ Gregory. This William Arnott⁵ Gregory died, after 1842, in early manhood, unmarried. (Authority: a letter, now in possession of Thomas L. Rosser, of Charlottesville, Virginia, and statement of Mrs. William D. Cardwell [Jane Price Gregory], a niece of the said William Arnott⁵ Gregory.)